



It. sing. 1460 a (2

TRAVELS
IN THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

IN THE YEARS
1806 & 1807, *and* 1809, 1810, & 1811;

INCLUDING
AN ACCOUNT OF PASSAGES BETWIXT AMERICA AND BRITAIN,
AND

TRAVELS
THROUGH
VARIOUS PARTS OF GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND,
AND
UPPER CANADA.

ILLUSTRATED BY EIGHT MAPS.

~~~~~  
**BY JOHN MELISH.**  
~~~~~

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

~~~~~  
**PHILADELPHIA,**  
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,  
And for sale by the different Booksellers in the United States,  
And by  
**THOMAS & GEORGE PALMER,**  
Agents for the Author:  
1812.

*T. & G. Palmer, printers.*

W6167/387



TRAVELS

IN THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

TABLE OF CONTENTS

IN THE YEARS

1806 & 1807, and 1808, 1810 & 1811

INCLUDING

AN ACCOUNT OF PASSENGERS BETWEEN AMERICA AND EUROPE

AND

TRAVELS

THROUGH

VARIOUS PARTS OF GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND

AND

ADAM

Bayrische  
Staatsbibliothek  
München

ILLUSTRATED BY BRIGHT WARE

BY JOHN W. WALKER

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR

And for sale by the different booksellers in the United States

And by

THOMAS & GEORGE PALMER

Agents for the Author

1812

T. & G. Palmer, Printers



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## VOLUME II.

**CHAPTER I.** p. 1. Reflections on agriculture...Plan of publishing travels...Projected tour to the western country...Set out for Philadelphia...General information...Great increase of the city...Society of artists...Institution for engraving bank-notes...Set out for Washington...Delaware river...Newcastle...Frenchtown...Baltimore...Washington.

**CHAPTER II.** p. 11. Interview with the secretary of the treasury...Preliminary inquiries before setting out on a tour to the western country...Wait on Mr. Madison...Conversation on various topics...Washington city...Baltimore...Havre-de-Grace...Susquehannah river...Philadelphia...New York.

**CHAPTER III.** p. 18. Long Island...ROUTE OF TRAVELS...*Inquiries to be made during the journey*...Leave New York...Steam-boat...Fortifications...Staten island...Kills...Newark bay...Elizabethtown point...Amboy...Fisheries...Rariton river...Brunswick...Princeton...Trenton...Overturn of the stage...Bordentown...Fine view...Delaware river...Bristol...Burlington...Point-no-point...Philadelphia.

**CHAPTER IV.** p. 24. Pittsburg stage...Fine horses...Buck tavern...Rich valley...Downingstown...Gap hill...Brandywine creek...Rich country...Lancaster...Elizabethtown...Conewago hills...Middleton...Banks of the Susquehannah...Harrisburg...Cross the Susquehannah...Carlisle...View of the mountains...Shippensburg...Chambersburg.

**CHAPTER V.** p. 31. General information...Chambersburg...Limestone valley...Fellow-travellers...Extensive view...Curious petrification...Cone-cocheague creek...Ascend the North mountains...Mode of passing wag-gons...An old *hag*...A German family...Elegantly variegated view...M'-Connelstown...*Hunting*...Scrub hill...Sidling hill...Sublime view...Junc-tion of roads...Ray's hill...Juniata river...Romantic banks...Chain bridge...Singular curiosity...Bloody run...Hot water war...Bedford...Bedford springs.

**CHAPTER VI.** p. 39. A Pittsburg company...Valuable mills...Alle-gany mountains...Tavern on the top...Sublime views...Reflections...Tempe-



rate climate... Somerset... Repulsive landlord... Obliging postmaster... General information... Anecdotes... Laurel hill... Chesnut ridge.

CHAPTER VII. p. 47. Western country... Salt spring... Coal mine... Greensburg... Turtle creek... A wonderful tree... Braddock's defeat... A beautiful female... General remarks on the mountains... Reptiles... Increase of sheep and wool... On the use of spiritous liquors... Prejudice... Expence of travelling... Importance of a turnpike road.

CHAPTER VIII. p. 54. Pittsburg... Buildings... Population... Public buildings... Manufactures... Professions... Price of labour... Value of manufactures... Exports... Manufactures that might be established... Expence of living... Compared with the price of labour... State of society... Female education... Monongahela and Allegany rivers... Industry of the inhabitants... Grant's hill... Glass-works... Potteries... Steam-boat... An ecclesiastical trial... Reflections on religious freedom.

CHAPTER IX. p. 64. Journey to Harmony... Cross the Allegany river... Rough road... Plains... Remarks on the country... HARMONY... Origin and progress of the society... Innkeeper... Doctor... Mr. Rapp... Sheep and shepherds... Manufactures... Tradesmen... Dog blowing the bellows... Granaries... Orchard... Brewhouse... Storehouses... Labyrinth... Botanic garden... Divine service... Band of music... Watchmen... Vineyards... Mills and machinery... Fertile valley... A village... Brick-works... Burial ground... Anecdote... Bee-hives... Domestic economy... Religion... Education... Morality... Stock and future prospects of the society... Farewell address... Zelonople... Return to Pittsburg... General remarks.

CHAPTER X. p. 84. Prepare to descend the Ohio... Different craft upon it... An original genius... A skiff and provisions... Ohio river... Thick fog... A ripple... Loss of a ham... Effects of a flood... A company of Indians... Beaver... An Indian boatman... Love of whisky... Georgetown... A dinner... Steubenville... *Steubenville district.*

CHAPTER XI. p. 92. Handsome plantation and peach orchard... General information... Charleston... A *spiritual* explanation... Wheeling... Reflections on slavery... Carrying slaves to market... A drunken Indian... General information... Long reach... Fine views... A peach orchard... A wonderful fall *discovered* by Mr. Ashe... Marietta.

CHAPTER XII. p. 101. Marietta... Commerce... Steam-mill building... Probable increase of manufactures... Fine views... Indian mounds... Navigation of the Ohio and Muskingum... *Ohio company's purchase... Marietta district.*

CHAPTER XIII. p. 108. Keel boats... Rough company... Blannerhassett's island... Burr's conspiracy... Reflections thereon... Bellepre... A contrast... Effects of industry... A humorsome character... A floating mill... Irish emigrants... An anecdote... A musician... Letart's falls... Head winds... Kanhaway river... Point Pleasant... Gallipolis.



CHAPTER XIV. p. 118. Whimsical account of the country... Leave Galliopolis... Cotton manufactures... Account of the early settlers... A numerous family... A politician... Big Sandy creek... Hospitable new married couple... A thriving family... French grant... Scioto river... Portsmouth... Alexandria... Trees of extraordinary size and beauty... Manchester... Limestone... Augusta... General information... A hospitable Scotsman... Athol brose... Shantrews... Poetry... Music... Cincinnati.

CHAPTER XV. p. 126. Cincinnati... Manufacturers and mechanics... Provisions... Manners and morals... *Symmes' purchase*... *Cincinnati district*... Newport... Elegant farm and vineyard... Captain Baen... General information.

CHAPTER XVI. p. 132. Take captain Baen passenger... Descend the river... Wretched tavern... Captain Brown... A mammoth bone... Extraordinary orchard... Great Miami... Big-bone-lick creek... Account of the mammoth... Wander in the woods... Captain Hawes'... A dilemma... Unwelcome great-coats... Swiss vineyards... Kentucky river... Madison... Bethlehem... Louisville... General remarks.

CHAPTER XVII. p. 149. Louisville... Jeffersonville... Falls of the Ohio... Remarks on the utility of a canal... Commerce on the Ohio... Country round the falls.

CHAPTER XVIII. p. 155. INDIANA TERRITORY... ILLINOIS TERRITORY... NORTH-WEST TERRITORY... LOUISIANA TERRITORY... ORLEANS TERRITORY (now the state of Louisiana)... New Orleans... MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY... Mississippi river... General remarks.

CHAPTER XIX. p. 177. Account of the Indian war... Leave Louisville... Bear-grass creek... Middleton... Shelbyville... Clear creek... Beautiful country... Benson creek... Romantic valley... Frankfort... State-house... Penitentiary... Hemp manufactures... Kentucky river... State of society... Country round Frankfort... Versailles... Beautiful country... Lexington.

CHAPTER XX. p. 185. Lexington... Market... Rope-walks... Cotton bagging factory... Theatre... Original settlement... Population... Public buildings... Seminary... Library... Steam-mill... Manufactures... Prices... State of society... Police... Country round... Remarks on the climate.

CHAPTER XXI. p. 191. TENNESSEE... Situation... Extent... Area... Face of the country... Rivers... Mountains... Minerals... Soil... Climate... Settlement and progress... Civil divisions and population... Towns... Agriculture... Manufactures... Commerce... State of society... Government.

CHAPTER XXI. p. 196. Leave Lexington... Paris... Country round... Millersburg... Blue Lick... Remarks on Mr. Ashe... Washington... Limestone.

CHAPTER XXII. p. 203. KENTUCKY... Situation... Extent... Area... Face of the country... Rivers... Minerals... Soil... Climate... Settlement and



progress... Civil divisions and population... Improvements... Towns... Agriculture... Government... State of society... Apostrophe to liberty... Land-titles... Manners.

CHAPTER XXIII. p. 209. Cross the Ohio river... Rich scenery... An economist... Eagle creek... A dinner... General information to emigrants... West Union... Domestic manufactures... Brush creek... Sinking springs... Bainbridge... General information... Paint creek... Chillicothe.

CHAPTER XXIV. p. 219. Chillicothe... Public buildings... Manufactures... Provisions... Inhabitants... *Chillicothe district*... *Virginia military lands*.

CHAPTER XXV. p. 226. Cross the Scioto river... Kenneconek creek... Plains... Tarlton... Clear creek... Hockhocking river... New Lancaster... Country round... Elegant house... Jonathan creek... Springfield... Cross the Muskingum... Zanesville.

CHAPTER XXVI. p. 231. General remarks... Description of Zanesville... Commencement of settlement... Professions... Markets... Manufactures... Commerce... State of society... Education... Police... *Zanesville district*... Muskingum river... Timber... Climate... Population... An election... Agriculture... Price of lands... Situation for manufactures... Remarks on manufactures.

CHAPTER XXVII. p. 245. Leave Zanesville... Wakatomika creek... Sheep farming... A methodist preacher... Fertile bottoms... Coshocton... A breakfast... New-Comer's town... Yankee town... Gnadenhutten... Schoenbrun... New Philadelphia... Travelling companions... Beautiful country... Dutch tavern... Sandy creek... Nimshillen creek... Canton.

CHAPTER XXVIII. p. 253. Canton... *Canton district*... Remarks on the weather... A squall... A German family... Squatters... Reflections... Cross the Tuscarawa... Connecticut reserve... Dividing ridge between the northern and southern waters... A Connecticut family... Cayahoga river... Account of Hudson... Portage-path... Mud creek... Bad road... Travelling family... A salt hauler... Tinker's creek... Wretched accommodations... Dull scenery... Lake Erie... Sublime view.

CHAPTER XXIX. p. 264. General reflections... Travelling in quest of new lands... Outlet of Cayahoga river... Sickness... A cure suggested... Projected canal... Description of Cleveland... Lake shore... Rocky river... A gale... A storm.

CHAPTER XXX. p. 270. *Connecticut reservation*... Claim of Connecticut... Manners of the inhabitants... Their aversion to law... Warren... Lake Erie... Navigation of the lakes... Principal ports... Number of vessels on both sides... British armed vessels... Extent of inland navigation... General information... Black river... Vermillion river... Huron river... Sandusky river and bay... Miami of the lakes... Road to Detroit.



CHAPTER XXXI. p. 278. MICHIGAN TERRITORY... Boundaries... Extent... Area... Face of the country... Soil... Climate... Settlement and progress... Population... Government.

CHAPTER XXXII. p. 280. Leave Cleveland... Chagrin river... A good notion... An intended town... A Scottish store-keeper... Grand river... Lake shore... Beautiful prospect... Ashtabula river... A New-Connecticut justice court... Eloquent pleadings... A convivial party... Songs and stories... Merit of Scottish music... An old song... Fishes blown on shore... Reflections on speculation... Conneought river.

CHAPTER XXXIII. p. 291. STATE OF OHIO... Boundaries... Extent... Area... Face of the country... Rivers... Soil... Climate... Minerals... Settlement and progress... Statistical table... Reflections on population... Improvements... Towns... Roads... State of society... Constitution... Jurisprudence... Military... Salutory laws... Shakers.

CHAPTER XXXIV. p. 304. Banks of Lake Erie... Elk creek... Walnut creek... Erie... Remarks on canal navigation.

CHAPTER XXXV. p. 307. Leave Erie... Effects of a tornado... New settlers... Travellers... Canadaway... Cataragus... Cataragus creek... Indian reserve... Travelling family... Rocks and precipices... Remarkable stratum... Quicksands... Dangerous passage... Masses of limestone... Buffalo... Buffalo creek... Indian settlements... Indian speeches.

CHAPTER XXXVI. p. 318. Black Rock... Upper Canada... British soldiers... Rich settlements... Grand island... Chippaway... Chippaway creek... Rapids... Falls of Niagara... Sublime view... Particular examination of the Falls... Table Rock... Awful cavity under it... Wonderful scenery... A brilliant rainbow.

CHAPTER XXXVII. p. 324. Independence of the Americans... Anecdotes... British officers... A Dutch settler... A Yankee... Haughtiness and pride of the soldiery... Queenstown... Lewistown... A back-woods-man... Niagara river... Lake Ontario... Fort Niagara... Outlet of Niagara river... Discharge of water... General reflections.

CHAPTER XXXVIII. p. 332. BRITISH POSSESSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA... *Newfoundland*... *Cape Breton*... *Nova Scotia*... *New Brunswick*... *Lower Canada*... *Quebec*... *Montreal*... *Upper Canada*... *York*... *Newark*... *Queenstown*... *Kingston*... *Malden*... Banks of the lakes... Agriculture... State of society... Prospect of war with the United States... Summary view of population, trade, &c.

CHAPTER XXXIX. p. 340. Description of Lewistown... Ascent of Table Land... Falls once here... Description of the river... Volney's remarks... Observations thereon, and on Mr. Schultz's reviewers... Elegant view... Devil's-hole... Whirlpool... Grand Niagara... View of the Falls... Description of the river at the Falls... Probable descent between the lakes... Strata



under the Falls... Mills and machinery... Probability of a large settlement  
... Account of a boat and canoe being carried over the Falls... Fort Schlosser  
... Remarks on canal navigation... Projected canal round the Falls.

CHAPTER XL. p. 350. Leave Fort Schlosser... Views on the river...  
Tonewanta creek... New road... Great western turnpike... Ellicott's creek  
... Price of lands... Moving families... General information... A missionary  
preacher... Tonewanta creek... Batavia... *Holland purchase*... Extent...  
Face of the country... Soil... Plan of settling... State of society... Roads...  
Taverns... Opinions on the grand canal... Price of lands... Description of Ba-  
tavia... People best adapted to the country... General reflections.

CHAPTER XLI. p. 359. Leave Batavia... Reflections... Le Roy... Ac-  
count of a Scottish settlement at Caledonia... Genesee river... Falls... Avon  
... Ontario county... Fine views... Honeoye lake... Bloomfield... Pretty vil-  
lages... Canandaigua... Beautiful scenery... Description of the village... Ge-  
neral remarks... A new and beautiful edition of Yankee ladies... Education  
... View round Canandaigua... Future destinies of the back woods... Des-  
cription of Ontario county.

CHAPTER XLII. p. 368. Leave Canandaigua... A smoking scene...  
Reflections on the use of tobacco... Geneva... An agreeable friend... A plea-  
sant party... General information... Description of Geneva... Seneca lake...  
Soil... Increase of sheep and woollen manufactures... Register of the wea-  
ther, and remarks.

CHAPTER XLIII. p. 376. Leave Geneva... Cross Seneca river... Cayuga  
lake and village... Description of Seneca river... Moving families... Auburn  
... Skeneateles... Onandago court-house and hollow... Description of the  
salt-works... Manlius Square... Canaserago hollow... View of Oneida lake...  
A false sign-post... Hartford... Patent bellows... Flourishing country... Utica.

CHAPTER XLIV. p. 385. Remarks on the grand canal, and on foreign  
commerce... Rapid progress of manufactures... Glass... Cotton... Woollen  
... Iron, &c.... Raw materials... Description of Utica.

CHAPTER XLV. p. 392. General remarks... History of the settlement  
of Sacket's Harbour and country round it... Description of Sacket's Harbour  
... Trade... Adjacent country... State of society... Anecdote of a farmer and  
a bear... Reflections... Remarks on inland navigation... Projected canal...  
Importance of canal navigation.

CHAPTER XLVI. p. 403. Leave Utica... Cross the Mohawk river...  
Herkimer... Little falls... An inventory... Remarkable passage... Charming  
views... East Canada creek... Nose... General information.

CHAPTER XLVII. p. 410. Scenery on the Mohawk... Extensive views  
... Johnstown... Very extensive views... Broadalbin... History of the settle-  
ment... Progress... Primitive manners... Milton... A large woollen factory  
... Ballston springs... Analysis of the waters.



CHAPTER XLVIII. p. 417. Leave Ballston...Waterford...Cohoes falls...Scenery on the Hudson river...Arrive at Albany...Description of the city...Markets...Manufactures...Commerce...State of society...and of the weather.

CHAPTER XLIX. p. 423. Passage by steam-boat...Hudson...Newburg...Highlands...Stony Point...Handsome seats...Craggy precipice...Settlements on the river...York island...New York...Statistical table of the state.

CHAPTER L. p. 429. UNITED STATES...Extent...Area...Face of the country...General theory of the climate...Settlement and progress...Statistical table exhibiting the extent of the country...Population...Census of the United States, &c....General information as to sheep, manufactures, &c....Remarks on the utility of a national geography...Commerce...Exports...Imports...Progress of society and national wealth...National funds and debt...National improvements...Secretary of the treasury's report on roads and canals...Lines of canal along the coast...Inland navigation...Turnpike roads...Resources of the nation...Plan for carrying on public works, when the prospect of remuneration is not sufficient to call forth the exertions of individuals...Employment for the army in time of peace...Federal revenue...Interruption of foreign commerce...Plan suggested to meet any falling off in the revenue...Duties on imports and tonnage...Thoughts on a national bank...Remaining revenue to be contributed by the states...Federal currency...Table of the weight and value of coins...Advantage of a currency arranged decimally, illustrated by examples...State of society...Literature...Newspapers printed in America...Paper manufactured in America...Public libraries...Articles of confederation...Constitution...Conclusion...Register of the weather, and table of expences.







# TRAVELS

IN

## THE UNITED STATES, &c.

### CHAPTER I.

*New York,—Philadelphia,—Baltimore,—Washington.*

HAVING now to fix on a new line of life, it was the subject of much reflection and study to find out which would be the best; and the result was, that my affections tended most towards agriculture. I had been bred to this branch in my youth, I had always admired it; but I saw that in my own country I never could rise to complete independence in it; I could never expect to farm my *own* property. When, therefore, a chance turned up which presented a fair prospect for success in the commercial world, I gladly embraced it; I was for a considerable while successful in it beyond my most sanguine expectations; but the times became at length so *outrageously* singular, that my whole plans were disconcerted, and I was woe-fully disappointed. I had been so long out of the habit of agricultural pursuits, that I foresaw a difficulty in resuming them; and there were several difficulties to encounter otherwise; but, on the other hand, I knew that I could, by my own labour alone, support my family on five acres of land, if necessary, so that we never could, in that branch, be absolutely destitute; and from the ease with which land



can be procured in this country, I thought I could be more independent in it than any other.

I had travelled a great deal in America, but, as my pursuits were commercial, my travels were confined to the commercial districts. In an agricultural point of view, I was led to believe, from all I had heard, that the western country presented the finest field; and, at any rate, it seemed to be of consequence to me to examine it, on account of the low price of land.

As I had always a strong desire to join objects of public utility with my private pursuits, it now occurred that I might arrange a plan so as to give the public correct and authentic information, regarding a section of the country but imperfectly known, although of great importance; and, from a review of the information I had already collected, I thought it might be a desideratum in literature, to publish my travels in the Atlantic states and Britain, at the same time.

I communicated my ideas on this subject to a number of my friends, and my plan having met their approbation, I resolved to undertake a pretty extended tour into the western country. With a view of fixing upon the best route, and the objects of greatest importance to be attended to, I availed myself of all the information I could procure from books, maps, and persons who had lately visited that country; and determined to take a journey to Philadelphia and Washington, to procure the needful information regarding unsettled lands, particularly those belonging to the United States.

Having stationed my family in an agreeable and healthy situation on Long Island, beside excellent neighbours, I



set out for Philadelphia, by the steam-boat, on the 15th of May, and arrived on the 17th.

Here I was introduced to a gentleman well acquainted with land, and he procured me every information regarding the state of Pennsylvania, and some other places; and gave me otherwise such information as greatly facilitated my after inquiries.

I carried with me a letter of introduction to Mr. Latrobe, at Washington, and I fortunately met with him at Philadelphia, where he was attending a meeting of the Society of Artists of the United States, of which he was one of the vice-presidents. As Mr. Latrobe was well acquainted with Mr. Gallatin, to whom he promised to introduce me, I was induced to wait a few days for his departure, and this afforded me a little more time to see this fine city.

I found that it had greatly increased in size, splendour, and wealth, since I first visited it. The population had increased in ten years from 81,000 to 111,210. Many important manufactures had been established; and the fine arts had flourished in an eminent degree. Connected with this last subject I was happy to find, that the artists had recently formed themselves into a society, under the title of the SOCIETY OF ARTISTS OF THE UNITED STATES; and their institution is formed on such principles, and is in such a train of management, as promises to be highly useful to the progress of the arts in this country. A short account of this infant society cannot fail to be interesting.

In the month of May, 1810, a number of artists and amateurs associated together at Philadelphia, and announced their intention of forming this institution, from a conviction that it was requisite, and with a view of collecting



into a focus the various talents and resources of artists, and thereby *stamp a character upon the fine arts in America*.

At a meeting of the Society, Mr. George Murray, one of the principal engravers in Philadelphia, who had borne a very active part in forming the society, delivered an address, a few extracts from which will more particularly show the principles and design of the institution.

“The *primary* objects of the society,” says Mr. Murray, “are to *establish schools* in all the various branches of the fine arts, and a *public exhibition* of the productions of American artists; to improve the public taste; to raise a fund for the relief of decayed members; to examine with impartiality in what true excellence consists, and to render as simple as possible the means of acquiring a knowledge of the arts; but, above all, to endeavour to remove existing prejudices, and *to give a character to the fine arts in the United States*.

“An opinion has prevailed, and, in some degree, exists at present, that this country is too young to foster the arts, and that our form of government is not very favourable to promote them; that there are not sufficient materials to enable the student to pursue his studies to advantage; and that there is neither taste to appreciate merit, nor a disposition to reward it.

“These opinions have been promulgated without due examination. We possess a vast extent of territory, and variety of climate; affording not only all the comforts and conveniences, but nearly all the luxuries of life. Chains of mountains, of amazing extent, run nearly parallel with the coast, and are intersected at many places with magnificent rivers, forming a vast variety of the most sublime and picturesque scenery in the world; and these being diver-



sified with populous cities, towns, villages, and elegant mansions, afford an infinite source of materials for the *landscape painter*.

“ The rapid increase of population and of wealth, and the application of the latter to promote the improvement of our cities and public works, calls forth the talents of the *architect*, and insures a reward for his exertions.

“ To commemorate the American revolution, and to place in a conspicuous point of view those patriots and heroes, who fought and bled in their country's cause, belong equally to the *painter*, the *sculptor*, and the *engraver*.

“ The prosperity, and even existence of a republic, depends upon an ardent love of liberty and virtue; and the fine arts, when properly directed, have a tendency, in a very eminent degree, to promote both.

“ The encouragement given to engraving within these few years, and the great improvement of that branch of the arts, is a convincing proof that the American people are far from being destitute of taste. Many works have lately issued from the American press, embellished with engravings equal, and some of them superior, to those of the same kind in Europe\*. In particular, the AMERICAN

\* As a proof of the advanced state of this branch of the fine arts, and its application to important commercial purposes, it may not be improper to notice, that an institution has lately been established at Philadelphia, for engraving and printing bank notes, and other important papers, with a view to render them more difficult of imitation. This establishment consists of an association of artists, of the first talents in the various parts of ornamental and writing engraving; and is carried on under the firm of Murray, Draper, Fairman, & Co. In the ornamental part of the notes, they make use of steel dies, executed with great mechanical accuracy, with which an impression, singularly beautiful, is stamped upon the copper-plates. The notes



ORNITHOLOGY, by Alexander Wilson, challenges a competition with any work of the kind that has ever appeared; and has received the stamp of approbation from the best judges in Europe. The splendid success of that work in America, speaks volumes in favour of American taste.

“As the United States possess a most beautiful system of equal laws, and hold out the right hand of fellowship to all the friends of rational freedom, they afford a safe retreat to such as may be forced from their native land, by the jealousy or tyranny of old governments; and these bring along with them the arts and sciences, in return for the boon of protection which they receive in this happy country, which may be termed *the strong hold of liberty*.

“The Society of Artists, looking up to their fellow-citizens for countenance and support, are determined individually, and as a body, to use every exertion to promote the prosperity, glory, and independence of their country.”

engraved by the company are greatly admired for the beauty and elegance of the workmanship, and far surpass any thing I have ever seen in Europe. The institution has been in operation about two years, and has executed engravings for 42 banks, none of which have been counterfeited. Indeed, it appears to me, that there is no chance of any attempt being made to counterfeit their notes; for no attempt could be successful, unless executed by a combination of talent, equal to what has been called into operation by this society; and where that exists, we may safely conclude, that it will find a more honourable and a more profitable employment in America, than counterfeiting bank notes.

The company have also devised a plan for the ornamental parts of ships' papers, which has been submitted to the general government, and will probably be adopted; in which case it will guard the American flag against prostitution, to the great joy, no doubt, of the fraternity who are employed in London, Liverpool, and elsewhere, in the very honourable trade of “*simulating*” ships' papers.



A constitution was drawn up and signed by about 60 members, and the society being invited to hold their meetings in the Pennsylvania Academy, this was accepted, and was found to be of great utility to the infant institution.

In the course of six months, the society consisted of upwards of 100 members, when it was resolved to divide the artists into two classes, denominated "Fellows of the Society," and "Associate Artists;" and the general management was vested in a president, four vice-presidents, a secretary, and treasurer. The vice-presidents to be artists of the class of fellows, and to be chosen one each from the following branches of the arts: painting, sculpture, architecture, and engraving.

An attempt was made to unite with the *Academy of Fine Arts*, so as to form but one society, but owing to some particular circumstances it did not succeed; and an arrangement was entered into otherwise, which will probably be equally beneficial in promoting the objects of both.

In January, 1811, the president of the United States was requested to accept the title of PATRON, which he complied with, highly approving of the principles of the institution, and offering it all the aid in his power.

On the 6th of May, the first annual exhibition was opened to the public, and consisted of more than 500 articles, above half of which were the production of American artists. The vast concourse of visitors, who thronged to see the exhibition, formed a striking proof of its utility, and of the estimation in which it was held by the public. The receipts, during the six weeks that it was kept open, amounted to 1860 dollars; and the receipts of another



week having been appropriated to the relief of the sufferers by fire in Newburyport, amounted to 410 dollars.

When I visited the exhibition, I was quite surprised to find the arts in America in such a forward state. A great number of the paintings, both portrait and landscape, were equal to any thing I had ever seen in Europe ; and the designs in architecture had a neatness and elegance, which indicated a very correct public taste. There were a number of models of elegant workmanship ; and the exhibition of prints bore ample testimony to the advanced state of engraving. Connected with this branch is that of drawing maps, of which an elegant specimen was in the exhibition ; and Philadelphia can boast an artist in this line, probably inferior to none in the world.

I was highly gratified to see the number and respectability of the visitors ; particularly of the ladies, whose approbation and applause was no small proof of the value of the institution, and must have been highly gratifying to the artists. Every person, who is acquainted with human nature, must be aware of the influence of intelligent women in polished society. I have never yet seen any object fail which met with their approbation and support, and their approbation and support, on this occasion, was to me a convincing proof both of the utility and stability of the society.

The terms of admission are 5 dollars of entry, and 4 dollars of annual subscription, until 50 dollars be paid in all ; after which the members are free for life.

If any thing is wanted to complete this institution, I should think it is a library. A small additional sum from each of the members annually would secure that object ; and it is very probable that it would meet with public encouragement by many donations of books from patriotic



Individuals, who wish well to the improvement of the mind among a class of people so useful in society as artists.

I should imagine, too, that, from the peculiar principles of the association, they would merit the notice of the legislature of a republican commonwealth. The society, from its nature, must be *purely* republican. Operative artists are nearly all on an equal footing, and being, to use their own expression, "the bees that make the honey," their *combined power* must be very considerable. Few of them, however, being rich, this power must be chiefly confined to the forwarding of the objects laid down in their institution. These they can manage with propriety; but to accommodate themselves with appropriate buildings is probably beyond their power: hence, they must be in some measure dependent. A small degree of legislative aid might relieve them from this inconvenience, and I have no doubt that the legislature of Pennsylvania would, if properly applied to, readily afford it to a society who deserve so well of their country.

Mr. Latrobe being detained longer than was expected, I was obliged to set out for Washington alone; but he favoured me with a letter of introduction, which answered every purpose.

On the 28th of May, I took my passage on board the Newcastle packet, and we set sail at 8 o'clock in the morning, with a very light wind. On getting round Gloucester Point, the breeze increased, but it was almost right ahead, and we had to tack from side to side all the way down, which afforded us a fine view of the banks of the Delaware, and, the country being in full verdure, they exhibited a very fine appearance. We reached Newcastle



at 5 o'clock, and immediately got into a stage to cross the country. The stage took a different road from that I had travelled before. The country was low, but the soil was more rich and better improved. In our way, we passed a good many hedges of hawthorn, which were in a most luxuriant state, and gave the fields a fresh, verdant appearance. We arrived at Frenchtown at 9 o'clock, and immediately went on board the packet; but the wind and tide were both against us, and we lay all night at the wharf.

May 29, we had a thunder-gust during the night, and the wind shifted to the north-west, so that at 2 o'clock in the morning we set sail with a fair wind, and by the time I rose, at 6 o'clock, we were nearly half way to Baltimore. The wind increased, and, as the packet sailed very fast, we reached Baltimore a little past 9 o'clock in the morning.

Baltimore had increased very much since my last visit: the inhabitants now amounted to 35,583.

On the 30th, at 6 o'clock in the morning, I set out for Washington by the mail stage. I observed no material difference in the country since I travelled through it before, but found that the road was much improved, and it will soon will be in a very good state. We arrived at Washington at 1 o'clock. My transactions there shall be narrated in the next chapter.



## CHAPTER II.

*Interview with Mr. Gallatin,—with the President,—Return to New York.*

SOON after my arrival in Washington, I waited on my friend mentioned in my former visit. I found he had left the treasury department, and had become merchant. He was equally attentive as before. I intimated the object of my journey, and, to facilitate it, he introduced me to a gentleman who was acquainted with the secretary of the treasury. This gentleman introduced me to Mr. Gallatin, to whom I delivered my letter of introduction, and, after some general conversation, it was agreed that I should wait upon him next morning at 9 o'clock.

As I knew that Mr. Gallatin was an accurate man of business, I considered that it would be proper to commit the substance of my inquiries to paper, and, on my return to my lodgings, I drew up the following queries.

*Preliminary Inquiries before setting out on a Tour to the Western Country.*

- 1st. What are the particular situations in the United States which combine the greatest number of advantages to new settlers?
- 2d. Who hold *large* tracts of unsettled land, in good situations? It is presumed the most advantageous terms



can be made with such, because every new settler has a tendency to confer value upon the adjoining lands.

3d. What is the price of land generally, cleared and uncleared; and the climate, as to the heat of summer and cold of winter? It is to be observed that a temperate climate is deemed the best.

4th. What are the local circumstances attending the different situations that may come under review? Are they best calculated for raising stock or grain? It is presumed that one favourable for both would answer best.

5th. Where do those tracts of land lie, that are composed partly of woodland, and partly of prairie? It appears that meadow lands would suit best for tillage and grazing, while wood is indispensably necessary for fuel, for fences, for houses, for furniture, and other purposes.

6th. What situations are most favourable for minerals, particularly coal, iron, and limestone?

7th. What is the degree of facility, by water communication; and by roads and canals, already existing or projected?

8th. What are the best maps, geographies, gazetteers, and books of travels in the United States?

May 31. I waited on Mr. Gallatin, at his own house, according to appointment, when he gave me ample information on the greater part of the preceding inquiries, and invited me to meet him at his office for further details regarding the United States' lands. On waiting on him there, he exhibited all the surveys, and on a small map of the western country, in my possession, marked out the different land districts belonging to the government of the United States.



I was highly gratified by Mr. Gallatin's attention, and much edified by his valuable information, which was my principal guide in fixing on my route, to be afterwards noticed. In the after part of the day I made some additional inquiries, in consequence of the information received from Mr. Gallatin, and afterwards went to see a friend in Georgetown.

June 1. Having finished my more immediate business at Washington, I went this day to pay my respects to the president. Mr. Madison, like his predecessor, required no introduction, but he was already acquainted with me by name. He received me very politely in a drawing-room, and we had a long conversation, principally regarding the relations between Britain and America. Mr. Madison observed, that he would have gone to the country before this time, but was waiting for Mr. Foster, now daily expected, and he sincerely hoped that on his arrival something would be done to accommodate the differences between the two countries. He remarked that he was happy to observe the favourable disposition of the prince of Wales towards neutral trade, and it was a considerable ground of hope, that he was so popular in his own country. He had done nothing as yet, but it appeared that he had hitherto sacrificed his own opinion to his filial regard for his father, and this circumstance, though it militated against a free trade between England and America now, yet it was in favour of the prince's personal character; and he thought there could hardly be a doubt but he would change the ministry and restore a free trade, when he succeeded to full power.

On the stopping of the trade itself, he remarked that, the immorality and injustice of the measure out of the question, it had always astonished him that the British ministry should



persevere in a system so evidently impolitic, and which militated more against the interest of England than any other nation; and it could not be from ignorance, for the operation and tendency of the orders in council had been very amply exposed in England, particularly in Mr. Baring's pamphlet, and Mr. Brougham's speech; both masterly productions, and which placed the question between the two countries in as clear a point of view as words could convey it. He observed that the effect of the orders in council were very injurious in this country, as they tended to distress the sea-ports, and to divide the people; and there was now no alternative but to sacrifice the national honour, or to resist. Resistance had been determined on by congress, and would in all probability be persevered in till justice was obtained; nor did he believe that any supposed opposition in the eastern states would now have any effect in altering that determination, it being well known that the mass of the people in these states were determined republicans; and, notwithstanding the difference of opinion on commercial subjects, he was well assured that in the day of trial they would stand as firmly by their own government as any section of the union.

He regretted that a number of the merchants did not take a more extended view of the subject, and prefer their permanent interests to a precarious and temporary interest, liable to be cut off every day. It was evident that, independent of the principle which the orders in council involved, that during their operation, the trade must necessarily be very limited, and subject to great contingencies; and without a free trade *to* the continent, there could be no free trade *from* England: so that, although the government were even to sacrifice the national honour, and allow the



merchants to regulate the commerce of the country, the trade would soon cease of itself. *Goods could only be imported to the extent of the exports*, and these being confined to England, and her dependencies and allies, it must necessarily be so limited, that many of the merchants would be in a losing concern, and domestic manufactures would ultimately supercede foreign commerce.

On the subject of manufactures he observed, that they had progressed in a wonderful degree, and went far to supply the internal demand, which was one great and permanent good that had arisen out of a system fraught with many evils. And so firmly were these manufactures now rooted, that they would unquestionably flourish and increase. On the other hand, such had been the increase of population and wealth in the United States, that there would still be a very great demand for British manufactures, were the trade opened. Mr. Baring had pointed out in his pamphlet, that the exports from Britain to America, amounted to 12,000,000 sterling, and he had no doubt but they would continue to be equal to that amount if the trade were free; and this consideration alone might have induced the British ministry to cultivate a friendly intercourse with a nation, who were disposed to be friends, in place of seeking a precarious commerce by means of special licences with their enemies.

The conversation lasted nearly an hour, and embraced several other topics, but these are the most material; and I left Mr. Madison with sentiments of friendly regard, and high esteem.

WASHINGTON CITY, and the district of Columbia generally, had much improved since I was here before; but the improvements made the most prominent appearance in Georgetown and Alexandria; which are compact, hand-



some towns. The city is laid out on quite too large a scale to be either comfortable or handsome. Indeed, I am reluctantly led to regret that the seat of government of the United States was fixed here at all. The soil is sterile around it, and every article of the necessities of life is extravagantly high. The climate was noticed in vol. i. page 207, accompanied with some remarks concerning the marsh effluvia of the low country, which my present observations tended to confirm. A strong south-east wind was blowing this day, which had a sensible effect on my health, and many others, whom I saw, and a sea-captain, well acquainted with the Mediterranean, said it had all the characteristics of a Siroc wind.

There are thousands of situations in the United States, equally central and convenient for the seat of the general government, and had the district of Columbia been situated in a fertile soil, and fine climate, such are the advantages arising from the circumstance of its being the seat of government, that it would, in all probability, by this time have abounded with population and wealth; and have been the nursery of the sciences, of classical education, of literature, and of all the other arts that exalt and embellish human life. As it is, society has made very considerable progress within these last 10 years. The population of the district of Columbia is now as follows:

|                                                         |        |
|---------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Washington city                                         | 8,208  |
| Georgetown                                              | 4,948  |
| Washington county, exclusive of the city and Georgetown | 2,315  |
| Alexandria                                              | 7,227  |
| Alexandria county, exclusive of the town                | 1,325  |
|                                                         | <hr/>  |
|                                                         | 24,023 |
|                                                         | <hr/>  |



Having now completed my arrangements here, to my entire satisfaction, I was anxious to lose no time in commencing on my western tour; I accordingly set out on my return, on the 2d of June, at 8 o'clock in the morning, and arrived at Baltimore at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, where I stopped all night.

On the 3d of June I set out from Baltimore by the pilot stage, at 3 o'clock in the morning. The country was thinly settled, and the road very rough all the way to Havre-de-grace, at the mouth of the Susquehannah, where we crossed by a ferry, upwards of a mile wide. Havre-de-grace is built on a beautiful plain, but it is subject to fever and ague, and is not thriving. The banks of the river to the northward are romantic and beautiful. The country improves towards Philadelphia, and the road passes through Wilmington, a fine thriving town, formerly noticed. We arrived in Philadelphia at 7 o'clock, having travelled 103 miles in 16 hours; which was great dispatch, when we consider the nature of the road. Next day I set out for New York by the steam-boat, and I arrived the day following, without meeting with any material adventure.



## CHAPTER III.

*New York,—Rariton river,—Delaware river,—Philadelphia.*

**H**AVING a good deal of business to arrange before I could set out on my journey, I was detained on Long Island till the beginning of August, and I devoted part of my time to digest my plan of travels as follows:

## THE ROUTE.

To Philadelphia—Cross the mountains to Pittsburg—Sail down the Ohio to the falls—Cross through Kentucky by Lexington to Limestone—Cross the Ohio, and pass through the state of Ohio, by Zanesville, to the mouth of Cayhoga river, on Lake Erie—Travel along the banks of Lake Erie to its east end—Travel along the banks of the Niagara river to the falls, and thence to Lake Ontario—Travel from thence to Batavia—and return to New York in any way that circumstances may direct.

In fixing upon my route, one principal object was kept in view, namely, to take the several land-offices of the United States, and that of the Holland company, in my way.



## INQUIRIES TO BE MADE DURING THE JOURNEY.

- 1st. As to the aspect of the country, soil, stratum under the soil, and minerals.
- 2d. As to lakes, rivers, creeks, springs, mineral springs, and swamps.
- 3d. As to natural timber, vegetable substances, plants, and herbs.
- 4th. As to climate, seasons, health, and appearance of the inhabitants.
- 5th. As to beasts, birds, reptiles, insects, and fishes.
- 6th. As to commencement of settlement, inhabitants where from, manners and customs, occupations, religious and political opinions, education and science, civil jurisprudence.
- 7th. As to cities, villages, farm-houses, and style of building.
- 8th. As to agriculture, mechanics, manufactures, and commerce.
- 9th. As to roads, bridges, canals, travelling accommodation and charges.
- 10th. As to value of land—of stock—of labour—of provisions—of materials for building and manufacturing.
- 11th. As to what classes are best adapted to the country.
- 12th. As to what manufactures can be established to the greatest advantage.

## INQUIRIES TO BE MADE IN TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

- 1st. As to the date of settlement.
- 2d. As to number of houses and inhabitants.



- 3d. As to size and quality of the buildings.
- 4th. As to public buildings.
- 5th. As to taverns and stores.
- 6th. As to size and price of lots.
- 7th. As to house rent, prices of fuel and provisions.
- 8th. As to professions exercised and manufactures established.
- 9th. As to whether there be an opening for any of these, or any other.

Having all my arrangements completed, I set out from Long Island on the 6th of August, 1811, and lodged in New York all night, at the house of a friend.

August 7th. I took my passage by the steam-boat, and at five minutes past seven the boat started from the wharf, with upwards of 70 passengers. This is one of the most useful establishments that has ever been attempted in America, and is remarkably well calculated for the American waters, many of which are of great magnitude. The patentees deserve great credit for their exertions; they have spared no expence to render the works complete; and so well are the boats managed, that a person can travel often from 100 to 200 miles in 24 hours, and have as comfortable boarding and lodging all the way, as he could have in the best tavern in New York. The preference which is given to these boats above every other conveyance, is a proof of their utility; and the chance is, that they will become universal through the country. There are now five on the North river, one on the Rariton, one on the Delaware, one on Lake Champlain; and one is building at Pittsburg.

We passed the several fortifications in the harbour, which were all in a state of great forwardness. One of



them, Castle Williams, is said to be one of the best constructed forts in the world, and quite impregnable. The United States frigate and Argus gun-brig, were lying at anchor in the bay.

At eight o'clock we reached Staten Island, and took the passage betwixt it and New Jersey, called the Kills, where the tide runs with great velocity. We passed several fishing vessels, and many small traders; and at nine o'clock were opposite to Newark bay, where we had a fine view up the country. To the west of this is Elizabethtown point, well known in the history of the American war; and here the remains of the fortifications are still to be seen. At 12 o'clock we reached Amboy.

The whole length of the channel between Staten Island and New Jersey is 24 miles, and its average breadth about 800 yards. It is navigable for small craft only, being in some places not more than three feet deep at low water. It abounds with fish, and has valuable fisheries of shad, herrings, drum, black-fish, clams, and oysters.

Amboy is a small place, containing 815 inhabitants. It is prettily situated, and is a place of considerable resort in the summer season, as sea-bathing quarters. An elegant hotel and boarding-house is situated on the height above the town, which must command a very extensive and variegated view of the country.

We now entered Rariton river, a slow muddy stream, but containing a good supply of fish. There are large salt meadows on its banks, but the land appears poor, and the crops very scant, until within a few miles of Brunswick, where the soil improves. The river contracts here, and the banks are steep and rocky.

Brunswick is in a thriving state.



Here we had to travel over land to Bordentown, 33 miles, and our company being pretty numerous, we filled three public stages, besides some private carriages. We travelled by the new turnpike road, which is not much settled, but the timber denotes good land; and such is the advantage of the public road, that it will probably be all settled up in the course of a few years.

At Princeton, 16 miles from Brunswick, there is an elegant view, and the country is rich and well improved, which continues to be the case 11 miles, to TRENTON, the capital of New Jersey, containing 3000 inhabitants. Here we left the post road, and travelled by a very rough path to Bordentown. Day-light failed us, and, being pretty much fatigued, I fell asleep. I heard a confused noise in my sleep, and, starting up, I felt a motion as if I had been flying; but I had not a moment to consider what it might be—the stage fell down upon its broad-side with a crash, and I found myself and 11 more floundering like so many fishes in a net. Luckily there was nobody materially hurt. An old woman, who was sitting next to me, complained of being bruised a little; and some of the gentleman had got their faces somewhat scratched. I met with no other injury than a slight sprain in my arm.

This accident arose in consequence of the driver getting drunk, and in his frolic was trying to pass one of the other stages; but he paid dearly for his folly, for two of his teeth were knocked out by the fall; and one of the proprietors being along with us, he turned him off on the spot, and taking the reins himself, drove us to Bordentown, where we stopped all night.

BORDENTOWN is a handsome little place, situated on a height above the Delaware, from whence there is one of



the finest views I have ever seen. Our accomodations here were very good, and the charges reasonable\*.

August 8th. The steam-boat started at 7 o'clock, and continued her course towards Philadelphia, at the rate of seven miles an hour. The river here is very beautiful, and the land on each side appears fertile, and is well improved. At half past eight o'clock we reached Bristol, a thriving little town, on the north bank, formerly noticed; and nearly opposite, on the Jersey side, is Burlington, also a thriving little town. The steam-boat stops at both places for the accommodation of passengers, but the delay is not great. From Burlington to Philadelphia is 20 miles, and the view is handsome all the way. Near Philadelphia, a friend pointed out the situation on the bank of the river called *Point-no-point*, alluded to by Thomas Paine in his answer to Mr. Burke. At half past 12 we reached the city of Philadelphia. Our company during the passage were very agreeable.

Immediately on my arrival I called at the Pittsburg stage-office, and learning that the stage was to start next morning at four o'clock, I secured my seat, and spent the evening with my friends.

\* For a table of the expences on this journey, and a register of the weather, see Appendix, Nos. 1 and 2.



## CHAPTER IV.

*Philadelphia,—Lancaster,—Harrisburg,—Shippensburg,  
—Chambersburg.*

**AUGUST 9th.** At 4 o'clock in the morning the stage started. The morning was foggy and cool, the thermometer being about 63°. The stage was a roomy vehicle, capable of containing 12 persons, but there were only three or four passengers, besides myself. The horses were noble-looking animals, the best I had yet seen in the United States; and I learned that Pennsylvania had a very fine breed, and we would have such horses all the way to Pittsburg.

From Philadelphia to the Buck tavern, 10 miles to the westward, the country is agreeably uneven, and well wooded; and the soil pretty fertile. It abounds with small streams, which, I imagine, would be very favourable for the erection of manufactories. The natural timber is principally oak, chesnut, and hickory. It is a good country for grazing, and raises grain and vegetables in abundance. The lands are all taken up and improved; the price is from 70 to 120 dollars per acre.

We travelled 10 miles, through a country nearly similar, when the road descended, by a turning, into a very rich valley, which presents a most animated prospect. Here we saw rich fields, substantial farm-houses, fine flocks and herds, and the whole face of nature smiling around



us. The view is terminated, to the north, by pretty lofty hills. The houses here are mostly built of stone, and we were told that the inhabitants were principally quakers and of German extraction.

Our road continued through this valley, 10 miles, to Downingstown, where we crossed the east branch of the Brandywine creek, here a handsome little stream, and soon after we ascended Gap Hill. This is a high tract of country, the lands rather barren; it was originally settled by emigrants from Ireland. The value of land is from 25 to 40 dollars. We travelled about nine miles along this high land, when we descended, crossed the west branch of the Brandywine creek, and entered a fine champaign country, with a limestone bottom.

This country is elegantly improved, and is very fertile, producing a great variety of grain, particularly wheat, from which flour is manufactured for sale to a great extent annually. This tract is very extensive, and is one of the best settled in the United States. The farms are everywhere well cultivated, and the people appeared to be in prosperous circumstances. They are said to be mostly of German descent. The price of land here is from 75 to 130 dollars per acre, increasing as you approach Lancaster.

We reached Lancaster at 5 o'clock in the evening, and only stopped to change horses; so that I could see but little of the town. Indeed, my original plan was not to make any minute inquiry, until I should reach Pittsburg.

LANCASTER is situated in a fertile plain, 62 miles to the westward of Philadelphia. It is built on a regular plan, the streets crossing one another at right angles. The houses are mostly constructed of brick, but some few are



of stone. The inhabitants amount to 5405, and are mostly of German origin. The public buildings are seven places for public worship, a court-house, jail, and market-house; and there is a poor-house, a very humane institution, situated on the Conestoga creek, a mile from the town. The principal manufactures are fire-arms, particularly rifle-barrelled guns; and there are several tan-yards, distilleries, and breweries.

This is, at present, the seat of government for Pennsylvania, but, by a late act of the legislature, it is to be removed to Harrisburg; and 39,000 dollars have been appropriated to erect public buildings there.

We left Lancaster at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and travelled by a good road, 18 miles, to Elizabethtown, where we stopped all night. The soil continues good, upon a limestone bottom, all the way to this place. In our journey we had a very fine view of the high lands to the south-west. Elizabethtown consists of 30 or 40 houses, mostly built of wood.

August 10th. The stage started this morning at half past 3 o'clock, and was full of passengers. The morning was damp and foggy. The thermometer stood at 65°. A little after leaving Middleton, we passed through the Conewago hills, the soil poor, the country rough, and the road very bad. Four miles from Elizabethtown, we passed Conewago creek; and four miles further, we crossed the Swatawra creek, and reached Middleton; a small place, consisting of about 100 houses, mostly constructed of logs.

We were now on the banks of the noble Susquehannah river, along which we had a very agreeable ride, by a good road, to Harrisburg. The view is said to be beautiful, but it was obscured by the fog; and I was sorry to find



that the inhabitants had been a little afflicted with fever and ague. This disease is very common on the American rivers, before the country is settled and drained. On this river, it is most common on the east side; a circumstance easily accounted for, by reflecting that the most prevalent winds are from the south-west, which naturally blow the marsh effluvia, that collects on the margin of the river, to the eastward. This disease will be of no long duration on the Susquehannah. The country is uneven on its surface, and has a limestone bottom; and it is settling up very fast, so that in a short time it must be cleared and drained, and all sickness of this kind will disappear.

HARRISBURG is situated on the east branch of the Susquehannah, 97 miles from Philadelphia. It is handsomely laid out on the plan of Philadelphia, having four streets running parallel with the river, named Front, Second, and so on; and these are crossed by others at right angles, called Mulberry, Chesnut, Market, Walnut, Locust, and Pine. The houses are mostly built of brick, and have a good appearance, and the town is rapidly encreasing, particularly since the act of the legislature constituting it the seat of government for the state. The inhabitants of the township amount to 2287. There is an elegant courthouse and stone jail built, and the public buildings for the accommodation of the state government, now erecting, will be the most elegant structures in the state. Harrisburg was laid out in 1785, and has made progress ever since; and from its commanding and central situation, it will, in all probability, become one of the largest inland towns in America. We were informed that some lots were lately sold here for 2000 dollars; and land sells in the neighbourhood for from 80 to 100 dollars per acre.



After breakfast we crossed the Susquehannah river in a flat boat, poled by four men. The river is here nearly a mile wide, and was, when we crossed it, from three to five feet deep, with a pretty rough gravelly bottom; the current was swift, and the water pure.

I was informed that we were now between two ranges of hills, called the North and South Mountains, but the day continued so foggy that I could not perceive them. The country immediately round us was fertile, and well cultivated; and the climate was said to be quite healthy on this side of the river.

We travelled 15 miles to Carlisle, in the neighbourhood of which land sells for from 70 to 120 dollars per acre, and the country is well settled and improved; a considerable part of the produce here is hemp.

CARLISLE is situated on a large plain, having somewhat the appearance of Lancaster. It is regularly laid out, with streets crossing one another at right angles; and contains by the last census 2,491 inhabitants. The houses are partly of brick and partly of wood, and have a very respectable appearance. The public buildings are, a college, court-house, jail, and five places for public worship. The college is named Dickenson, in honour of a gentleman of that name, who was its founder, and is esteemed an excellent seminary of learning. Its funds are about 10,000 dollars in certificates, and the state made a grant in support of it, of 10,000 acres of land. A philosophical apparatus, and library, consisting of nearly 3000 volumes, are attached to it. Dr. Nesbit, a Scots gentleman, of high estimation, was several years president of this college; but he died some years ago. I learned that Mr. Thomas Cooper, the friend and correspondent of the late Dr. Priestley, was to be ap-



pointed one of the professors; and from his well-known scientific abilities and industry, I have no doubt but he will be a great acquisition. There are a principal and three professors, and the students amount to above one hundred.

After leaving Carlisle the day cleared up a little, and we had a partial view of the mountains. The valley is about 13 or 14 miles broad, is very fertile, and abounds with beautiful views. We passed several small streams, which I was told run into two creeks, between which we travelled, the one called Conedogwinet, the other Yellow Breeches. The one rises in the North, the other in the South Mountains, and both run a north-east course to the Susquehannah, and are very useful, as well as ornamental, to this charming valley. Nine miles from Carlisle we stopped for dinner, near the foot of the South Mountains, of which we had a beautiful view; and our view was equally pleasing in the interior of the house, where were a number of fine young damsels, whose rosy cheeks I considered an indication of a healthy country.

From hence we travelled 10 miles to Shippensburg; the country is nearly the same as already mentioned, but in many places the limestone jutted out of the road, and rendered our travelling very rough. Near Shippensburg we passed some pine trees, the first I had seen since I left Philadelphia, but the tract was of no great extent. In the neighbourhood of Shippensburg the land is good, and sells for about 50 dollars per acre. Wood land is considered the most valuable. Shippensburg is but a small place. The whole township, by last census, contained only 1159 inhabitants; but it is thriving, and they are establishing manufactories, particularly of cotton, of which the carriage



is only half a cent per pound from Baltimore. There are a variety of churches, and schools are plenty; the expence of tuition is about two dollars per quarter.

The limestone bottom continues, and the soil and state of cultivation are nearly the same the next 11 miles to Chambersburg, where we stopped for the night.



## CHAPTER V.

*Chambersburg,—M<sup>c</sup>Connelstown,—Bedford.*

I HAD travelled a good part of the way through this valley with a Mr. Lindsay, one of the proprietors of the stage, to whom I was principally indebted for my information by the way, and, as I lodged at his house, I was able to make an important addition to my stock of knowledge regarding this part of the country.

CHAMBERSBURG is the capital of Franklin county, and is situated on the eastern branch of Conococheague creek, in the middle of the valley between the North and South Mountains. It consists mostly of one long and pretty broad street, and contains nearly 2000 inhabitants. The buildings are partly of brick and partly of wood; but brick buildings are now the most common, and there are some of stone. The public buildings are, a court-house, jail, and three or four places for public worship. The schools are numerous, and education is from two to five dollars per quarter. There are numerous manufactories in this place and its neighbourhood, particularly on Conococheague creek, which drives two grist-mills, two paper-mills, two oil-mills, and one fulling-mill. There are several carding machines, and spinning jennies, and two stocking frames. The price of working a pair of stockings is about half a dollar. There are three weekly newspapers published, besides one in the German language.



This valley is considered the most important in America. It extends from the Hudson river south-west to Tennessee, and is of various breadths, from 12 to 25 miles. It is all on a bed of limestone, and is very fertile; the northern part raising every sort of grain, with fruits and hemp; and towards the south, in addition to these, it raises cotton. It abounds with iron ore, and other minerals, and mineral springs. It is well watered with numerous important rivers, and a great number of flourishing towns are situated on it, of which the most important are, Carlisle, Shippensburg, Strasburg, Chambersburg, Messersburg, and Greencastle, in Pennsylvania; Hagerstown, Williamsport, and Sharpsburg, in Maryland; and Martinsburg, Winchester, Newmarket, Staunton, Fincastle, and Austinville, in Virginia. In that part of it situated in Pennsylvania, land sells for from 20 to 100 dollars per acre; horses 20 to 200 dollars; cows about 20 dollars. The climate is excellent the whole length of the valley. There are few slaves in this place; there are only 87 in Franklin county.

I now began to get acquainted with some of my fellow-travellers. Two of them were from Philadelphia bound to Bedford springs; one from Virginia bound for Chilicothe; and here we picked up a sort of a Frenchman, bound *the Lord knows whither*, for it appeared he did not know himself. With this company the stage started from Chambersburg, on Sunday the 11th of August, at 8 o'clock in the morning. By the post-office regulations the stages are not required to travel here on Sunday, but they must carry the mail from Philadelphia to Pittsburg in six ordinary days; so when sabbath intervenes, they generally make a short journey to lighten those of the remaining days. We were to travel this day 22 miles to M'Connelstown.



About a mile from Chambersburg we ascended a considerable hill, from whence we had a very extensive view of the valley and distant mountains. Nine miles from Chambersburg, near the foot of the mountains, we stopped to see a singular curiosity, which we were told was taken out of a cave in the North Mountains, about two miles distant. It was a stone exactly in the form of a turtle, and little doubt remained on my mind but it was a petrification, though I had not time to make the necessary inquiries concerning it. Two miles from thence we stopped to change horses, at the foot of the first mountain, at an elegant new brick house. The road winds round the foot of this mountain to where a fine valley opens to the northward, in which runs the west branch of Conococheague creek, which having crossed we immediately began to ascend the North Mountain; and now we prepared for a tough pull. For the first mile the ascent was easy, but after this it was very steep, and the road narrow and excessively rough. I was puzzled to find out how carriages could pass one another by the way; but the mystery was solved as we went up the hill. Our driver kept sounding a horn, and we soon came to eight or nine waggons descending, which had all drawn aside at a place that had been made broader for that purpose. The custom is for those in the ascending carriage to intimate their situation by sounding a horn; and on hearing it, those descending must wait their approach at the first place they can pass. The stage, or a single carriage, has seldom any great difficulty; but when there are a number of waggons together, the difficulty is sometimes very great.

About a mile from the top of the mountain we came to a miserable log-cabin, where the driver stopped to water



his horses, and we stept in the house to get a little spirits and water. We found it kept by an old Irishwoman, who had a son and two daughters, one of them rather handsome, and from inquiry we learned that the old hag picked up a miserable pittance at this place by selling whisky and—the chastity of her daughters!

On the top of the mountain there is a house kept by a respectable German family, and here we again stopped a short time. From hence we had a view of an amazing extent. To the eastward we saw the fertile valley we had left, elegantly variegated with woods and cultivated fields; with towns and farm-houses; and roads and rivers: and to the west we saw piles of mountains, with scenery among them elegantly variegated, as far as the eye could reach. We bade adieu to the plains, for a time, and braced up our minds as well as our bodies, in expectation of meeting with many a shake and jolt, before we got from among the mountains; and truly we had need, for we descended by a path of two miles and a half, so steep, and so rough, that it was often with difficulty we could sit in the carriage. On reaching the plain below, we lodged at M'Connelstown, before mentioned.

Our Frenchman and Virginian soon became acquainted, and, though it was the sabbath evening, they proposed to go a hunting together; but the landlord, to whom they had applied, put them upon the wrong scent, and they returned without finding any *game* to their liking.

M'CONNELSTOWN contains 80 or 90 houses, and about 500 inhabitants. The houses are built of wood, many of them of logs, but the town appears to be thriving. There are eight taverns and seven stores; and several manufactories have been recently established, particularly a carding ma-



chine, some weaving, and hosiery. Flour sells for 7 dollars per barrel, beef at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  dollars, and other provisions in proportion. Baltimore is the nearest port, distant 100 miles. From hence to the Potomac river is about 25 miles.

Monday, August 12th, the stage started from M'Connelstown at half past 5 o'clock. The morning was clear, the thermometer stood at  $69^{\circ}$ . On leaving the town, we ascended Scrub hill, and about a mile up we had a very extensive view of the country, which is rough, and thinly inhabited, but very healthy. Land sells at from one to fifteen dollars per acre. After travelling about ten miles, we stopped to breakfast, and immediately ascended Sidling hill. This chain, though not so large as the North mountains, is yet very magnificent and lofty, and, by the road, is two miles from bottom to top. We walked a considerable way on the ascent, and, on the top, were rewarded by a most sublime view, but differing materially from that on the North mountains. We were now environed by mountains on all sides. In descending this hill to the westward, we fell in with the Strasburg road, and near the same place the Baltimore road joins. This hill is about 1800 feet high, and there are several taverns upon it. Connected with this is Ray's hill, on which we travelled about half a mile, when we descended by a very steep and rough road, and, passing through an uneven country three miles, we reached the Juniata river. This is a large branch of the Susquehannah, and was noticed in volume I, page 170. Here it is singularly romantic, having high, steep, and rugged banks, and it runs in a deep chasm on a bed of free-stone, the passage being remarkably serpentine. A chain bridge was building, but, not being finished, we passed by a flat boat. The piers



of the bridge were erected, and are 24 feet high; but the men were not at work, and I did not learn the dimensions of the other parts.

Having crossed the Juniata, we ascended a considerable eminence, by a winding path, and travelled about a mile through pretty well cultivated fields, to where we saw a most singular curiosity. The river makes a bend so remarkable, that we could stand on a neck of land, and pitch a stone over the bank, on each side, while the course of the river round the bend is nearly five miles. The banks are very lofty, and clad from top to bottom with various kinds of trees and shrubbery.

We travelled along the banks of this romantic river, almost constantly in sight of it, eight miles, when we passed a little village, called Bloody Run, in commemoration of the massacre of a body of militia by the Indians, soon after Braddock's defeat. We passed a number of waggons in our progress, and sometimes with considerable difficulty, for the road was often very narrow, and at one place proceeds along the banks of the river, on the side of a hill, by a passage so terrific, that I had some apprehensions for my personal safety. We were told, indeed, that a waggon had been here overturned and destroyed, together with the driver and horses, some time before.

The country becomes more and more romantic towards Bedford, six miles from which we passed betwixt the Warrior and Tussey's mountains. Here I was informed, by one of the gentlemen from Philadelphia, that he had been encamped near this place when the militia were called out, in the time of Mr. Adams' administration, to suppress the riots in this part of the country, emphatically called the "hot water war." The road continues very



rough till within a mile of Bedford, where we passed a handsome little stream, called Dunning's creek, by a bridge; after which the road improves, and there are handsomely cultivated fields all the way to the town, which we reached at 5 o'clock.

As Bedford had become a notable watering-place, we hired the driver to carry us to the springs, about half a mile distant. Here we found a vast concourse of people collected from different places, some of them very distant. The principal spring issues in great profusion from a rock, and appears to be strongly impregnated with magnesia, and a little sulphur, so that it is unquestionably medicinal, and very good for some complaints; but from the mode in which it is used, it may admit of doubt whether it does most harm or good. It is indiscriminately used for every complaint, and is often drunk in such profusion, as must assuredly tend to disorganize the stomach, and bring on a flatulency. I drank about a pint, which I found to be "*quantum suff.*;" but I was told, indeed I found it printed in a book, that from two to *thirty* half-pints was the usual quantity an hour before breakfast; and some drank *fifty* half-pints. There is a bathing-house handsomely fitted up in the immediate neighbourhood of the spring, and is supplied with water from it; but I presume pure water would be equally efficacious for bathing. Adjoining the spring, in a hollow, is a large building fitted up as a boarding-house, where the charge is about five or six dollars per week. The situation is, upon the whole, very romantic and truly delightful.

On my return to the town, I spent a very agreeable evening with Mr. Tod, a member of the state legislature, from whom I received a great deal of local information.



BEDFORD is the capital of Bedford county, and has a very romantic situation among the mountains. It is in a thriving condition, and contains 547 inhabitants. It was originally composed of log and frame buildings; but these are now giving way to brick houses; so that I think Bedford is likely to become a very handsome, as it will always be a very romantic, little place. The public buildings are a court-house and presbyterian meeting-house; and there are four taverns and seven stores in the place. There are several schools, and a weekly newspaper is printed. The people manufacture the greater part of their own clothing. The land in the neighbourhood is fertile; but, being immediately surrounded with mountains, the quantity of arable land is small, and sells at from ten to twenty dollars per acre.

We lodged at Moore's tavern, where the accommodations were very poor. I was shoved into a little dirty apartment, somewhat like a passage, the window broken to pieces, and the bed——of it I had best say nothing. I lay down without undressing, and was very glad when called on to take my seat in the stage at 3 o'clock in the morning.



## CHAPTER VI.

*Somerset,—Laurel Hill,—Chesnut Ridge.*

**TUESDAY**, August 13th, on taking my place in the stage, I found we were to have a numerous company, principally people from Pittsburg, returning from the springs. One of them, a very stout, robust-looking man, with a thundering voice, was giving the necessary orders, and I began to be afraid that we would have a troublesome neighbour; but I was glad to find, afterwards, that I had miscalculated; for I found him to be one of the most civil and discreet gentlemen that I had met with in all my travels. Besides the company in the stage (and it was full), there was a cavalcade of four or five on horseback, and, being all bound for Pittsburg, we made a pretty respectable party.

Being all *fixed* (to use an American expression), we started at half past 3 o'clock. The morning was foggy, but it cleared up by 6 o'clock, when the thermometer stood at 50°. We twice crossed a branch of the Juniata river, on which a number of valuable mills are erected. Between four and five miles from Bedford, the road forks, the north branch passing in nearly a direct line to Greensburg. We took the south branch, which passes by Somerset. The country is rough, but tolerably well cultivated, and raises much more grain than is sufficient to supply the internal demand. The market for flour is Bal-



timore, and the expence of carriage thither is about one dollar and a half per barrel.

We stopped for breakfast 14 miles from Bedford; and here I perceived that they made a difference in the charge between the passengers in the stage and those on horse-back: the former paying  $31\frac{1}{4}$  cents, the latter only 25 cents. I inquired into the reason of it, and was informed it was in consequence of being obliged to prepare victuals for a certain number of passengers by the stage, whether they came or not; in consequence of which there is a considerable loss of time, and some waste of victuals; whereas, in the other case, they know to a certainty what they have to prepare. The regulation is reasonable.— After breakfast we travelled four miles over an inferior chain of hills, called Dry ridge, the road rough, the soil poor, and the views numerous and extensive. At 11 o'clock we arrived at the foot of the Allegany, the greatest of all the chains of mountains, and emphatically termed the back-bone of America.

The ascent of this mountain was easier than I imagined it would have been, and the company being sociable and well-disposed, we rode and walked alternately, which afforded considerable variety. Near the top we stopped at an excellent stone house, kept by a Dutchman as a tavern, where we rested a considerable time, and, bespeaking some refreshment, we found the provisions good, and the charge moderate. The view to the eastward is very extensive; but, as we were not yet upon the summit, we could not see westward. There was a little rivulet near the house, and on its banks some pretty fertile soil, which was with great care converted into arable land; and a garden beside the house raised a good supply of vege-



tables. The cows, sheep, hogs, and poultry were plentifully supplied from the grass of the mountain; but the flour and liquors had to be brought from the low country. But, in truth, it is really a comfortable residence, and I presume the honest Dutchman will succeed very well as a tavernkeeper at this place. On our way towards the summit we met some people who had been very successful in gathering whortle-berries, with which all the mountains abound, and they made us a present of as many as we chose to take.

On reaching the summit, my senses were almost overpowered by the sublimity of the view, and the sensations excited by it. To form some idea of it, it is necessary to bear in mind, that the base of the second ridge is a little higher than the first, and so on to the Allegany, which is the highest of all; and from thence the country again falls to the westward. Hence the Allegany is the dividing ridge between the eastern and western waters, and a shower of rain falling here must be so divided, that one part of it will run into the Atlantic by the Chesapeak bay, and the other will fall into the Gulph of Mexico by the Mississippi, being separated 1000 miles in a direct line. The view is most extensive, and is sublime in a high degree; but as it is only a small part of the globe that can be submitted to the sense of vision at any one time, there is a kind of regret, commingled with the other sensations, that we cannot here view the country from the Atlantic to the Mississippi. Imagination and a perusal of the map must in part supply the defect. But I cannot express all I feel, and must hasten from the towering eminence, to survey the country piece by piece, the only way that it can be accomplished by mortal man. I may cry out, "O, that I had the wings



of the morning, that I might fly to the uttermost ends of the earth in search of knowledge!" But sober reason steps in to check the vain illusion, so I must e'en take her for my guide, and travel, not as *fancy*, but as *reason* directs.

As we began to descend, I could distinctly perceive that we were now in a different climate, and was strongly impressed with the force of Volney's remarks on the climate of the United States. The wind was blowing from the westward, and had a balmy softness, which I had often observed in Europe, but seldom in the United States; and though it was the hottest time of the day, and the hottest season of the year, we felt no inconvenience from it. On reaching the plains below, these remarks were corroborated by observing the fields. The grass, grain, fruit, all indicated that we were now in a *temperate climate*; the fields of oats were particularly demonstrative of it. In all my travels through the Atlantic states, east of the mountains, I had uniformly noticed that oats did not come to the same degree of maturity, as in Europe. The reason which I assigned was, that the climate is too rapid for them, and they are ripened before the ear fills. Here, however, I found elegant fields of them, which had come to full maturity; and I was so struck with the circumstance, that I several times got out of the stage to examine them. I always met with the same result.

From the foot of the mountain, we travelled about 14 miles, through an uneven country, to Somerset, where we stopped for the night. On our arrival at this place, I was proceeding to follow up my inquiries; and judging that the landlord would be equally communicative and obliging with those I had before met with in the United States, I



began to put some questions to him. But I soon found that I had reckoned without my host. To the first question he made a repulsive answer ; and at the second, he turned upon his heel, muttering something to himself, that I did not distinctly hear. “ O, ho,” thinks-I-to-myself, “ I have got into the wrong box ;” so I very composedly shut up my papers, and stepped over to the postmaster, at the other side of the street. I found him a perfect contrast to the landlord. He was not only willing to answer all my questions, but he called in the aid of several other gentlemen, and I got every information I could desire.

SOMERSET is the capital of Somerset county, and is situated in a valley called the *Glades*. The town was laid out about 24 years ago, and now contains 480 inhabitants. The houses are in number about 80 or 90, principally built of logs, and there are eight taverns and six stores. The public buildings are a court-house and jail ; and two churches are building. The town is well supplied with provisions, which sell at moderate prices ; beef, mutton, and pork, are about four cents per pound. The manufactures are equal to the supply of the demand, except for fine goods. There are in the town and neighbourhood several carding machines for wool, and one for cotton, which are doing well. Cotton is brought from Baltimore at about two cents per pound ; and wool, both common and merino, is abundant in the country. The schools are very good and improving ; and there is a newspaper society established, which gets all the principal newspapers in the United States.

The country in the neighbourhood is pretty fertile, and agriculture is in an improved state. They raise oats, barley, wheat, and rye ; and the country answers remarkably well



for grazing, particularly sheep. There is plenty of iron ore in the valley, and three forges have been recently erected. The greater part of the surplus produce is carried to Cumberland, 35 miles distant; where it is taken by boats, down the Potomac, to Baltimore. Land carriage to Philadelphia is three dollars per cwt.

The obliging postmaster from whom I got my information, is a native of Ireland, and has been long settled in this country. His name is *Clark*, and I shall long keep it on the right side of the book of my remembrance.—Mr. *Webster*, the landlord, must take “the left hand road.”

On my return to the tavern, the company had all retired to bed, but I had to sit up and finish my notes. The landlord hinted that I had better go to bed, as the stage would start very early in the morning. I told him I must write a little before I went to bed, but would rise at any hour, provided I was called. He said I would be called in due time. Before I finished, it was near 12 o'clock.

August 14th. At half past 2 o'clock, I heard the voice of my landlord, calling all hands to their duty. I looked up, rubbing my eyes:—“Will the stage go soon?” said I. “The stage will go when it's ready,” said he. “And when will it be ready?” said I. “That's nothing to you,” said he: “I have called you; that's my duty; if you don't obey orders, and are disappointed, the blame's your own.” I started up, and went down stairs. When I settled my bill, “Now I'm ready,” said I. “No, you're not quite ready yet,” said he, “there's some whisky and bitters for you.” I took a little of it. “Well, what's to pay for this?” “Nothing.” The ladies appeared, and he *ordered* them into an adjoining room to get some coffee; and pointed out the whisky and bitters to the gentlemen.



who attended them. "I believe, I'll take a cup of coffee with the ladies," said one of the gentlemen. "If you don't choose the bitters, you may let them alone," said the landlord; "but the coffee was provided for the ladies, and of it you don't get one drop." But his care of the ladies did not end here. The morning was cold and raw, and he provided warm greatcoats for them all. This humane conduct gave me a better opinion of him, than I otherwise would have entertained; and, enquiring into his history, I learned that he had been an officer in the army, during the war, which accounted for the austerity of his behaviour, and the haughtiness of his *command*.

Six miles from Somerset, we reached Laurel Hill, of which, as I made no particular remark, except that we had a fine view from the top, I shall transcribe Michaux's account. "The direction of this ridge is parallel with those we left behind us; the woods which cover it, are more tufted, and the vegetation appears more lively. The name given to this mountain, I have no doubt, proceeds from the great quantity of *calmia latifolia*, from 8 to 10 feet high, which grows exclusively in all the vacant places, and that of the *rhododendrum maximum*, which enamel the borders of the torrents; for the inhabitants call the rhododendrum laurel, as frequently as the *calmia latifolia*." The descent on the western side of this ridge was very steep, and we had to walk nearly all the way down.

We breakfasted at the foot of Laurel Hill, and travelled over a country pretty fertile, and partially improved, about eight miles to the foot of Chesnut Ridge, the last and least of the mountains; over which the road passes two miles. This ridge lies parallel with all the others, and has nothing to recommend it to particular notice, except that the view



being now unobstructed to the westward, the western country appears to be spread out like a plain of vast extent. We reached the foot of this mountain at 1 o'clock, and I shall introduce the country beyond it to the notice of the reader, in a new chapter.



## CHAPTER VII.

*Western Country,—Greensburg,—Pittsburg.*

ON entering into the country to the westward of the mountains, the whole face of nature indicated a fertile soil and healthy climate. The woods consisted principally of oak, hickory, chesnut, walnut, locust, and sugar-maple; and the trees were, generally speaking, larger than any timber I had ever seen before. The fields were fertile and well cultivated, and the crops of grain and grass were luxuriant. The surface of the earth is swelled out into an innumerable number of small hills, but all fit for cultivation, and the ground is abundantly watered by springs and rivulets. With these advantages, it was not to be supposed, that this country, so near the old settlements, would long lie waste; and we accordingly find, that the county of *Westmoreland* is one of the most populous in the state of Pennsylvania. The farms are well improved, and the farm-houses are, many of them, substantial, and bespeak affluence, ease, and comfort. These remarks may appear singular to such as know of no medium, by which wealth can be obtained, but that of *foreign commerce*; but they are, nevertheless, correct. The people here appear to be as well lodged, as well fed, and as well clothed, as those who live in the neighbourhood of Philadelphia or New York.



After passing Chesnut Ridge the road makes a considerable bend to the northward, and crosses several small creeks, branches of the Yoxhiogeni river; the principal of which is Sewickly creek; and seven miles from thence we reached Greensburg, passing in our way a salt spring, and a coal mine, the first I had seen in the United States. We stopped for the night at Worbache's tavern.

GREENSBURG is the capital of Westmoreland county, and is situated in a healthy, fertile country. It contains by last census 680 inhabitants, and is encreasing. The houses are mostly built of wood, but some few are of brick. The public buildings are, a court-house, jail, meeting-house, and market-house.

Thursday, 15th August. The stage started from Greensburg at 4 o'clock, and travelled through a fertile country; but it was very uneven, and we were constantly either ascending or descending. Six miles from Greensburg we passed a little place called Adamsburg, consisting of a few houses only; and at six miles from thence we stopped to breakfast at the house of a Mr. Stewart, one of the most discreet landlords I ever saw. Our charge here was only 25 cents. At ten miles from Stewart's we had to descend a pretty steep eminence, to cross Turtle creek, and some rain having fallen, the road was very slippery and bad. One of the Pittsburg gentlemen, and I, alighted to walk down the hill. We got a considerable way before the stage, and my fellow-taveller took me a little off the road, to see what he termed a great curiosity. It was, indeed, one of nature's wonders, the remains of a remarkably large tree. The history of it, as he stated it, was this. The tree was a sycamore, which species, when they grow very large, decay in the heart. This one had so



decayed, and there was a hole in one side of it. A family had come down the creek in the winter season, and got their boat stove by the ice; when seeing this tree, they cleared out the rubbish from the inside, and converted it into a house, where they lived for some time, till they got their boat repaired. When they left it they set it on fire, which consumed every thing but the stump; and the remains of it now form a circle like the staves of a large vat. My friend told me he had rode into it with his horse, and turned him round in the inside, which he could do with ease. We measured it, and found it to be fully *15 feet in diameter*.

Having crossed the creek, and ascended the hill on the other side, we travelled about a mile, when we came to the ground where General Braddock was defeated. Many memorials of the battle are still to be seen; but none so characteristic as the bones, which lay bleaching by the way side; and of which one of our company, being an anatomist, carried one away as a curiosity.

A little after passing this place, we stopped at the house of a judge Wallace; and here we were recompensed for the disagreeable sensations excited by the sight of the field of battle, by the view of one of the most lovely of God's works. *Miss Wallace* came out to the carriage with some fruit and cyder. She was beautiful, while she appeared quite unconscious of it, being entirely free from affectation; she was the picture of innocence, and sweet simplicity. On leaving the house, I was informed by the Pittsburg ladies, who were acquainted with her, that her mind was as elegant as her person, and her affections graced both—the whole forming the picture of the poet:



---

 Innocence

Looked, gaily, smiling on ; while rosy Pleasure  
 Hid young Desire amid her flow'ry wreath,  
 And pour'd her cup luxuriant ; mantling high,  
 The sparkling heavenly vintage, *love* and *bliss*.

From hence to Pittsburg is nine miles, and the country continued hilly for seven ; when we came to the banks of the Allegany, and proceeded along an open plain, bounded by the Allegany on the west, and by pretty high hills on the east ; and we proceeded between these, two miles to Pittsburg, where we arrived at two o'clock.

I shall close this chapter with a few general remarks.

The whole of the mountains, as far as I saw them, are covered with wood to the very top ; and they form a very luxuriant appearance, compared with the bleak mountains of Britain and Ireland. There are a great variety of valuable plants amongst them ; but, being no botanist, I shall barely transcribe a list of them, which I find scattered in different places of Michaux' Travels. *Calmia latifolia*, *Andromeda vaccinium*, *Rhododendrum*, *Rhododendrum maximum*, *Magnolia acuminata*, *Quercus banisteri*, *Azalea*.

Michaux mentions that there are a great many rattlesnakes in the mountainous parts of Pennsylvania, and he found a vast number of them killed upon the road. We found only one, and I have never yet seen a live rattlesnake in America, except one exhibited in a box as a show.

As I have the book of this respectable traveller in my hand, I may notice, that the country has much changed in the course of eight years, or he must have been mistaken in some of his conclusions. In the 2d London edition, page 30, he observes : " Sheep being very scarce, the wool is



very dear, and they reserve it to make stockings." In my journey through the mountains, I passed many droves of horses, cattle, hogs, and some *sheep* going to the eastward. The mountainous district is well calculated for sheep, and merino sheep have been introduced, and are thriving remarkably well. Wool is plenty, and carding machines are common all over the country. In page 40, he observes: "A passion for spiritous liquors is one of the features that characterize the country people, belonging to the interior of the United States. This passion is so strong, that they desert their homes every now and then, to get drunk in public houses; in fact I do not conceive there are 10 out of 100 who have resolution to desist from it a moment, provided they had it by them." In my journey across the mountains, I did not see a single person *drunk*, though no doubt there might have been many. There is unquestionably too much spiritous liquors drank in the *newly settled* parts of America, but a very good reason can be assigned for it. The labour of clearing the land is rugged and severe, and the summer heats are sometimes so great that it would be dangerous to drink *cold water*. This is a truth, whatever philosophers may think of it. Where the country is entirely new, there are no *apples*, and consequently no *cyder*. Malt liquor will not keep, spiritous liquors are soon prepared, and are in fact the only beverage to which the settlers have access; and many may, in this way, acquire a habit, which they will not be able afterwards to correct. By and bye, a new set of settlers comes into the country, with more temperate habits; the first class, who may with propriety be called *pioneers*, sell their improvements, and move away to clear lands farther back; the country becomes stocked with



*fruit for cyder, and materials for malt liquor*; and the people are as temperate in their habits, and as correct in their morals, as the inhabitants of either France or England. This district of country was *new* when Michaux travelled through it, and he had seen some instances of intemperance, which no doubt would make a considerable impression on his mind; but there is no way of accounting for the sweeping conclusion he draws against the whole of the "country people belonging to the interior of the United States," namely, all the farmers, except by the presumption, that his mind must have been predisposed, in consequence of misinformation received from some *prejudiced* foreigners in the sea-ports, many of whom are ever ready to abuse and vilify the *mass* of the people in the United States. But we may set it down as a certain truth, that "corruption of morals in the mass of cultivators is a phenomenon of which no age or nation has furnished an example."

The expence of travelling by the stage, from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, is 20 dollars, and 12½ cents for every pound of luggage beyond 14. The charges by the way are about 7 dollars. The whole distance is 297 miles, and the stage travels it in 6 days. The expence of travelling by a waggon is 5 dollars per cwt. for both persons and property; and the charges by the way are about 12 dollars. A waggon performs the journey in about 20 days.

I cannot here omit to notice of what importance it would be to have a good turnpike road across the mountains; and I was glad to learn that it was probable one would soon be made. Commissioners were surveying the different lines of road at the time we passed, and it was ex-



pected they would make their report to the legislature at their next meeting. From the liberality which that body have lately adopted towards the public concerns of the state, and the ample funds in their hands, there seems to be no doubt but this important branch of political economy will receive every encouragement which it deserves; and, when *a good road* is carried through betwixt Philadelphia and Pittsburg, it will be attended with advantages of which the most sanguine calculator could not at present form an estimate.

In surveying the “sublime and beautiful,” in the course of this journey, I often thought of the Society of Artists in Philadelphia, and wished that some of their amateurs had been along with me to delineate some of the scenery to embellish this work; but that object not being attainable, I must embellish it in the best way I can, by giving my readers an account of what they can eat, and what they can drink, and wherewithal they can be clothed; and of what can be done here to procure these articles, so necessary to the support of human life.



## CHAPTER VIII.

*Pittsburg\*.*

HAVING formed an acquaintance with my Pittsburg fellow-travellers, whom I found to be very discreet, well-informed people, I was enabled very soon, by their assistance, to make myself acquainted with this part of the country.

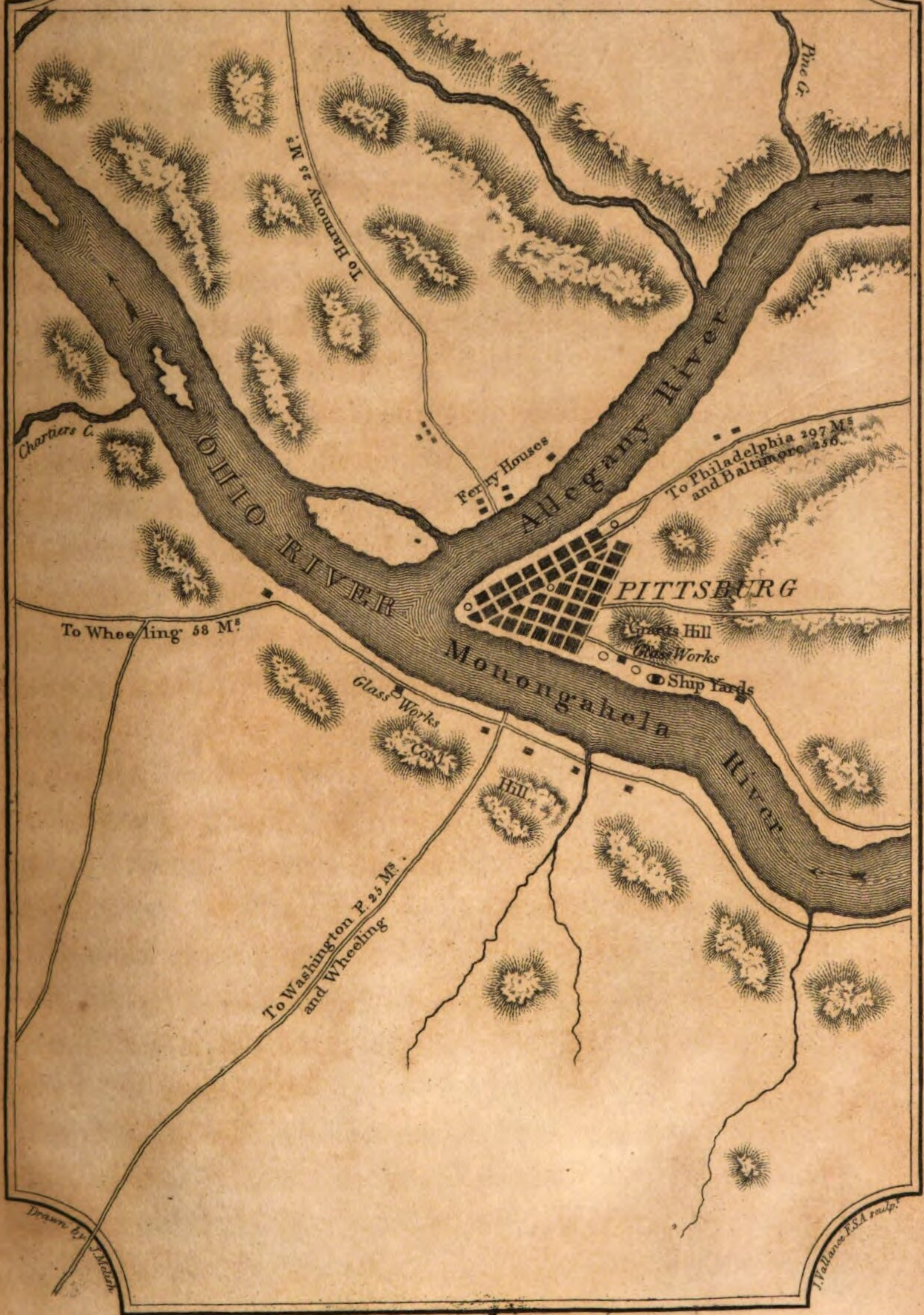
PITTSBURG is situated at the confluence of the Allegany and Monongahela rivers, the junction of which forms the Ohio. It extends about three quarters of a mile along the Allegany river, and about half a mile along the Monongahela. The scite of the town is narrow, being hemmed in by hills to the eastward, about half a mile from the Allegany river; but there is room for it to extend along that river two miles.

The town was first laid out in 1765; but was surveyed and laid out *on a new plan* in 1784. The plan was meant to accommodate the town to both rivers; but it is by no means so well designed as it might have been. The streets are generally too narrow, and they cross one another at acute angles, which is both hurtful to the eye, and injurious to the buildings. The value of the situation may be determined by a notice of the progress of the town. In 1800 it contained 2400 inhabitants; in 1807 it contained about 500 houses; and in 1810 it contained 11 stone buildings, 283 of brick, and 473 of frame and log;

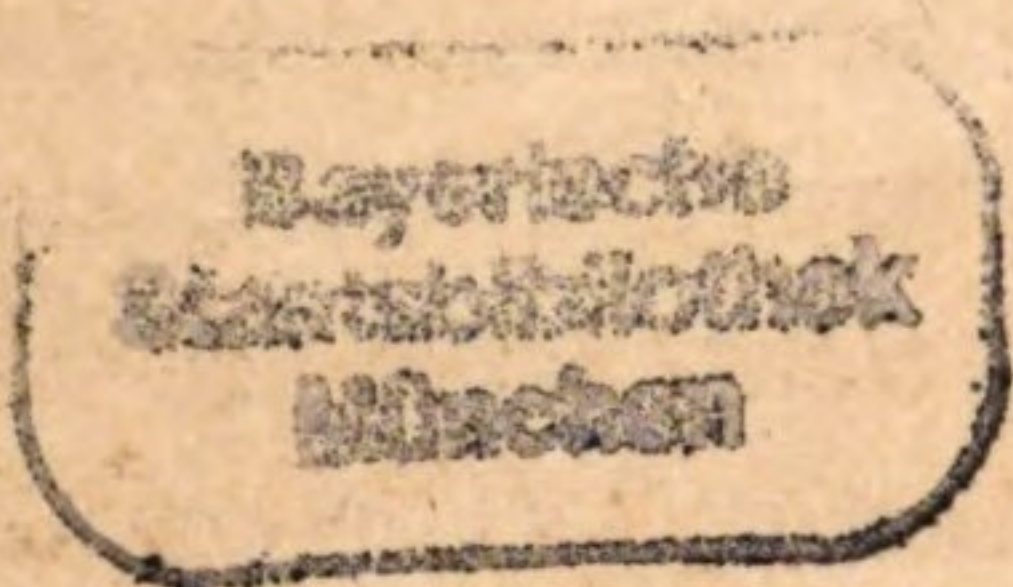
\* See the annexed map.



VIEW of the COUNTRY  
round  
PITTSBURG









making in all 767; and the number of inhabitants was 4768. Pittsburg has of course nearly doubled its population in 10 years; and there is every probability that this ratio will continue for a considerable time to come; so that Pittsburg will in all probability become one of the largest towns in America.

The principal public buildings are a court-house, jail, market-house, bank, academy, and 5 places of public worship. There are also several manufactories which may rank as public buildings. A steam mill, built of hewn stone, which can drive 3 pair of stones, capable of grinding upwards of 500 bushels of grain in 24 hours; 4 glass-houses; several air-furnaces; several breweries and distilleries; two cotton manufactories, and a number of carding machines; a white lead manufactory; a wire-drawing manufactory, wrought by a steam-engine; an iron grinding mill; and many others.

The following enumeration of the professions exercised in Pittsburg will show the rapid progress that society has made here. Masons and stone-cutters, brick-makers, carpenters, cabinet-makers, coopers, turners, ship and boat-builders, machine-makers, wheel-wrights, smiths and nailors, brass-founders, copper-smiths, tin-smiths, silver-smiths, gun-smiths, *cutlers*, wire-drawers, wire-workers, lock-smiths, screw and hinge-makers, clock and watch-makers, *button-makers*, *steam engine-builders*, bottle-blowers, glass-makers, *glass-cutters*, looking-glass-makers, tanners, curriers, saddlers, boot and shoe-makers, glovers and breeches-makers, butchers, bakers, brewers, distillers, cotton-spinners, weavers, dyers, *stocking-makers*, tailors, printers, book-binders, *marbled paper-makers*, *inkpowder-makers*, rope-makers, tobacconists, soap-boilers, candle-



makers, brush-makers, comb-makers, potters, painters, and white-lead-makers.

The manufacturers in all these branches are prospering, and the most of those employed at them are becoming wealthy. Labour is well paid; a few of the prices may be quoted. Carpenters a dollar per day; cabinet-makers are paid by the piece, and they can make above a dollar; smiths and tanners 12 dollars per month, with their board; shoemakers 94 cents for making a pair of shoes, and 2 dollars 50 cents for boots; shipwrights 1 dollar 50 cents per day; other mechanics about 1 dollar; labourers 75 cents.

The various manufactures in Pittsburg exceed a million of dollars annually, and we may calculate its progress in wealth from this data. A million of dollars is above 200 dollars a year to every man, woman, and child in Pittsburg; or, taking them by families of 5, it is 1000 dollars to a family; and the expenditure of a family does not, on an average, exceed one-third of that sum. This wealth, to be sure, will not be equally diffused: some will get more, some less; but it is an income to the town, and, the outgoings not being above one-third, leaves an accumulation of capital of nearly 700,000 dollars annually. With this accumulation of capital and other advantages, and the spirit of enterprize which is exhibited in Pittsburg, I have no hesitation in hazarding an opinion, that it will become one of the greatest manufacturing towns in the world.

Besides the supply of the town and country round with manufactures, Pittsburg has a vast export trade, principally down the Ohio. The following may be enumerated as the most prominent articles of export: window-glass, bottles, flint-glass, decanters, tumblers, &c., beer and



porter, saddles and bridles, boots and shoes, tin and copper wares, stills and other apparatus for distilling, weaver's reeds, metal buttons, snuff and segars, carpenter and cabinet-work, &c.

As the greater part of the manufactures that have been enumerated, are in a progressive state of improvement, workmen can hardly go wrong by coming to this place. They are sure of work and good wages at all times. The following new branches of manufacture might be established to advantage: chaise and chair making; upholstery; pianofortes and other musical instruments; stocking frames: and the following are susceptible of augmentation: cotton and wool spinning and weaving; stocking-making.

The progress of the manufactures of Pittsburg, is in effect guaranteed by the cheapness of living, as the following rates will show. House-rent for a mechanic, is about 50 or 60 dollars per annum; coals from five to six cents per bushel delivered, and 300 bushels will serve for one fire 12 months, being from 15 to 18 dollars; flour two dollars per cwt.; meal 40 cents per cwt.; potatoes 31 cents per bushel; other vegetables are very cheap; beef, mutton, and veal from four to six cents per pound; pork from three to four cents per pound; bacon from six to ten cents per pound; venison from three to four and a half cents per pound; fowls  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents each; ducks 25 cents; geese from 50 to 75 cents; turkeys from 50 to 100 cents; fish very plenty and cheap; cheese from 8 to 12 cents; butter from 10 to 18 cents; eggs from 8 to 10; beer and porter plenty and reasonable; cyder from two to four dollars per barrel; whisky 40 cents per gallon; peach brandy 80 cents; maple sugar 10 cents per pound; salt 150 cents per cwt.; seven-hundred country linen from 33 to 40 cents per yard.



*A dollar exchanges in sterling at 4s. 6d.; a cent is a fraction more than a halfpenny*

From this list of prices, taken in connection with the value of labour, it will be seen that an ordinary workman can procure for a day's work, 50 pounds of flour; or 20 pounds of beef; or three bushels of potatoes; or 27 pounds of pork; or eight fowls; or four ducks; or two ordinary geese; or one very large turkey. While this continues to be the case (and I think it will long continue), it may be fairly inferred, that a workman can support his family with the produce of his labour in ease and affluence, and can accumulate a stock of wealth for old age, and for posterity.

The inhabitants of Pittsburg being a collection from all nations, kindreds, tongues, and languages, it must naturally be supposed that they will exhibit a considerable variety of manners. The Pittsburg Navigator, a little book containing a vast variety of information regarding the western country, the prosperity of which seems to be an object of peculiar solicitude with the editors, thus enumerates them: "They are principally Americans; a good many Irish, some English, some Scotch, some French, Dutch, and Swiss, and a few Welch and Italians." But as they are mostly operative mechanics, having no separate interest to keep them at variance, they are generally friendly and sociable with one another; and will in a short time assimilate and become one body politic.

The pulpit and bar are both respectably supported; and Pittsburg is well supplied with good schools. There are two weekly newspapers printed in the town, and there is a general collection of papers brought here from every quarter of the union. The inhabitants have also established a public library, and some young men have lately formed



themselves into a society for collecting materials for a museum. Laudable attention has also been paid to a branch more valuable, perhaps, than any other—the education of young ladies. When we reflect that instruction is the hand-maid of virtue; that to the female sex belongs the care of man in his early years; that during this period his manners, his habits, and the *rudiments of his intellect* are formed; when we duly reflect on these things, then will we appreciate the value of female education, and every true patriot will contribute to support it, as far as he has opportunity.

The situation of Pittsburg is as advantageous as can well be imagined. The Monongahela is about 400 yards wide at its mouth, and, in the spring and fall freshets, has sufficient water to carry ships of 400 tons burden; but these freshets soon subside, and render the navigation precarious for *large* vessels; but it is pretty good for keel boats to Brownsville, and thence in small vessels from 100 to 140 miles into the interior of the country.

The Allegany is navigable to within 14 or 15 miles of lake Erie, and there is now an excellent turnpike road made over this portage. There are many navigable rivers which fall into these two streams, so that the quantity of produce that is daily poured into Pittsburg is immense, and it is yearly increasing. From Pittsburg the Ohio is navigable to its mouth, and thence the navigation is continued to New Orleans. These rivers are now so well known, that they are navigated *upwards* with almost as great facility as downwards, and they communicate with so many important points of the country, that the advantage to Pittsburg is incalculable. I may just mention two or three instances. Lead is brought from St. Louis, near the Missouri; cot-



ton is brought from Tennessee for four cents per pound ; and salt is brought from the banks of the Great Kanhaway. All the materials for glass, iron wares, and malt liquors are found in great plenty in the neighbourhood ; and there is an everlasting supply of coal in the hills all round the town.

In the course of my walks through the streets I heard every where the sound of the hammer and anvil ; all was alive ; every thing indicated the greatest industry, and attention to business. The markets were well stocked with provisions and fruit, and the vegetables were larger than any I had ever seen before. I ascended a handsome eminence, called Grant's Hill, from whence I had a fine view of the town and country. I went accompanied by a friend to visit the glass-works, which we found in excellent order, and one of the workmen prepared for us some glass ware of curious workmanship. In the neighbourhood we saw a pottery, at which a great deal of very handsome earthen utensils are manufactured. I carried a letter of introduction to Mr. Roosevelt, the gentleman who had the management of the steam-boat which was building on the Ohio. He was not at home, but I went to see the boat. It had lately been launched on the Monongahela river, and was the largest vessel I had ever seen which bore the name of a boat. Her dimensions were as follow : length 148 feet 6 inches ; breadth 32 feet 6 inches ; depth 12 feet ; and she will draw four feet of water. She was originally intended to run between Pittsburg and the falls of the Ohio, but she was found to be too large, and is now destined to run between New Orleans and Natches. The ultimate design of the proprietors is to have six boats to ply between the falls and New Orleans, and five between the falls and Pitts-



burg. Should this plan be practicable, and carried into full execution, it will be of incalculable advantage to the whole western country.

During my stay in Pittsburg, an ecclesiastical trial took place, which excited a great deal of interest in the town, and I went, among others, to hear it. The case was this. A Mr. Graham, a native of Ireland, had been bred to the ministry of the gospel, among a class of people called Cameronians. He was unsuccessful in his native country, where he was not able to support his family; and after struggling for some time with the world, and getting a little in debt, he emigrated to this country, where he appears to have been well received by his brethren of the same persuasion, in New York and Philadelphia. He was possessed of very popular talents, and became a favourite in the different congregations where he preached; but a misunderstanding appears to have soon taken place between him and his brethren of the ministry; in consequence of which, his progress was retarded, and after being buffeted about in various situations to the eastward, he got settled in a small congregation 20 or 30 miles from Pittsburg. The differences between him and his brethren appear to have continued and encreased, and at last came to an open rupture: a charge, which they called "*fama clamosa*," was instituted against him, and the trial took place in the Cameronian meeting-house of Pittsburg. The court was composed of three clergymen, who appeared to be all opposed to Mr. Graham. The evidence had closed by the time I went to the church, and Mr. Graham rose to make his defence, which continued, with different intervals, part of three days. He was uncommonly eloquent, but dreadfully severe upon his opponents, whom he charg-



ed with high crimes and misdemeanors; and, whether he was right or wrong, he certainly succeeded in getting the popular voice in Pittsburg in his favour, particularly the ladies. I have more than once taken notice of their influence in society. The effect of it was irresistible in this case. The inhabitants learned that he was poor, and that his poverty would militate much against him in the encounter with his assailants: they raised a considerable subscription for him, and, by the time that the court were ready for a decision, he had become so strong in the public favour, that he could set his brethren at defiance. Without waiting, therefore, for their sentence, he wrote out his declinature, threw it upon the table, walked out of the church, and was followed to his lodgings by a considerable part of the congregation.

Without inquiring who was right, or who was wrong, in this transaction, I may notice, that the circumstances connected with it involve a question of the most serious importance to mankind; and bear testimony to the value of religious freedom, as enjoyed in the United States. The history of all ages proves that the clergy have a strong influence over the mind of the multitude, and this is great in proportion to the ignorance of their hearers. It is dangerous, therefore, to entrust them with more *temporal* power than belongs to them, in society, as men. They are men of like passions with others, and when those of pride, ambition, or jealousy take the lead of reason, assuredly their extraordinary powers, if they have them, will be abused. Had a similar trial taken place in Spain or Portugal, and the clerical majority been as strong as it was against Mr. Graham in Pittsburg, the victim, so far from being supported by a liberal subscription, and escorted to



his lodgings by a number of respectable people, would have been excommunicated and cast out of the *true* church ; the devil would have been painted on his back ; he would have been led to the stake ; and, in the devouring flames, would have glutted the vengeance of the priesthood, amid the unhallowed hallelujahs of their deluded votaries.



## CHAPTER IX.

*Journey to Harmony.*

I SHALL now introduce by name a fellow-traveller, Dr. Isaac Cleaver, of Philadelphia. This gentleman travelled in the stage with me from Bedford; we lodged together at Pittsburg; and we now agreed to travel together to visit the Harmonist Society. With this view, we procured a couple of hacks, very sorry ones, indeed, and set out from Pittsburg, on Monday, the 19th of August, at 6 o'clock in the morning.

We crossed the Allegany by a boat. It is here about 400 yards broad, and the deepest part of it seven feet. The current is gentle, and the water remarkably pure. On the opposite side of the river, there is a narrow bottom, of very rich land, after passing which, we ascended pretty steep hills, and, by a rough road, reached a tavern eight miles from the river. The day was now very hot, but we could only stop a few minutes, and moved on six miles, to Dixon's tavern, where we found the landlord completely drunk. The day continuing uncommonly hot, we rested here about half an hour, and, after travelling about a mile, we reached *the plains*, so called from being a sort of meadow, and destitute of trees. Here we were entirely without shade, and the force of the sun nearly overpowered us. I never recollect to have suffered so much from the heat, and we got no relief till after travelling four miles, when



we reached another tavern at the farther end of the plains, where we found a sober, industrious family, busily employed in domestic manufactures.

The whole country, from Pittsburg to this place, is rather rough and uncultivated; and land sells at from two to three dollars per acre. Beyond this, as we continued our journey, we found the country to improve, and approaching the precincts of the Harmonist Society, we passed some of their well-cultivated farms. Here the road passes over a considerable hill, and, on reaching the top, we saw, at a little distance, the town of Harmony, elegantly situated amid flourishing and well-cultivated fields. We reached the town at 3 o'clock, and proceeded to the tavern, an excellent stone building, where we found good accommodations.

Before I proceed to state our transactions at this place, I shall give an account of the rise and progress of the Harmonist Society. It is chiefly extracted from the appendix to Cumming's *Western Tour*, published at Pittsburg; and as we had it revised and corrected by Mr. Frederic Rapp, its authenticity may be relied on.

“The society had its origin in Wurtemberg, in Germany, about the year 1785. The Lutheran religion was then predominant in the country, to which every subject was obliged to submit. Nobody durst venture to contradict the laws given by the consistory; and no person was left free to believe any system of religion to be true, except what was promulgated by teachers appointed by that body. The fundamental principles which Luther deduced from the doctrines of Jesus Christ and his apostles, were almost wholly destroyed; and in place of religion being made a principle to regenerate the mind, and



regulate the life, it was converted into an engine of power, to keep the people in check to the civil government.

“ This decline of the church was seen and felt by George Rapp, who found himself impelled to bear testimony to the fundamental principles of the christian religion, and he soon got a number of adherents, who formed themselves into a society. But they were despised and persecuted by the consistory, who often subjected them to fines and imprisonment, because they would not go to the established church. But they persevered, and the persecution they endured, encreased the members of the society. Under these circumstances they groaned for deliverance, and wished for a residence in some part of the world, where they might enjoy religious toleration, and be permitted to worship God according to the dictates of their consciences, unmolested by *man*. Some proposals were made to allow them a piece of land in France; and at last in their own country; but the providence of God has ruled the matter in another way. He discovered to the society AMERICA, as if he had said, “that is the country where you shall serve me, and where you shall confess my name.” Accordingly the society determined unanimously to go to America, and Mr. Rapp, and some others, were appointed to go before them and seek out an eligible situation in that country.

“ The deputies arrived in safety at Philadelphia in the year 1803, and passing into the western country, they fixed on a situation, and wrote to their friends. In the year 1804, the whole society, consisting of 150 or 160 families, embarked in three vessels at Amsterdam. One of these arrived at Baltimore, and the other two at Philadelphia, where Mr. Rapp was waiting to receive them; and from



thence they had to take a troublesome overland journey of 320 miles. In November, 40 of these families moved to the westward, and, notwithstanding the lateness of the season, they built nine log houses, in which they resided during the winter. Next spring 50 more families arrived, which brought the society to 90 families; and in February, 1805, the society was organized into one body, by a constitution grounded on Acts iv. 32. *And them multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things he possessed was his own, BUT THEY HAD ALL THINGS COMMON.*

“Thus constituted, they laid out a town, and in commemoration of their unity of sentiment, and brotherly affection, they called it HARMONY; and from henceforth they continued to labour in brotherly association, and in common. This year they built 46 log houses, 18 feet by 24; a large barn; and a grist mill, to which a race was dug of nearly three quarters of a mile in length. 150 acres of ground were cleared for corn, 40 for potatoes, and 15 for a meadow.

“In 1806 they built an *inn*, partly of stone, 32 feet by 42, and two stories high; a frame barn 100 feet long; an oil-mill; a blue-dyer's shop; and they sunk a tannery. 300 acres of land were cleared for corn, and 58 for meadow.

“In 1807 they erected a brick *store-house*, a saw-mill, and a brewery. 400 acres of land were cleared for grain and meadow, and four acres of vines were planted. This year they sold of their produce and manufactures, 600 bushels of grain, and 3000 gallons of whisky.

“In 1808 they built A MEETING-HOUSE of brick, 70 feet by 55; a brick dwelling-house, and some other build-



ings, and stables for cattle; a frame barn, 80 feet long; and a bridge 220 feet long over the Conaquenesing creek. A considerable quantity of ground was cleared, and they sold 2000 bushels of grain, and manufactured 1400 into whisky.

“In 1809 they built a fulling mill, which does a great deal of business for the country; a hemp mill, an oil mill, a grist mill, a brick warehouse, 46 feet by 36, having *a wine cellar* completely arched over; and another brick building of the same dimensions. A considerable quantity of land was cleared. The produce of this year was, 6000 bushels of Indian corn, 4500 bushels of wheat, 4500 bushels of rye, 5000 bushels of oats, 10,000 bushels of potatoes, 4000 lbs. of flax and hemp, 100 bushels of barley brewed into beer, and 50 gallons of sweet oil, made from the white poppy, and equal to the imported olive oil. Of this produce they sold 3000 bushels of corn, 1000 bushels of potatoes, 1000 bushels of wheat; and they distilled 1600 bushels of rye.

“In 1810 a wool-carding machine and two spinning jennies were erected, for the fabrication of *broad cloth from the wool of merino sheep*. A frame barn was built, 100 feet long, and a brick house built to accommodate 20 weavers' looms in the under story; the second to be destined for a school-room.”

The improvements were going on rapidly when we visited them, and every thing wore the appearance of an old established settlement. A great variety of articles of the manufacture of the society had been sold, besides the produce of the ground; such as shoes, boots, saddles, smith-work, cloth, &c.; and these and other manufactures were rapidly encreasing. A more full development of their



principles and economy, will appear from the objects that came under our view, in the course of our visit.

On our arrival at the inn, we learned that the innkeeper was one of the society, and had been appointed to that station because he could talk the English language fluently. He told us that we could get every information that we could desire. My fellow-traveller enquired whether they had a *doctor*, and on being answered in the affirmative, he was sent for, and as he could also talk the English language, and was moreover very agreeable in his manners, and an excellent botanist, we were happy in the proffer of his services. We had next a visit from Mr. Rapp, his sons, and several other members of the society. The old man's face beamed with intelligence, and he appeared to have a consciousness of having performed a good work; but he could not speak English, and as we could only communicate our sentiments by an interpreter, we had but little conversation with him. Having collected a great variety of information regarding the society, we took a walk round the town, viewed the creek on which it is built, and returned to the inn, where we found good attendance, and excellent accommodations.

At sun-rise next morning we heard the bell ring, and in a quarter of an hour thereafter, the people were at their respective employments; all was bustle and activity. The innkeeper accompanied us to see the society's shepherds and sheep. We passed Conaquenesing creek, by a wooden bridge, ornamented with flowers, and observed a low meadow on our left, which we were informed had been drained with a good deal of labour, and was now converted into excellent pasture ground; a pleasure garden called *the labyrinth*, and a *botanic garden*, being in the east end



of it, right opposite to the bridge. Beyond this, on the side of the creek, were various houses for dying, fulling, and dressing cloth. The ground rises to a considerable elevation on the north side of the creek, and on our way up we perceived about 100 sheep, which we were told had just arrived from Washington, Pennsylvania, and had not yet been distributed among the main flock. On arriving at the sheep-pens, we found the flock to consist of about 1000, and they were separated into three divisions. *The first were all of the merino breed*, the most of them full blooded; the second about half merinos and half common; and the third were all common, with some merino rams amongst them. They were under the charge of three shepherds, who sleep beside them all night in moveable tents; and a watchman from the town attends them during the night. We were informed that the society intended to increase the flock, as fast as possible, to 3000; and to progress with the manufacture of woollen cloth, which they found very lucrative, as fast as circumstances would permit.

After breakfast we visited the different branches of manufacture. In the wool-loft, eight or ten women were employed in teasing and sorting the wool for the carding machine, which is at a distance on the creek. From thence the roves are brought to the spinning-house, in the town, where we found two roving billies and six spinning jennies at work. They were principally wrought by young girls, and they appeared perfectly happy, singing church music most melodiously. In the weaving-house 16 looms were at work, besides several warpers and winders.

In our way through the town we observed shoemakers, taylor, and saddlers at work; and we passed on to view the smith-work, which is very extensive. They have



4 or 5 forges for ordinary work, and one for nails, at which we were diverted by observing a dog turning a wheel for blowing the bellows. It brought to my recollection the remark made on the English by Dr. Franklin's negro boy, "Dese people make ebery thing workee, only de hog."

From the blacksmith's we passed to the barns, which, we were told, contained a stock of grain sufficient to last a year, and that it was the intention of the society to keep up that stock; but they did not mean to raise any grain for sale, their object being to apply all the surplus labour of the society to manufactures. Contiguous to the barns is an orchard, containing about 25 acres of ground, well stocked with grafted fruit-trees, though they have not yet come to maturity. A hemp-brake, on a new construction, the model of which they got from Kentucky, was behind the barns. It is driven by two horses, and is found to answer remarkably well. In this neighbourhood is the brew-house; but it was not in operation when we saw it. It is a convenient building, and at the back of it is a hop-garden, and part of the hops were growing in at the windows. We likewise observed them growing very luxuriantly in most of the gardens in the town; so that the materials for beer and porter must be very abundant. We had some of the porter at the tavern, of as good a quality as I have ever tasted in London.

After dinner we visited the soap and candle works; the dye works; shearing and dressing works; the turners, carpenters, and machine-makers; and, finally, we were conducted through the warehouses, which we found plentifully stored with commodities; among others, we saw 450 pieces of broad and narrow cloth, part of it of merino wool, and of as



good a fabric as any that was ever made in England. We were told that they could sell the best broad cloth, as fast as made, at 10 dollars per yard.

From the warehouses we went to the *Labyrinth*, which is a most elegant flower-garden, with various hedge-rows, disposed in such a manner as to puzzle people to get into the little temple, emblematical of Harmony, in the middle. Mr. Rapp abruptly left us as we entered, and we soon observed him over the hedge-rows, taking his seat before the house. I found my way with difficulty; but the doctor, whom I left on purpose, could not find it, and Mr. Rapp had to point it out to him. The garden and temple are emblematical. The Labyrinth represents the difficulty of arriving at Harmony. The temple is rough in the exterior, showing that, at a distance, it has no allurements; but it is smooth and beautiful within, to show the beauty of harmony when once attained.

From the Labyrinth we went to the *Botanic Garden*, which is well stored with valuable plants and herbs; and the two doctors pored over them more than an hour. We afterwards went to the doctor's house, where he showed us an elegant collection of plants, all natives of Harmony, which he had carefully arranged agreeably to the Linnæan system.

In the evening the society assembled to divine service, and we attended, accompanied by our innkeeper, who conducted us to a seat appropriated for strangers. The church was quite full, the number of persons being not less than 500. The women sat all in one end; the men in the other. They were singing a hymn, in which they all joined with one accord, and so simply, yet so sweetly,



did they sing, that it brought to my recollection the passage in Burns' *Cotter's Saturday Night*:

They chaunt their artless notes in simple guise,  
*They tune their hearts, by far the noblest aim.*

After singing, they all knelt down to prayer. We followed their example; and never did I pray more devoutly. I did not understand one word of the prayer; but I saw that this interesting society were under the influence of the spirit of God, and that "they worshipped him with reverence, and with godly fear." Tears of joy came into my eyes as I exclaimed mentally, "This, indeed, is true christianity;—this, unlike the solemn mockeries of *interested* priests, who have turned religion into a *trade*, and the temple of the Lord into a den of thieves—this is worshipping God in spirit and in truth. It contributes to true felicity here, and prepares the soul for consummate bliss hereafter." After prayer, Mr. Rapp delivered a sermon with great animation, to which all the congregation paid the most devout attention; after which, with a short prayer and benediction, he dismissed the assembly.

Our guide told us to remain a little, as they had, on our account, requested the band of music to attend. They assembled before the pulpit with their various instruments, namely, three violins and a bass, a clarinet, a flute, and two French horns. On these they entertained us with a great variety of airs, the most of them of the solemn kind, and some of them accompanied by vocal music.

After our return to the inn, we heard the night-watch calling, "Again a day is past, and a step made nearer to our end; *our time runs away, and the joys of Heaven are our reward.*" They repeat the latter sentence at 11, 12,



1, and 2 o'clock, and at 3 they call, "Again a night is past, and the morning is come; our time runs away, and the joys of Heaven are our reward."

The town is watched by two men, and the society take it by turns. It falls, at present, on each 14 nights in the year, the watching of the sheep falls on each one night.

August 22d. This day, accompanied by the society's doctor, we went to see the mills and machinery. In our way we passed through one of the vineyards, which is situated on the face of a steep hill, on the north side of the creek, and is converted into a number of terraces, supported by walls of stone, in the manner that they cultivate the hills in China. We ascended by a regular flight of 137 steps; and from the top we had a fine view of the whole settlement, and of the country round. We were told it was the intention of the society to build a little temple here, to be called *Harmony Hall*, where they would occasionally practise music. From thence we went to the eastward about a mile, through a wood, and came to a cultivated valley, through which runs Little Conaquenesing creek. Here the society have built a substantial stone house, in which are a grist-mill, a hemp-mill, an oil-mill, a fulling-mill, and a carding-machine. In the oil-mill they crush pumpkin-seed, which yields good oil, and food for the cattle. We crossed over the valley, which abounded with grain, clover, and hemp, about a mile, to Large Conaquenesing creek, where the masons and labourers were at work building a very elegant mill of hewn stone, which, when finished, will be a most important addition to the society's improvements. It is impossible to convey any adequate idea of the diligent industry and perseverance of this extraordinary people. Wherever we went, we found them all activity and con-



tentment. Here, at a situation where they could not carry the clay for bedding the dam in wheel-barrows, they were carrying it in baskets upon their backs. But they have every inducement to perseverance: they are all on an equal footing; every member is equally interested in the good of the society.

In this neighbourhood the society have a village, where the doctor having to visit a patient, who was the superintendant, we accompanied him. On entering the house, we found the family at dinner, and we were invited to partake of it. We did not much like the appearance of the dish, which was called *noodles*, but, on tasting it, we found it to be very palatable, and on it, and some eggs, with bread and milk, we made a very excellent dinner. Noodles is made in this way: a quantity of flour is kneaded into a paste, and is cut into small slices. These are mixed with small pieces of beef or mutton, and they are boiled together, with or without seasoning, as the taste of the cook may determine.

We returned to the town, about a mile and a half distant, and in our way passed the brick-works and burial-ground; which last is prettily situated on a sloping ground, railed in; but no grave-stones are erected, the plan of the society being to ornament it with flowers.

In the course of our journey, the doctor told us a remarkable anecdote. One of the boys at school was observed, one day, to weep, and, on being asked what was the matter, he said he was afraid he had been very wicked. A number of the others caught the infection, and began also to cry. It ultimately pervaded the whole school, and nothing would satisfy the children until they called on Mr. Rapp, the pastor, and made a confession of their trans-



gressions. From the young, the spirit of contrition fell upon the more mature in years, who, one by one, waited upon Mr. Rapp, to make their confession. Of the number was the doctor, who told us he found himself impelled, by an impulse which was irresistible, to wait on Mr. Rapp also. To him he laid open his whole heart; on which the old man pressed him to his bosom; told him, that now he knew his whole soul, and those of the other members of the society, he had perfect confidence in them; and was assured that they would persevere in the good work they had begun, which would be a life of heavenly joy and rejoicing in this world, and it would terminate in a state of everlasting felicity in the next.

On our return to the village, we went to see the beehives. They were situated in a shed built on purpose, with a southern exposure, and a flowering shrubbery was in front of them. There were about 40 hives, and they appeared all in a thriving condition, and equally industrious with their employers; who, in return, bestowed great attention upon them, and took the produce of their surplus labour without destroying their lives.

We were informed that the society got a considerable quantity of their materials for manufactures from their own produce, and from the country round. Wrought iron they get from Pittsburg, and cast iron from Beaver. They keep an assortment of dry-goods and groceries, which they get principally from Philadelphia; and, as they dispose of them at a moderate profit, they have an extensive sale in the country. They dress cloth to the country people from 50 to 60 miles distant.

The town of Harmony is situated on the south side of Conaquesing creek, and the property of the society



extends round it; to the west about half a mile; to the east two miles and a half; to the north about three miles; and to the south three miles. They have about 9000 acres of land, of which 2500 acres are in a state of cultivation; and, besides the town, they have three farming villages and some farmers in detached parts of the settlement. The land is pretty fertile producing abundantly grain, grass, fruit, vegetables, hemp, and flax.

The town is regularly laid out. There is a square of 75 by 100 feet, in the middle; and three streets run east and west, and three north and south, crossing one another at right angles. The main street is 50 feet wide, and the others 32 feet. The town is subdivided into lots of a quarter of an acre each, and every family has its own house and lot, with a couple of milk cows, and as many hogs and poultry as they choose to keep. The rest of their provisions, and their clothing, is furnished by the society; in return their labour falls into the common stock. Hence every family is, in effect, *independent* within itself, as far as domestic arrangements are concerned; and they are all united, at the same time, in a body, the joint effect of whose labour is irresistible. The town at present consists mostly of log-houses, but, as soon as the public buildings are finished, a brick-house is to be built for each member.

The society now consists of about 800 persons; and the operative members are nearly as follow: 100 farmers, three shepherds, 10 masons, three stone-cutters, three brick-makers, 10 carpenters, two sawyers, 10 smiths, two waggon-makers, three turners, two nailors, seven coopers, three rope-makers, 10 shoemakers, two saddlers, three tanners, seven taylors, one soap-boiler, one brewer, four distillers, one gardener, two grist-millers, two oil-millers, one butcher, six



joiners, six dyers, dressers, shearers, &c. one fuller, two hatters, two potters, two warpers, 17 weavers, two carders, eight spinners, one rover, one minister of religion, one schoolmaster, one doctor, one store-keeper with two assistants, and one tavern-keeper with one assistant.

The basis of the society is religion, and all their temporal concerns are managed in subserviency to it. The greater part of the people were bred in the Lutheran persuasion, and their views of religion are nearly in conformity to it; but the principles which bind them together as a society may be shortly expressed: LOVE TO GOD; GOODWILL TOWARDS MEN; PURITY OF LIFE; AND A COMMUNITY OF GOODS. The pastor is considered as having the call of God. His prayers and sermons are delivered extempore; and if he be indisposed, or absent, the society meet and confer on religious subjects. He is assisted in the management of the religious concerns by elders and deacons appointed by the society.

The youth of the society are kept at school until they are 14 years old. The school hours are in the forenoon; and the afternoon is devoted to such labour as they can easily perform; it being a branch of the economy of the society to teach the youth to labour as well as to read and write. They are taught both the German and English languages, with writing and arithmetic, and such as may be destined for the study of medicine will receive a college education. At 14 the male youths make choice of a profession, and learn it where it is carried on in the society. The females, at the same age, are occupied in the usual branches of female labour.

On Sunday the society meet in their religious capacity, at 9 o'clock, in the school-room, to examine the children,



who exhibit different specimens of their performances. This ends about 11. They meet in the church at 12, when they go through the same exercises as those before noticed, which last about an hour and a half. They have another meeting at 6 o'clock in the evening; and besides the meetings on Sunday, they have a sermon two nights in the week. There is no instance of the church being neglected by those who are well and able to walk. It is their delight to attend it, and the religious and moral deportment of the whole society is highly praiseworthy. There is no vicious habit among them. There is not an instance of swearing, or lying, or debauchery of any kind; and as to cheating, so commonly practised in *civilized society*, they have no temptation to it whatever. As individuals, they have no use for money, and they have no fear of want.

The temporal concerns are conducted in a very orderly manner, having superintendants in each branch who manage them, under the general direction of the society. There are five master farmers, one master mason, one master shoemaker (who cuts out all the leather), one master taylor, and so on of the other branches. Frederick Rapp superintends the manufacturing establishment; and has the general direction, under the society, of all the money matters, and mercantile concerns.

When the society was first established here, the whole of their property, after defraying their expences, amounted to only about 20,000 dollars, and this was soon exhausted in the payment of the land, and in supporting themselves until they could bring their industry into operation. Thus without money, and without credit, they suffered great privations, in consequence of which a number of their members shrunk from the difficulty, and retired into the state



of Ohio, to provide for themselves in a separate capacity. As they required what they had put into the common stock, the society were thrown into some difficulty to raise it; but they got it accomplished, and they have now drawn up written articles, to be signed by those who join them, calculated to prevent any inconvenience of that kind in future. By those articles, such as may choose to retire are entitled to demand all that they put into the concern by certain installments, but no interest. Any person may join the society, and the mode of doing so is equally simple with all their other regulations. The candidate intimates his intention, and is received upon trial, for one month, during which he lives at the tavern. If he is then satisfied, and chooses to conform to their principles of morality, (they have no religious test,) he is forthwith received as a member, and is entitled to all the privileges of the society. If he is rich, he deposits all his property in the common stock: if he is poor, "he has no lack," all his wants are supplied out of that stock.

|                                                                                     |            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| The stock of the society we estimated as follows:                                   |            |
| 9000 acres of land, with improvements                                               | \$ 90,000  |
| Stock of provisions for one year, for 800 persons                                   | 25,000     |
| Mills, machinery, and public buildings                                              | 21,000     |
| Dwelling houses                                                                     | 18,000     |
| Horses, cattle, hogs, and poultry                                                   | 10,000     |
| 1000 sheep, one-third of them merinoes, of which<br>one ram cost 1000 dollars       | 6,000      |
| Stock of goods, spirits, manufactures, leather,<br>implements of husbandry, &c. &c. | 50,000     |
|                                                                                     | <hr/>      |
|                                                                                     | \$ 220,000 |
|                                                                                     | <hr/>      |



It may be remarked, that the society purchased their land for about 20,000 dollars, so that 70,000 dollars of the rise is upon it; but they have cleared 2500 acres, which adds to the value of the rest, and the rise of land in this way is always a favourable circumstance to new settlers, who, on the other hand, have many privations to undergo.

It has been doubted whether the society will continue *united*, on which alone depends their prosperity. From the principles on which the connection is formed, and the objects they have in view, I am of opinion they will not only continue united, but that they will, in all probability, be a model for other societies. If their union continue, their prospects are bright indeed, both for time and eternity. Here they have the mutual aid of each other, and are free from a thousand temptations to which mankind in general are subjected. Having no fear of want, they have literally no care for the morrow; they have no use for money, "the love of which is the root of all evil;" they can attend to the worship of the GREAT SPIRIT with single hearts, and undivided minds, and all the duties of life are easy, because they go hand in hand with self-interest; in health they have the fellowship of people of the like mind with themselves; in sickness they have the advice and assistance of friends, on whom they can rely with perfect confidence; of a medical man who can have no wish but to render them a service; and of a minister of religion to pour the balm of spiritual consolation into their wounded spirits "without money, and without price;" at death they can resign their offspring to the charge of the society, in the full confidence of their well-being; which single circumstance disarms the grim messenger of more than half his terrors. And the purity of their life having fitted them for the enjoyment



of God, they can resign their spirits into the hands of the merciful Father of spirits; and their bodies being consigned to the dust, among the abodes of their brethren, their graves are so many memorials of their virtues.

On taking my leave, I breathed forth my best wishes for the prosperity of this interesting society, in the words of my favourite bard—

May freedom, *harmony*, and love,  
Unite you in the grand design,  
Beneath th' Omniscient eye above,  
The glorious Architect divine!  
That you may keep th' unerring line,  
Still rising by the plummet's law,  
Till order bright completely shine,  
Shall be my prayer when far awa'.

We rode round by Zelionople, half a mile from Harmony, where the society first attempted to fix their town; but, some difference happening between them and the proprietor of the grounds, they moved to the eastward, where they are now situated; and Zelionople looks like “a deserted village,” having a few miserable wooden houses only.

On our return, my travelling companion, who was remarkably agreeable, pointed out a great number of valuable plants and herbs, and gave me a little insight into the important science of botany; but I found the field so extensive, that I was obliged to decline following up the study till a more convenient season. I embraced the opportunity however of remarking to my friend, that it would be an object of great scientific importance to the United States, if some fit person would make a botanical and mineralogical tour; and I was convinced he



would be very well rewarded for his trouble by the public. My friend acquiesced in my opinion, and stated that nothing would give him more pleasure than to execute such a tour, of which he had some intention at a future period. We reached Pittsburg at 9 o'clock at night, when, delivering up our "sorry hacks," we pursued our way to our old lodgings.



## CHAPTER X.

*Ohio River,—Beaver,—Georgetown,—Steubenville.*

I NOW prepared to descend the Ohio. There are various ways of travelling on that river, and the traveller must adapt himself to one or other of these, according to the state of the water. In spring and fall the river is high, and can be navigated with ease by any vessel. The spring *freshets* commence about the middle of February, at the breaking up of the ice, and continue for three, sometimes four months. Those in the fall commence in October, and continue till the middle or latter end of December. But the state of the river varies according to the wetness or dryness of the seasons, and the earliness or lateness of the setting in of the winter\*.

The principal vessels used for descending the Ohio, are canoes, skiffs, Kentucky and New Orleans boats, keel-boats, and barges. Ships have been constructed on the Ohio, of considerable burden; but that trade is at present nearly suspended, and the steam-boats have not yet gone into operation.

*Canoes* are the most simple of all vessels, and consist of a log of wood shaped into a long boat, and excavated in the middle, so as to accommodate passengers and their travelling equipage. They sell for from one to three dollars.

\* Pittsburgh Navigator.



*Skiffs* are well known. They are built of all sizes, are used with or without sails, and can be had for from 5 to 30 dollars.

*Kentucky* and *New Orleans* boats are flats, with sides boarded like a house, about six or seven feet high, over which there is an arched roof. They are of various sizes, but generally large enough to contain 400 barrels of flour; and sell for from one dollar to a dollar and a half per foot, in length.

*Keel-boats*, so called from being built upon a small keel, are constructed to draw but little water, so that they are remarkably well adapted to the navigation of these rivers, and as they are strongly manned, and ply both upward and downward, they are getting into general use, and are perhaps the best *passage* boats on the Ohio. The price of them is about two and a half or three dollars per foot.

*Barges* are well known. They also sail up and down the river; but this species of vessel is principally used below Cincinnati and the falls.

The water was very low when I was at Pittsburg, and was still subsiding; and I learned that it was with difficulty that any vessel could descend, except a skiff. A Mr. Ward, from Massachusetts, had made the attempt in a keel-boat, but it was set fast, and he was obliged to return to Pittsburg. I found that he had made an arrangement with the Frenchman, my former fellow-traveller, to go with him in a skiff; and I made interest to be of their party, and was admitted.

The Frenchman was an *original* genius. He had travelled far and wide, by sea and land; he could talk three or four different languages; he had been at as many different professions; he was, in short, a *Jack of all trades*, and his name



was *Jean Baptist Symons*. As *seamanship* was one of his professions, we confided the care of the boat to him and Mr. Ward, and I procured the necessary provisions. The skiff was a small vessel, belonging to Mr. Symons, having a mast and sail, two oars, a setting pole, and an awning over the stern. Our stock of provisions was a large bacon ham, two loaves of bread, and some cheese, which we put in a box; a quantity of crackers, some whisky, and a small cask of porter. These articles, together with our trunks, we put on board the skiff, and stepping on board ourselves, in the Monongahela river, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, we got under weigh. Having no wind, we had to *man* our oars; and, the river being low, we had but little assistance from the current.

The banks of the river are steep, and rise to a considerable elevation, when there is generally a body of level ground on each side, called *bottoms*, from whence the river hills rise to the height of from 200 to 500 feet. The bottoms are very various in extent, some of them being a mile broad, and others only a few yards. Being a deposit of rich earth from the river, they are very fertile.

On entering the Ohio, we had a fine view of the two rivers of which it is composed, and of the remarkable contrast between their waters; those of the Monongahela being muddy, and those of the Allegany quite pure and transparent. The distinction can be noticed a considerable way down the Ohio. The Ohio is here about 600 yards broad, and its course is north-west. The afternoon was clear, warm, and pleasant; and we had an agreeable sail, during which we passed several islands, to a small tavern on the right hand, 12 miles from Pittsburg, where we stopped for the night. The lands thus far are, to use a com-



mon expression here, *all taken up*, and the price is about 10 or 12 dollars per acre. The scenery is rich, and the banks of the river abound with coal and freestone. The principal timber is walnut, cherry, hickory, and sycamore.

August 24th. This morning we started at 6 o'clock. The fog was so thick on the river, that we could hardly see 10 yards round us. The thermometer stood at 54° in the air, and 74° in the water. We engaged a young man to take us over a bar, here called a *ripple*, a little way below, and taking the oars, he carried us along very swiftly. As our appetites were a little whetted by the water air, we looked to our provisions, and, behold, our large ham was gone! We accused the dogs, but the young man bore testimony to their honesty, and told us it must have been stolen by the wolves. It was the wolves sure enough. We discovered the tracks of their feet upon the skiff, and some of their strong hair was found upon the box, which we thence called the *wolf-box*, and our Frenchman consoled himself for the loss of our ham, by cursing and damning the wolves.

The day cleared up about 8 o'clock, when we stopped for breakfast at the plantation of a Mr. M'Donald, who told us his father was a Scotsman. He had a good plantation, on a fine bottom, but it had been lately overflowed by the river, which swept away the fences, and otherwise greatly injured the property.

After breakfast we were overtaken by an Indian canoe, and we entered into conversation with the *natives*, who we found could talk the English language quite fluently. We learned that they were from the neighbourhood of Utica, in the state of New York, where the Indians are considerably improved in agriculture, and they were un-



der the direction of a society of quakers, on a mission to White Water river, in the Indiana territory, to teach that science to an Indian tribe settled there. We sailed together to Beaver, 30 miles below Pittsburg, where we stopped a short time, and engaged one of them to pull our boat.

BEAVER is situated on the north side of the Ohio river, a little below Beaver creek, and is on a high stony plain, but it does not appear to be thriving. It has about 30 houses, a jail, post-office, and three or four taverns and stores. Beaver creek is 60 yards wide at its mouth, and is navigable by small vessels about 50 miles into the interior of the country. An iron furnace, and a number of grist and saw-mills have been erected on this creek.

On setting out, our Indian, who had been accustomed to the paddle only, made a sad *plashing* and *floundering* in the water with the oars; but it was not long before he got into the knack of it, and pulled away pretty well. We had but a poor bargain of him, however, and soon discovered that he was, to use a Scots phrase, "a drouthy neighbour," and he did like the *phisky*, as he termed it, most dearly. We proceeded to Georgetown, 12 miles from Beaver, where we stopped for the night.

GEORGETOWN is situated on eminence, on the left bank of the river, and consists of only a few dwelling-houses, two stores, and a post-office. There is an air-spring in the river near this place.

August 25th. We started from Georgetown at 6 o'clock; the morning was foggy; the thermometer stood at 56°. A little below Georgetown, we passed the Pennsylvania state-line, and we now sailed between the states of Ohio and Virginia. Fourteen miles below Georgetown, we pass-



ed Yellow creek, in the state of Ohio, on which we were told there was a thriving settlement of emigrants from Scotland ; and a little beyond the creek, amidst elegant scenery, on the river's bank, we drew up our boat under a delightful shady grove, and had dinner. We had at Georgetown purchased a couple of broiled chickens, for twelve and a half cents, on part of which we breakfasted without stopping the boat, and the remainder now constituted our dinner.—*Cheap travelling.* The scenery continued elegant all the way to Steubenville, 30 miles from Georgetown, which we reached near dark.

STEUBENVILLE is situated on an elevated second bank of the river. It was laid out in 1798, and consists now of nearly 200 dwelling-houses, and 880 inhabitants. The buildings are handsome and commodious, a great many of them being of brick. The public buildings are a courthouse, jail, church, a bank, a land-office, post-office, and printing-office. There are seven taverns, and 12 stores, and the town is encreasing, but not rapidly.

As it was Sunday evening when we landed, and we started before the land-office was open, I had not an opportunity of making a particular enquiry regarding STEUBENVILLE DISTRICT. The few facts which came to my knowledge, I shall here communicate. It extends from the Connecticut reservation on the north, to the Marietta district on the south, a distance of 72 miles ; and its extreme breadth at the north end is 60 miles, at the south end 42. Its area is about 2900 square miles ; and it embraces nearly four counties, containing about 42,000 inhabitants, all settled here within 20 years.

The Ohio river washes the eastern part of the district upwards of 60 miles, and in all this distance, except in



the bottoms, the country on the margin of the river is rather rough; but further back there is much good land, and the settlements on it are numerous and very important. It is remarkably well watered; there being upwards of 20 streams that run into the Ohio, besides those that run into the Muskingum and Lake Erie; and the head waters of all these being situated in the district, shows that it must be an elevated country. These rivers are mostly fed by springs, and they drive a great quantity of machinery. The timber is oak, hickory, walnut, maple, cherry, locust, &c. The climate is temperate and healthy; and, judging from the countenances of the *fair* at Steubenville, I should suppose entirely congenial to human life. There are numerous towns erected in this district, and the buildings keep pace with the prosperity of the people, which is increasing most rapidly. Agriculturists and mechanics are, of course, the principal inhabitants; they are all operative people, and have made "the wilderness to blossom as the rose." The roads, bridges, and other improvements, all bear testimony to the industry of the inhabitants, who are mostly from the New England states, than whom a more industrious people were never, and I question whether any other were ever so well adapted to the settlement of a new country.

The United States' lands are sold at two dollars per acre, and a great portion of them still remains undisposed of in this district; but not of the best quality. What is in private hands may be reckoned worth from 10 to 12 dollars on the bottoms of the Ohio, and from three to five dollars in the interior of the country. Farmers and mechanics are best adapted to the country, and every sort of manufactures that constitute the necessities of life are in demand,



for which the materials are all on the spot in abundance, except cotton; and it is brought up the river to Steubenville, at about four cents per pound. Upon the whole, this is a flourishing district, and will, in all probability, double its population in 10 years.



## CHAPTER XI.

*Wheeling,—Long Reach,—Marietta.*

AUGUST 26th, we left Steubenville about 8 o'clock; the morning was foggy; the temperature of the atmosphere 60°. We proceeded down the river three miles, when, Mr. Ward having some inquiries to make, we stopped at a very handsome plantation, situated on the Ohio side, on an extensive bottom, which raised corn, oats, barley, hemp, wheat, and rye, in great abundance; and there was a peach orchard literally *loaded* with fruit. "There was enough and to spare" here, of both *cling-stones* and *free-stones*; and having ate heartily, we took a supply in our boat. On moving off from the bank, an Irishman, of the name of Hanlen, requested we would carry him about two miles, and land him on the other side of the river, which we agreed to, and he gave us a good deal of information regarding that part of the country. He told us that he was a boat-builder, and had removed from Philadelphia to this country, where he had resided five years. He liked this country much better than Philadelphia, principally on account of its temperate climate, and the ease with which he could procure a livelihood. The summers here are much cooler, and the winters much warmer, than to the eastward. He could make 1 dollar 50 cents per day, and the expence of boarding was only 1 dollar 50 cents per week.



Six miles from Steubenville we passed Charleston, a neat little place, situated on the Virginia side, on a high bank. We did not land here, but we were told it was an excellent flour market, which commodity sells at present at four dollars per barrel. We dined by the way on broiled chickens, which we purchased at Steubenville for six and a quarter cents each; and after a very agreeable sail we reached Wheeling, 23 miles from Steubenville, at five o'clock in the evening.

On landing here, we found the Indian canoe had got before us, and our *rower* went to join his companions. The master of the boat came and informed us, that his man was not to pull any more for us, because we had not used him well. We were surprised, and enquired what was the matter. It was simply this—we had not given him *whisky* enough. We had noticed that he frequently stopped, and called out “I tire, I tire,” which we thought impossible, as he was a very stout fellow, and required an explanation. “O, me no tire,” says he, “what you call tire; when I say *I tire*, then that is, *I want phisky*.” A *spiritual* explanation, faith! We encreased his libation, but not to an extent, it appeared, to meet his *magnificent ideas*, and his red worship was quite dissatisfied that we poured it out for him in a glass; he must have the whole bottle, forsooth, to his head! This however we would not indulge him in. The truth is, we had laid it down as a rule to be very circumspect in giving him whisky, and, though we had given him a great quantity in all, we gave him but a moderate dose at a time, and it was always diluted with water. The Indian did not *half* like this, and made the complaint to his captain already noticed. As we found him to be useful, we were unwilling to part with him for



a trifle, so, after paying his wages, we promised to give him the bottle to his head next day, every time he cried "I tire," and he agreed to continue with us. But the wages never found the way to the bottom of his *Indianship's* pocket; it was instantly laid out in whisky, and in a short time he appeared on the beach as royally drunk as ever a royal duke among them all, enquiring whether there was a tavern on the other side of the river, which being answered in the affirmative, he jumped into the water, and had actually reached the middle of it before he was brought back.

WHEELING is situated on a high bank, on the Virginia side, and has nothing prepossessing in its appearance. Some ponds in the neighbourhood of the town had polluted the air, and a great many of the inhabitants had been seized with a bilious fever, and fever and ague; being the first sickness I had heard of since I passed the banks of the Susquehannah.

The improvements do not seem to keep pace on the Virginia side, with those in the state of Ohio, and it is very questionable whether this will ever be a place of much consequence, although the situation appears favourable, the great road to the western country passing through it. But the existence of slavery is a damper upon the operations of the white people, "who will not work if they have slaves to work for them," and, idleness being the parent of vice, society degenerates; good men seek out a situation more congenial to the practice of virtue, and "evil man and seducers wax worse and worse."

As we stood upon the beach at this place, a large skiff drew towards the shore, in which the proprietor had four negro children, the oldest about 14, the youngest about



4 years of age. He told us that he had left his home, in Maryland, with the children, and their father and mother, in order to carry them down the river, *to a market*. Finding that he could dispose of the man by the way to advantage, he had sold him. The night after, the woman (whom he reproached as an unnatural wretch for leaving her children) had run away, and he was obliged to go on with the children without her! The three youngest had not reflection enough to feel their loss; they jumped out of the boat, and played about upon the sand: they were pretty children! But the eldest sat in the boat, the emblem of heart-rending grief and despair!—I do not know that in the whole course of my life I ever had my feelings so severely tried. I hid my face with my hands, that those *accustomed* to such scenes might not perceive *my weakness*, and with a heavy heart walked towards the inn, praying that the Merciful Disposer of all things would, in the course of his providence, provide for these poor innocents, who are doomed to slavery, a more gentle master than the hard-hearted man who at present possessed an absolute dominion over them.

Tuesday, the 27th of August. We started at 8 o'clock. The morning had been foggy, but was now clear. The thermometer stood at 60°. The scenery on the river continues nearly the same as above; the banks are high, with pretty large bottoms, particularly on the Virginia side. We tried to accommodate matters with our friend the Indian, but without effect. We found he was "*tire*" every quarter of an hour, and, as often as he put the bottle to his head, he beckoned to his companions to come along side, and the "*phisky*" went round the whole gang before we could get it back again. They swallowed half a



gallon of it in the course of a few hours, which did not comport with our economical mode of travelling, *at all, at all*; and we were soon deprived of our Indian's service too; for he was drunk by 12 o'clock, and lay like a great lump of mortal pollution in the boat; so we were glad to toss him into the Indian canoe "like a bag of oats;" and, taking what the sailors call "spell and spell about" of the oars ourselves, we moved on with considerable celerity. A little after dark, we reached Dickasson's tavern, on the Virginia side, where we stopped all night.

Here we were informed that the country is but little cultivated back from the river, and those who live in it wish to be on the river side, to have the benefit of a market. Land on the river is worth from 8 to 10 dollars, partly improved; but some sells as high as 15 or 20 dollars. Horses are worth from 20 to 70 dollars; cows from 10 to 14 dollars. Fish are plenty in the river, but they do not catch many, having hogs and poultry in great plenty. There are no musquetoës, nor other troublesome insects, in this part of the country. There are a variety of medicinal herbs here, particularly snake-root and ginseng. The Ohio freezes here in winter; but there is very little snow.

August 28th, at 6 o'clock, we left Mr. Dickasson's. The morning was foggy; the thermometer stood at 64°. The fog soon cleared away, and we observed that the country had now become more level, and the river was about 100 yards broader than at Pittsburg. Having arrived at Long Reach, we had a variety of charming views, and about the middle of it we stopped to dinner, on the Virginia side, at the house of a Mr. Wells, who has a thriving plantation, and an industrious family. Every



thing indicated good order in the fields, and, in the house, the women were very busy fabricating cotton cloth, with which the whole family were substantially clad. By a copy of the census, which hung up in the room, it appeared that there were not many slaves in that part of Virginia. The white population in the county amounted to 7711; the free blacks 52; slaves 422.

Long Reach is  $16\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length. The river is nearly straight the whole of the distance, and it embodies some fine islands. Nothing can exceed the variety and beauty of the views on the river here. The water is as clear and smooth as glass, and the fields, on each side, are richly clad with fine timber, which, at a distance, appears to overshadow the river, and produces a fine effect. On looking up or down the stream, the eye roams along the pure expanse of water, which appears gradually to contract in breadth, and finally to be lost in a point in the woods.

As we proceeded along this delightful *reach*, the afternoon became very sultry, and, seeing a fine peach-orchard on the Ohio side, we pulled towards it, to get into the shade of the trees. The people were *mashing* peaches, preparing to make peach-brandy, and one of them, learning that a *New England man* was in company, saluted us with great cordiality, and led us through the peach-orchard. And such an orchard I never saw before; the trees were figuratively *groaning* under their burden, and hundreds of bushels were lying on the ground. It was no sin to eat peaches here; and they were really delicious.

The proprietor told us he was from Connecticut, that had been a considerable time settled here, and could maintain his family as well on the labour of one day in the week, as he could in Connecticut in all the six. Those



who were industrious, he said, could not fail to lay up a comfortable stock for old age, and for posterity. He informed us, that, for the few first years, the labour was pretty rugged and severe, as they had to cut down the woods, and prepare the lands, during which time they were contented with very indifferent lodgings; but food being very easily procured, they always lived well. He said, when he came here first, the country was literally a wilderness, and we now saw the progress it had made in 10 years. The first settlers were selling their improvements, and moving off; while men of capital were coming in, and making elegant improvements, and, in 10 years more, the banks of the river here would be beautiful. The Ohio side, he said, was thriving remarkably; the Virginia side not near so well; and he assigned the operation of slavery as the principal reason, which I believe to be correct. He mentioned that the crop of peaches never failed on the Ohio, and the trees came to maturity in 3 years. Fifteen bushels make 6 gallons of brandy, and they sell it at from  $37\frac{1}{2}$  to 50 cents per gallon. When they keep it till old, they get a little more. The country is all healthy here, and this man's family looked fully as *rosy* as the young folks in Connecticut, and much more *plump*. We moved down the river 7 miles, and stopped all night on the Ohio side, with a new settler from Maryland. The lodgings were indifferent; but they were cheerfully given, and the landlord would make no charge.

August 29th. We started at 6 o'clock. The morning was clear. The temperature was  $68^{\circ}$ . Seven miles from where we started, we stopped at the house of a Mr. Battelles, from New England; and here we observed some as fine cheeses as I ever saw any where. They were pre-



pared for the river market, and sell for about 12 to 15 cents per lb. We were now out of Long Reach, and drawing towards an island, called the *Three Brothers*, where I was preparing my mind for a wonderful scene, *first* noticed by an English squire of the name of Ashe, who travelled in these parts some five or six years ago, and met with marvellous adventures. Mr. Ashe thus describes a fall in the river: "I arrived at a chain of islands called the Brothers, ran down the right hand channel, and, on reaching the foot of the *last island*, perceived a fall in the river, and that the current wore through it in the form of a Z. *The channel was very little broader than the boat*, confined between rocks, the slightest touch would dash her to pieces. I ordered the man to keep a steady stroke, not on any account to abandon the oars, or to be alarmed at the noise of the flood. The boat instantly took the first suction of the fall, increased in velocity to a great degree, passed through all the mazes of the channel, till she came to the last descent, when, tumbling, tost, and regardless of her helm, she spun round and round, and at length shot ahead down the stream. Astonishing country! Here again the *hills subsided*, the face of nature smiled, the current diffused, and the river became a perfect calm. On looking back to contemplate the danger I had just escaped, I could but faintly see the foaming surge, or hear the horrid clamour. *I never experienced a more eventful moment than in the passage of that FALL!*" The reader, who has any faith in Mr. Ashe's testimony, will easily judge of my anxiety in approaching this *fall*; but what was my surprize, when I came to the foot of the last island, to find *no fall at all!* The river was nearly half a mile broad, without any other interruption than that mentioned



in the Pittsburg Navigator: "Just below the third Brother is a small willow island, and a sand bar; channel near the right shore." And yet this is magnified by Mr. Ashe into a most tremendous fall, to be passed only with immense difficulty and danger! What powerful imaginations some people have!

Nine miles below this we passed the mouth of Little Muskingum river, and four miles further we reached Marietta, at which I proposed to stop some days.



## CHAPTER XII.

*Marietta,—Ohio Company's purchase,—Marietta District.*

**MARIETTA** is very handsomely situated at the confluence of the Muskingum and Ohio rivers, of both of which it commands a fine view. That part of the town which lies next the Ohio is elevated above the bed of the river 45 feet, and yet such is the rise of the water in some seasons, that it has been twice flooded; on which account the town has lately increased most towards the north-west, on a second bank, and a considerable number of buildings have lately been erected on the opposite side of the Muskingum, which is some feet higher than the lower bank on the east side. The whole is handsomely laid out, and there is a greater portion of public ground for walks than is to be found about most of the towns in this country.

Marietta was laid out, by the Ohio Company, about 21 years ago, and was intended as the metropolis of the New England western settlements. For a number of years it flourished in a very eminent degree, increasing in commerce, wealth, and splendour, and, though nearly 2000 miles from the ocean, ship-yards were erected, and ship-building carried on with spirit. But, of late, its commerce and ship-building has ceased, and it is now a dull place, though inhabited by a gay, lively people, mostly natives of Massachusetts. Its population is 1463.



Marietta contains a number of handsome buildings on the Massachusetts plan, which is elegant, light, and comfortable. The principal public building is a very handsome church. A bank was established in 1807, and a steam-mill was building when I was there, which may be the foundation for a new system of policy, to be afterwards noticed, that may be highly advantageous to the town. There are several taverns and stores.

From the circumstance of the town being settled by people from the *commercial* state of Massachusetts, the spirit of *foreign commerce* seems to have long prevailed among them. They were successful in it for some time, and, notwithstanding the total change of circumstances, they yet view it with a fond partiality, and have not thoroughly seen that a change of circumstances has called for a change of policy, of which no people can better avail themselves than those of Marietta. They are sober, industrious, intelligent, and discreet; and their country abounds with materials for *manufacturing*. Sheep thrive amazingly well; cotton they can procure from Tennessee, for 14 or 15 cents per pound. Coal, iron, and limestone, they can have in any quantity, and every other material may be had on as good terms as at Pittsburg; while, from the great quantities of fine land on the Muskingum, and the rapid settlements on that river, I think provisions must continue to be even lower than at Pittsburg. Should the people of Marietta, therefore, commence the manufacturing system, I think it probable, that it will become a flourishing place, as it certainly is a very beautiful, and a very pleasant one; but so long as they allow ideas of a *foreign commerce*, WHICH IS GONE, to fetter their minds, it will hang like a millstone round their necks, and prevent all



improvements. Indeed I think the new system is begun. I noticed the steam-mill; the original design of it was to prepare flour and Indian meal, but the proprietors propose also to introduce cotton and wool carding and spinning.

Flour was four dollars per barrel; beef four cents per pound; and other provisions were, upon an average, about 10 per cent. cheaper than at Pittsburg.

The state of society is such as might be expected in a colony from Massachusetts. With their morals and manners I was highly pleased, and their system of education, being founded on the same plan as that of the parent state, requires no illustration.

The country round is very handsome: to the south-west there are pretty high hills, and the country is rugged and barren; there are also some hills to the north, but of no great elevation; there is a large tract of bottom land on the banks of the river, above the town; and there are some very rich bottoms on the Muskingum, but they are of no great extent; and the hills a long way up that river are very rough, but may in process of time be converted into excellent sheep-farms.

Mr. Ward, my fellow-traveller, was very attentive in showing me the place, and in introducing me to a number of the principal inhabitants. This being the residence of the governor of the state, we waited on him; but he had not leisure at that time for much conversation. Mr. Ward afterwards informed me by letter, that he had sent me a card of invitation to spend an evening with his family, but I was gone before it came to hand, and I regretted that I lost an opportunity of receiving the valuable information which would have been afforded by an evening's conver-



sation with a gentleman so intelligent and so well informed as governor Meigs.

General Putnam is one of the earliest settlers here, and he has several sons and relatives, well acquainted with the state of Ohio; from them I got a great variety of information.

We went to see the Mounds; but whether it was that my mind was raised to too high a pitch of expectation from the accounts I had read of them, or that it was pre-occupied by objects of greater importance to society, I know not; but so it was: they did not come up to my expectations at all; I could hardly view them even as curiosities; and I saw no reason to refer their existence to a different race, or a different state of civilization, than what is to be found among the Indian tribes at present in North America. In all probability, a numerous tribe had been settled on the Ohio, who had been at war with some other tribe, or tribes, to the eastward. Those on the Ohio would naturally look out a strong hold for their wives and little ones, and appear to have availed themselves, naturally enough, of a position where two sides were protected by two broad deep rivers. Here they would construct such kind of works as seemed to be best calculated for protection; for defence in case of surprise; and for affording free access to that most necessary element—water.

As to the ingenuity of these works, which have been pompously termed “surprising,” I really see nothing in it to lead us beyond the present race of Indians, who every day display a degree of superior ingenuity, though in a different form. The dexterous use of the bows and arrows and other instruments in the chase, the fabrication of different materials for domestic use, even the *mockassons* in



my possession, all display a degree of ingenuity equal to what is to be seen in these works. Human nature is nearly the same all over the world. Necessity is the mother of invention, and there is no setting bounds to the ingenuity of any class of men, when circumstances impel them to exert it.

The Muskingum is 200 yards broad at its outlet, and is navigable, with nearly as much ease as the Ohio, to Zanesville, and from thence by various craft to its head. Both the Ohio and Muskingum are navigated by keel-boats *upwards*, almost with as great facility as downwards, a circumstance not very generally known, but of infinite importance to this extensive inland country. I saw one solitary brig building on the banks of the Muskingum.

THE OHIO COMPANY'S PURCHASE, of which Marietta is the capital, extends along the Ohio river, including its windings, about 140 miles, but in a direct line it is only about 70. It extends west from Marietta 48, and north about 12 miles, the whole length from south to north being 80 miles. The area is about 1700 square miles, containing about a million of acres.

The territory is laid out into townships of six miles square, and in each there is a reservation of 640 acres of land for a church, and as much for a school; and two townships near the centre of the purchase, on Hockhocking river, have been reserved for a college. On this reserve Athens is now built.

This tract was purchased from the United States for one dollar an acre, and the company were principally guided in their choice of the situation, by the commercial advantages which appeared to result from having the command of several fine rivers, particularly the Ohio and Muskin-



gum; without perhaps duly reflecting, that agriculture takes the precedence of commerce. Before there can be trade there must be something to trade in. Certain it is they fixed upon one of the worst situations in the state of Ohio, and, notwithstanding the cheapness of the purchase, most of the proprietors have found it a losing concern. There are some fine bottoms on the Ohio, and on some of the other rivers, particularly the Hockhocking, but by far the greater part is rough and hilly; although I think it will answer remarkably well for sheep-grazing, to which, in process of time, it will probably be applied. The land stands rated in the state books nearly thus: of 100 parts there is one first rate; 30 second rate; and 69 third rate land. The population is increasing, but not nearly in an equal degree to other parts of the state. The inhabitants amount at present to about 12,000. The climate is very desirable, and is quite healthy. The whole district abounds with finely variegated scenery.

MARIETTA DISTRICT, of which the United States land-office is at Marietta, is situated between the Steubenville district and the Ohio Company's purchase. It extends into the interior of the country about 30 miles, and contains about 860 square miles. The Ohio washes it on the south-east about 60 miles. The soil here is much superior to the Ohio Company's lands: of 100 parts, one is first rate; 77 second rate; and 22 third rate. It is handsomely watered, the principal river being the Little Muskingum, and though it is only about half as large as the company's purchase, it contains nearly as many inhabitants, and is more likely to increase. The price of the United States' lands is two dollars per acre. The other lands vary according to circumstances, some being as low



as one dollar, and some as high as 20 dollars per acre. The average price of middling land is about two dollars. The Ohio Company's purchase is very various in price. Generally speaking, the individuals who hold it are willing to sell at moderate prices, and very advantageous bargains may be made by those who go there to reside. To the non-resident speculator, it holds out no inducement.



## CHAPTER XIII.

*Blannerhasset's Island,—Kanharway River,—Galliopolis.*

DURING our stay at Marietta, the water rose a little, and a number of boats came down the river. Two young gentlemen in a skiff, one of them a Mr. Murray, from New York, the other from Baltimore, arrived at the inn where we lodged; but they only stopped a few minutes, and proceeded down the river. Five or six keel-boats, laden with goods, stopped at the same time, and we prepared to go along with them. I now parted with my agreeable friend Mr. Ward, and the Frenchman and I proceeded on our journey together. A Mr. Armstrong, whom I became acquainted with at Pittsburg, was along with the boats, and we found him very discreet. As we were starting from the wharf, a young man from the keel-boats told us he was disengaged, and offered his services to row our skiff. We engaged him, but had only proceeded a little way, when the captain of one of the keel-boats *roared out* to him, with a volley of oaths and imprecations, to come and take care of his father. The young man asserted he had nothing to do with them, and, to prevent any mischief, I desired him to pull away to Mr. Armstrong's boat, where I would procure him protection till we got the matter inquired into. But we had not proceeded far when the men from the boat pursued and overtook us; seized hold of the young man, *neck and heels*; threw him into their boat, and



carried him off. On reaching Mr. Armstrong, I learned that this was a *bad boy*, who wanted to desert his father; and he recommended to us a young lad, named *Peter*, on board their boat, whom we found to answer our purpose remarkably well.

At night we stopped at a tavern, six miles below Marietta, on the Ohio side. This was a pretty situation, but I did not like the *looks* of our landlord, and the boats' crews having stopped here, they made a *terrible rompus*, drinking *metheglin*, and swearing unmeaning oaths. However, they took to their boats by 11 o'clock, and we slept pretty comfortably till morning; our boatman having been left in the skiff to take charge of the luggage.

September 2d. We started at 6 o'clock; the morning was foggy; the thermometer stood at 68°. About 9 o'clock we reached Blannerhasset's Island, 18 miles below Marietta, where I went on shore to view the premises. The soil was fertile, and it had been a beautiful place, but its appearance now was that of the "deserted village." I saw the *remains* of walks, and arbours, and hedge-rows, and shrubberies; but the house was razed to the foundations. It had been accidentally burned down, the preceding month of March. The principal crop on the island was hemp, and in the course of my walk I discovered an old Irishman spinning rope-yarn. I could not view this scene without considerable anguish of mind, and some important reflections on the danger of indulging vicious propensities, especially when these have for their object the mere gratification of *personal vanity* or *aggrandizement*.

There are various accounts of Mr. Blannerhasset, and of his connexion with Aaron Burr. It is of little impor-



tance now to inquire into their authenticity, but we may draw some important lessons from the melancholy result to the parties. Blannerhasset is said to have been most comfortably situated at this handsome place, and his wife is described as beautiful. In an evil hour he seems to have admitted Mr. Burr to his councils, who had sufficient art to entrap him to co-operate with him in his ambitious pursuits. He endorsed bills for him to a greater extent than he was able to pay ; and the consequence was an alienation of his beautiful place to strangers—he being obliged to seek a support to his family in a far distant, and probably ungenial country ; and his peace of mind destroyed, perhaps for ever !

From a review of the whole of Mr. Burr's transactions, we may draw a most important inference, as to the stability of the government in this country. *It is a government by the people*, in which *all* have an equal interest, and the great mass of virtuous citizens must necessarily give it their support, because no change can take place, except for the worse to them. A few disappointed, ambitious men may create a temporary and local disturbance ; but they cannot work in secret ; their deeds must come to light ; and when they do, they will become the scorn of good men, the outcasts of society ; and the government of the country will only receive strength from the futile attempts to overturn it. A government by the people, is like a beautiful pyramid with a substantial base—it cannot be overturned. But a despotic government, or a government by a *small portion* of the people only, is like a pyramid inverted. Extraordinary vigour may support it for a time, but when this vigour *becomes corrupt*, or *takes a wrong di-*



rection, the whole fabric will fall to the ground, and crush its supporters in its ruins.

There is a beautiful situation nearly opposite to Blannerhasset's Island, called *Bellepre*, and the scenery continues very elegant along the river. The settlements are pretty thick on the Ohio side, but the Virginia side is mostly unsettled. We passed the Little and Big Hockhocking rivers, and several islands in the Ohio, and at night stopped at the house of a Mr. Symes, where we had excellent accommodations for a very moderate charge; and I procured a great deal of information regarding that part of the country.

September 3d. We started at 6 o'clock; the morning was cloudy, the temperature of the air was  $70^{\circ}$ , of the water  $75^{\circ}$ . The scenery is nearly similar to that before described, and the river about 700 yards broad. We had now got well accustomed to travelling by water, and we found it easy and agreeable. Our boatman, *Peter*, answered our purpose remarkably well, and could row about three miles an hour. The water was low, and we found the current assisted us very little. In order to relieve the boatman, and to give ourselves exercise, we frequently took a turn at the oars, and we generally made from 30 to 36 miles a day. We had found by this time, that the settlers *on the Ohio side* were, by far, in the most comfortable circumstances; and we never failed in an application for lodging or victuals on that side. On the Virginia side, we had of late made frequent attempts, but were always unsuccessful. On stopping there, we generally found a negro, who could give us no answer, or a poor-looking object in the shape of a woman, who, "moping and melancholy," would say, "we have no way." I never saw



the bad effects of slavery more visible than in this contrast. On the Virginia side, they seemed generally to trust to the exertions of the negroes, and we found them, as might be expected, "miserable, and wretched, and poor, and almost naked."—On the Ohio side, they trusted to the blessing of God, and to their own exertions; and "God helps them that help themselves," as poor Richard says, in his almanac. We found them encreasing in wealth, population, and domestic comfort; and we resolved hereafter to apply on the right bank only for accommodation, where the reader will henceforth find us, unless it is otherwise expressed. Our general rule was to look out for a settlement at sun-set, and stop at the first we came to thereafter; and it was hardly ever necessary to make a second call. As soon as we had engaged lodgings we ordered supper, and along with it two chickens to be cooked for next day's fare. The boatman got supper along with us, and then returned to the skiff, where he slept all night. The Frenchman, who, I before noticed, was a *humorsome* character, went to bed immediately after supper, and often scolded me for not following his example; but having to write my notes, it was generally 11 or 12 o'clock before I could retire to rest. I always found the people with whom we stopped very obliging, and ready to answer all my inquiries, so that it gave me real pleasure to travel on this delightful river, and to converse with the friendly settlers on its banks. Our travelling too was very cheap, for the whole did not amount to more than a dollar a day, boatman's hire included. In the morning, when we started, we carried our broiled chickens, with some bread, cheese, and milk in the skiff; on which we made very comfortable repasts, without stopping.



Having passed a remarkable cavern in a rock, called the Devil's hole, and Shade river, we reached a pretty strong current, called a *ripple*, on which we found a floating-mill at work. Buffentin's Island lay on the opposite side, and after passing it, we came up with an Irishman and his wife, travelling by a skiff, for Kentucky. They had stopped for breakfast. The woman had kindled a fire on the beach, to cook some eggs, and the man had gone up to a settlement to get some milk. Our Frenchman went on the same errand, but soon returned with the empty pitcher in his hand, saying that the wife would not sell him any, and he was as well pleased, for she was a *dirty-looking hussy*. At this time the keel-boats joined us, and one of the boatmen said that the house was *Buffentin's*, and they were the most indiscreet, dirty people in all the country. "Well," said our Frenchman, "we have always been well *treat* hitherto, and though we have got a little rub from the *dirty* Buffentins, we must just put up with it." On hearing this, the woman made her appearance from behind the trees, where she had been listening, who, putting her hands to her sides, exclaimed, "And what have you got to say to the Buffentins?" "Why," replied the Frenchman, "madam, all that I have got to say, is, that they are a parcel of dirty hogs, and beneath our notice." It is impossible to describe the rage that appeared in the woman's countenance on this occasion, and I believe, if the Frenchman had been within the reach of her talons, she would have

"Sleiped the skin o' his cheeks out o'er his chin;"

but we were in our boat in the river, and the Frenchman lay on his oars, and enjoyed her half-frantic gestures, while



she unprofitably spent her rage among the trees. "Well, madam," said the Frenchman, "you would be an excellent actress, and if you'll come along with me to New Orleans, I'll recominend you to the manager to perform the part of one of Macbeth's witches." "Oh, you French rascal," said she, "do you compare me to a witch?" "Not to every sort of witch, madam," said he, "but to those *dirty hags* of witches, who steer the caldron in Macbeth's play." She was the picture of a fury, but she could not get near us, and vented her spleen in vulgar language. "Oh, ye eat-frog rascal," said she. "Dirty Buffentin, dirty Buffentin," said the Frenchman. The whole company in the other boats were in a roar of laughter. We moved on, but the antagonists had got hold of two words to their liking, and "eat-frog," and "dirty Buffentin," continued to sound in our ears, as long as they were in one another's hearing.

A short while after leaving the "dirty Buffentin," we were threatened with a shower of rain, and we took shelter in a small log cabin, where the landlord told us he was a native of Ireland, and had come out to fight for America during the war. He was an excellent musician, and amused us with some tunes on the violin. The afternoon cleared up, we got under weigh, and made very good progress to *Letart's falls*, which we passed before dark, and stopped at a house on the right bank, immediately below them.

Here I got a great variety of information regarding this part of the country. It is only about 13 years since it began to be settled, and it has made rapid progress. The climate is healthy, and the winters mild. Improved land on the river sells for eight dollars, and unimproved for four dollars per acre. Letart's falls are only a swift current,



which the keel-boats ascend upwards. In the course of the day we passed several families moving down the river to Kentucky; we also passed a floating store.

September 4th, we left Letart's falls at half-past six o'clock: the morning was cloudy, the thermometer was  $69^{\circ}$ , in the water it was  $75^{\circ}$ . The wind was blowing *up* the river with a very strong current, and, being obliged to coast along the bank, we made but small progress. We met several vessels loaded with salt bound *up* the river, and judging from the state of the winds since we left Pittsburg, I was satisfied we could have sailed *up* to Pittsburg, in little more than half the time we took to come down. The keel boats sail up at the rate of about 20 miles a day. The scenery continues nearly similar to that already described to the Great Kanhaway, which we reached at sun-set. The Kanhaway is a large river in Virginia, on which there is now a great trade in salt. It appears at its outlet to be nearly as large as the Ohio. At this place there is a little town on the Virginia side, on a high bank, called Point Pleasant, where we left Mr. Murray and his friend, and passed on to Galliopolis; at which town I was anxious to stop all night, to make observations.

It was dark before we arrived, so that we had some difficulty in fixing our boat, and getting properly accommodated with lodgings; and, our Frenchman having wished to stop at Point Pleasant, I was a good deal troubled with his *ill-humour*.

September 5th. This morning we took a walk round the town, and I was pleased to find it in a thriving state. A number of buildings had been lately erected, most of them of brick, and a handsome brick academy was building. A number of little ponds at the back of the



town were drained, and the fields around had been recently put into a state of active cultivation. The town was stocked with orchards, and the fruit was excellent. We were introduced to several of the early French settlers, who gave a different history of the place from what I had seen before in books, and the substance of their information I have engrossed in the following account.

GALLIOPOLIS is the capital of Gallia county, and is beautifully situated, on a second bank of the Ohio. It is laid out on a good plan: there is a square of eight acres in the centre, and the building ground is divided into squares of five acres each, by streets of 66 feet wide, crossing each other at right angles. The building lots are 85 feet in front, by 170 deep, and contain one third of an acre. They sell, at present, for from 25 dollars to 200 dollars each. The number of houses is about 70, and the inhabitants 300. The public buildings are a court-house, and the academy; which last is to contain a room for a church, one for a military academy, and one for a masonic hall.

Except domestic manufactures, there are none in the town, though there are several in the country, and some are projected which would probably succeed very well. There are no water falls for machinery on the Ohio, but they have coal in abundance, and steam-mills are likely to become very general. One is projected here. The different professions are, one tavern-keeper, two blacksmiths, two tanners, three storekeepers, three master masons, and six or seven carpenters. Provisions are reasonable: flour two dollars per cwt. beef three dollars, pork three dollars, corn 33 cents per bushel, butter  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents per lb. eggs  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents per dozen, fowls  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents each.



This place was originally settled by a French colony, who purchased the lands in France for five dollars per acre ; but soon after settling here they were unfortunately engaged in a war with the Indians, which contributed very much to disturb and dispirit the colony. This, however, they would have overcome, had they got quiet possession of their lands afterwards ; but they were involved in a dispute about the land titles, one of the most serious evils that can befall new settlers ; many of them bought their lands a second time and remained, some went to French grant, where the United States gave them a quantity of land to indemnify them for their losses, and some moved away altogether. These circumstances were the cause of the dismemberment of the colony, in consequence of which they did no good here, nor any where else.

Galliopolis has been reputed a sickly place, but this is a mistake ; it is quite healthy, and it is a beautiful situation. It has been also supposed that no body should go to a new country, except they can take an axe in their hand, and cut down trees. This is also a mistake. An association of farmers, mechanics, &c., have the best chance, because their combined labours are equal to all their wants. Witness the Harmonist Society ; and I have no doubt, from what I learned regarding the French colony, that it also would have done very well, had they not been imposed upon in their own country as to the land.



## CHAPTER XIV.

*Leave Galliopolis,—Portsmouth,—Limestone,—Cincinnati.*

WHILE we were making our inquiries at Galliopolis, Mr. Murray and his friend came up with us, but stopping only a few minutes, they passed on before we were ready; I had a great deal of trouble to keep my fretful Frenchman in good humour. “What you always inquire, inquire,” says he, “at every body, and about every thing; don’t you see there’s water, and there’s trees, and there’s houses, and there’s fields? and just say to the people: the western country is the first in the world—the rivers are beautiful, and the trees are magnificent, and the climate is delightful; and as to the soil, you can take a handful, and squeeze a gill of oil out of it.” “Be quiet, now,” says I, “and just take things easy. You Frenchmen are always for applying a magnifying glass to objects, but I wish simply to state things *as they are*.”

We left Galliopolis at half-past 11: the day was clear and beautiful; the thermometer stood at 78°. We were now favoured with a little breeze which helped us along, and having made 22 miles, we stoped at the house of a Mr. Riggs, near the extremity of the Ohio company’s purchase. We found this a very comfortable settlement, on a second bank of the Ohio, and Mr. Riggs had a large and industrious family. He told us that he *sat down* here



about 12 years ago, and had not yet made a purchase of his lands, but expected to buy them soon, and would be willing to give 8 dollars an acre for them. Here we saw the women busy spinning and weaving cotton; and were informed that they raised it on their own plantation, which is in latitude  $38^{\circ} 40'$ . They raise also sweet potatoes and ground-nuts. We were informed that the weather had been cool and pleasant here all summer, and that they seldom experienced the extremes of heat or cold. Mr. Riggs gave us an account of the settlement of that part of the country. The first clearers, or *squatters*, as they are called, look out a situation where they can find it, and clear and cultivate a piece of land. A second class come after them, who have got a little money, and they buy up the *improvements* of the first settlers, and add to them, but without buying the land. A third and last class generally come for permanent settlement, and buy both land and improvements. When this last class have made a settlement, the country rapidly improves, and assumes the appearance of extended cultivation. It is presumed the whole banks of the Ohio, as far as we have travelled, will have that appearance within 10 years.

While we were here, a stranger arrived from Kentucky, who also got lodgings, and, when Mr. Riggs' family were all collected, we had, if not a brilliant, at least a very numerous company. There were seven or eight sons, and three or four daughters: how they were all accommodated with beds I do not know; but we got a very good one on the lower floor, the old man and old woman being upon the one hand, and two or three of the daughters on the other. The bed-clothes were made wholly of cotton, and were very comfortable.



September 6. We started at 6 o'clock ; the morning was foggy; the thermometer  $53^{\circ}$ . Twelve miles from Mr. Riggs' we stopped at a small tavern, where we found the landlord a great politician, and very communicative. He said he was a true democratic republican, though he lived within half a mile of Federal creek. Below this place the country becomes level, and so continues to Sandy creek, the boundary of the state of Kentucky, which we reached in the afternoon, and, having long desired to see that celebrated state, I immediately went on shore *to shake hands with the soil*. I could not, in terms of our Frenchman's *notion*, "squeeze a gill of oil out of it," but I found it of an excellent quality, and supplied with large timber, principally beech and sugar-maple. The country beyond this assumes a hilly aspect, but the banks are remarkably fertile. We made an attempt to procure lodgings in Kentucky, but, as in Virginia, without effect. We found in the house where we applied nothing but filth and wretchedness, and, passing over to the Ohio side, we got most comfortable lodgings with a new-married couple, who had very laudably provided a bed for strangers, besides their own. They would take nothing for our accommodation, the second instance of the kind we had met with on the Ohio.

September 7th. We started at half past 5. The morning was foggy ; the thermometer  $55^{\circ}$ . The scenery on the river was now very fine. At 9 o'clock we were up with a remarkable rock, called Hanging rock, and we stopped at a plantation in Kentucky, on a beautiful bend of the river, where we got some milk and butter from a Maryland family. They were industrious, and highly pleased with their new situation. The land, they informed us, cost 5 dollars 50 cents per acre, and they could dis-



pose of every article of produce on the river as follows : corn 25 cents per bushel, wheat 50, potatoes 40, meal 40, flour 2 dollars. One day's labour in the week was sufficient to support the family, and they did not depend on negro labour. The country below this was very various as we passed, but the soil generally good. The river was about 700 yards wide, and so transparent, that we could see the bottom distinctly at 8 feet deep, and a variety of fishes playing upon it.

The river keeps generally a south-west course, till it passes the latitude of  $38^{\circ} 30'$ , and at Sandy river makes a bend to the north-west. We were now sailing in that direction, and passed Little Sandy river, and French Grant; and at Little Scioto, the river bends to the south-west, where we took a fair wind, which carried us very swiftly to the Big Scioto, on which is *Portsmouth* and *Alexandria*. As the latter is an old settlement, we meant to have stopped at it all night; but, on making inquiry for a tavern, we found there was none, and that the town was going to decay. It appears, it is liable to be flooded, although it is on a bank 60 feet high; but Portsmouth, on the east bank of the Scioto, is not subject to that inconvenience, and is progressing very fast. Being at the outlet of the Scioto, one of the finest rivers in the state of Ohio, I presume it will become a place of very considerable importance. We were told that the banks of the Scioto were very rich, though a little unhealthy; but, as the country was clearing up, the sickness was diminishing every year.

We continued our course down the river, and inquired for lodgings; but we could not be accommodated where we first applied; and this was the first instance of the kind that had occurred in the state of Ohio: a proof of the



comfortable circumstances and hospitality of the settlers. We applied at the next house, half a mile below; and here we were accommodated, but very poorly. The family were recently from Virginia, and they had to part with their own bed to us. The soil is very rich here; and we were told, that the produce of 12 acres could with ease support a numerous family. Land is 5 dollars per acre, and workmen have 2 bushels of corn, and their maintenance, for a day's work.

September 8th. We rose at half past 5. The morning was clear; the thermometer 60°. But before setting out, a difficulty occurred: we had nothing less than a five dollar piece, and the family could not change it. I was obliged, therefore, to walk half a mile up the banks of the river to procure it, at the house where we applied for lodgings last evening. The landlord was an Irishman, and expressed great regret that he was not at home when we applied, as he would have wished to have talked about the old country. He accommodated me with change, and expressed a desire to detain me some little time; but, the wind being fair, I was loath to lose a minute, and I set out for the boat with all possible dispatch. In my way, I passed through a fine bottom, stocked with trees of extraordinary size and beauty. They were mostly chesnut, quite straight and smooth in the trunk, and several of them, which I measured, were 18 feet in circumference.

On my arrival at the boat, I found the Frenchman "*gnawing his nails*" with anxiety; but we set sail with a fair wind, and soon made up our lee-way. We again passed our friend Mr. Murray, and, the wind continuing to favour us, we made rapid progress. We passed Salt-Lick creek, near which we saw a number of beautiful



conical hills, and, after sailing nearly 40 miles through very variegated scenery, we reached Manchester before dark, where we stopped all night. Manchester is a small place, consisting of 12 or 14 houses only, and is not thriving.

September 9. We set sail at 6 o'clock. The morning was fine, and, having a fair wind, we had a rapid run of 12 miles to Limestone, which we reached at 8 o'clock. This is one of the shipping ports of Lexington, and is quite a bustling place; but we only stopped at it while we took breakfast, when we immediately set sail, and at 2 o'clock reached Augusta, a very handsome little town in Kentucky, 21 miles below Limestone. It is thriving remarkably well.

We left Augusta at 3 o'clock, and, 3 miles below it, parted with our boatman, and continued our course in expectation of reaching the plantation of a Mr. Kennedy, a Scotsman, to whom I had a letter of introduction; but the wind failed us, and we were obliged to stop 6 miles short of it, at the house of a Mr. Taylor.

I was much pleased with the appearance of this part of the country, and Mr. Taylor being a shrewd, intelligent man, I received a great deal of information from him. This situation is in the Virginia military lands, and the country is very agreeable. The price of land is generally 2 dollars per acre. The principal timber is walnut, blue ash, beech, and sugar-tree. Cleared lands sell from 5 to 10 dollars, according to the quality. Flour is 2 dollars per cwt.; wheat 50 cents per bushel; horses from 50 to 60 dollars; cows 10 dollars. Mr. Taylor moved from Washington county, Pennsylvania, and considers this soil and climate as much better than that he had left. The



first frost appears about the middle of October, but it is slight; and winter does not set in until Christmas. They have a good deal of rain in winter, but snow does not lie long.

September 10th. I rose very early this morning, when I saw the comet for the first time. The morning was clear, and the thermometer stood at 50°. The wind was north-east. North-east winds seem to have the same effect here that north-west winds have on the other side of the mountains. They render the air clear, dry, and elastic.

At 6 o'clock we got under weigh, and at a little past 7 reached the plantation of Mr. Kennedy, on the Kentucky side. His house was a little way back from the river, and I went up to present my letter, when he received me with great cordiality. I told him the humour of my travelling companion, and he came down to the beach, to invite him to breakfast. While we were on the beach, Mr. Murray and his companion arrived, and Mr. Kennedy gave them an invitation also; so we moved to the house in a body. I would wrong Mr. Kennedy to say, barely, he was kind; he was hospitable in the highest degree. He got an excellent breakfast prepared, and, in the interim, treated us with *whisky and honey*, well known in Scotland by the name of *Atholl-brose*, in honour of which the celebrated Niel Gow composed an elegant strathspey, and gave it that name.

Before we had finished our breakfast, Mr. Kennedy drew a fiddle from a box, and struck up the tune of *Rothemurchie's Rant*. He played in the true highland style, and I could not stop to finish my breakfast, but started up and danced *Shantreus*. The old man was delighted, and



favoured us with a great many Scottish airs. When he laid down the fiddle, I took it up, and commenced in my turn, playing some *new strathspeys* that he had not heard before; but he knew the *spirit* of them full well, and he also gave us Shantrews, "louping near bawk hight," albeit he was well stricken in years.

He next played a number of airs, *all Scottish*, on a whistle; and then pulled out some MS. poetry, and read several pieces, which were highly humorous. He was particularly severe upon the methodists, whose frantic gestures he imitated, crying out, "*glory, glory*," and stamping his feet, as he recited a piece of satire upon their conduct. But this was too rich a feast to last: we were obliged to depart; but I made a promise to pay him another visit, if I could, before I left the country.

The wind was unsteady, and sometimes ahead; but we made considerable progress. The river, and scenery on its banks, continue very beautiful, and the country here is all healthy. Twenty miles below Mr. Kennedy's, we passed the Little Miami river, a fine romantic stream, abounding with falls and mill-seats, and, 8 miles below it, we reached Cincinnati at dark, where we found excellent accommodations at the Columbian tavern.



## CHAPTER XV.

*Cincinnati,—Symmes' purchase,—Cincinnati district,—  
Newport.*

CINCINNATI is elegantly situated on a first and second bank on the north side of the Ohio river, along which it extends nearly half a mile, and as far back in the country. The scite of the town is elevated from 70 to 120 feet above low water mark, and is never overflowed. The land and water around it exhibit a very handsome appearance. The Ohio is here three quarters of a mile wide; and Licking river, a considerable stream in Kentucky, falls into it right opposite. The streets of Cincinnati are broad, crossing one another at right angles, and, the greater part of the houses being of brick, it has a very handsome appearance. The streets, however, are not yet paved, except the side walks, on which account they are unpleasant in muddy weather, but that is an evil which will soon be remedied. Cincinnati was laid out about 21 years ago, since which it has made rapid progress, and now contains about 400 houses, and 2283 inhabitants. The public buildings are, a court-house, jail, bank, three market-houses, and some places for public worship, two cotton factories, and some considerable breweries and distilleries. The taverns are not numerous, but there are upwards of 30 dry-good stores, in which from 200,000 to 250,000 dollars worth of imported goods are disposed of annually.



This is, next to Pittsburg, the greatest place for manufactures and mechanical operations on the river, and the professions exercised are nearly as numerous as at Pittsburg. There are masons and stone-cutters, brick-makers, carpenters, cabinet-makers, coopers, turners, machine-makers, wheel-wrights, smiths and nailors, coppersmiths, tin-smiths, silversmiths, gunsmiths, clock and watchmakers, tanners, saddlers, boot and shoemakers, glovers and breeches-makers, butchers, bakers, brewers, distillers, cotton-spinners, weavers, dyers, tailors, printers, bookbinders, rope-makers, tobacconists, soap-boilers, candle-makers, comb-makers, painters, pot and pearl ash-makers.

These branches are mostly all increasing, and afford good wages to the journeymen. Capenters and cabinet-makers have one dollar per day and their board; masons have two dollars per 1000 for laying bricks and their board; when they board themselves, they have about four dollars per 1000. Other classes have from one to one dollar twenty-five cents per day, according to the nature of the work.

Wool and cotton carding and spinning can be increased to a great extent; and a well organized manufactory of glass bottles would succeed. Porter brewing could be augmented, but it would first be necessary to have bottles, as the people here prefer malt liquor in the bottled state. A manufactory of wool-hats would probably succeed, and that of stockings would do remarkably well, provided frame smith-work were established along with it—not else. As the people are becoming wealthy, and polished in their manners, probably a manufactory of piano-fortes would do, upon a small scale.

There are ample materials for manufactures. Cotton is brought from Cumberland river, for from two to three cents.



Wool is becoming plenty in the country, and now sells at 50 cents per pound; all the materials for glass-making are abundant; coal has not been found in the immediate neighbourhood, but can be laid down here at a pretty reasonable rate; and it is probable the enterprising citizens will soon introduce the steam-engine in manufactures. Wood is brought to the town at a very low rate. There is a very considerable trade between New Orleans and this place, and several barges were in the river when we visited it. One had recently sailed upwards over the falls.

The expence of living is lower than at Pittsburg. House-rent for a mechanic is about 60 dollars, but the most of them soon get houses of their own. Wood is 1 dollar per cord; coal 8 to 12 cents per bushel; flour 2 dollars per cwt.; corn-meal 33 cents per bushel; potatoes 25; vegetables are very plenty and cheap; beef, mutton, and veal 4 to 5 cents per lb.; pork  $2\frac{1}{2}$ ; venison 25 cents per ham; fowls, 1 dollar per dozen; ducks, 25 cents per pair; geese  $37\frac{1}{2}$  to 50; turkies the same; wild turkies  $12\frac{1}{2}$  to 25 cents; fish very cheap; cheese  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per lb.; butter, 12 to 20; eggs 6 to 10 per dozen; beer 5 dollars per barrel; cyder 3 dollars; whisky  $37\frac{1}{2}$  to 40 cents per gallon; peach brandy 50; salt 1 dollar per bushel.

This place, like Marietta, is mostly settled by New Englanders; and the state of society is very excellent. Education is well attended to, and the people are very correct in their morals. There are three newspapers printed here, and they get papers from every state in the union.

SYMMES'S PURCHASE, on which Cincinnati is situated, is one of the most judicious that has ever been made in the state of Ohio. It lies between the two Miami rivers, about 20 miles in breadth; and extends from the Ohio into the



interior of the country, about 30 miles. It contains one of the best bodies of land in the whole state, and is now nearly settled up. Land is consequently pretty high, and may be rated at 5 dollars per acre, uncleared. In this purchase, like that by the Ohio company, there is a reserve for a school, and another for a church; but I was informed, that in consequence of the variety of religious opinions in the district, the latter has been productive only of discord. The effect of the school section will be noticed hereafter.

THE CINCINNATI DISTRICT is situated to the westward of Symmes's purchase, and the United States land-office is in Cincinnati. This district is partly in the Indiana territory, but mostly in the state of Ohio, and contains a body of most excellent land. It is bounded on the west by a line drawn from opposite the mouth of Kentucky river, to where the Indian north boundary line intersects the western line of the state of Ohio, and contains about 3000 square miles.

These two districts constitute what is called the *Miami Country*, which, in point of soil, climate, and natural advantages, is probably inferior to none in the United States, and few are equal to it. The soil of this district is reckoned, upon the whole, as the best in the state of Ohio. It is rated, in the state books, in this way: in 100 parts, 6 are first rate, 70 second rate, and 24 third rate land. The face of the country is agreeably uneven, but not mountainous; and the country has a plentiful supply of the most useful minerals, particularly iron. There are also several mineral springs.

The two principal rivers are the two Miamis, but it is remarkably well watered with small streams. The large Miami is an elegant river, 200 yards wide at its mouth,



but, 75 miles in the interior of the country, it contracts to the breadth of 30 yards. It is navigable, however, for canoes, 50 miles above this, in all 125 miles. The whole length of the river in a straight line is about 130 miles, but including its turnings it is nearly double that distance. One of its branches interlocks with the Scioto, and from another there is a portage, of only nine miles, to a branch of the Miami of the lakes.

The whole of this country has been settled up in little more than 20 years, and it will afford an idea of the value of the country to state that the inhabitants, of course mostly all emigrants, now amount to nearly 40,000. Hamilton county, a small district, consisting of little more than 300 square miles, contains upwards of 15,000, being more than 50 to the square mile.

I was introduced to judge Symmes, and the different gentlemen in the land-office, to whom, and Mr. Kilgour, a Scotsman, I was mostly indebted for my information here. Having finished my inquiries at Cincinnati, I crossed the river to wait upon colonel Taylor, at Newport, to whom I had a letter of introduction.

NEWPORT is a small place, and is quite eclipsed by the splendour of Cincinnati. There is a good brick building on the banks of Licking creek, in which is deposited a magazine of arms, ammunition, &c.; so that Newport is a sort of military station, but it is rather unhealthy on the creek, and I think it would have been wise to have placed it on the Cincinnati side.

I found colonel Taylor a very communicative, sensible man, and remarkably well acquainted in this part of the country, where he is an old settler. He has an elegant farm, and an orchard of grapes, the finest that I have yet



seen in America. Grapes flourish luxuriantly here, a circumstance that proves to a demonstration, that wine could be made in this part of the country.

Here I was introduced to captain Baen, of colonel Boyd's regiment. He had just arrived from Boston, and was waiting for a passage down the river to join the army; and I agreed to speak to *my humorsome French captain* to take him in our boat, at which he expressed his satisfaction.

The greater part of the information I received from Mr. Taylor, regarding the country, is anticipated in the preceding remarks, but there were various other topics of conversation, some of which I may just glance at. On the Indian war, I was informed that the opinion was general, there would be no fighting, or, if any, it would be of short duration; and they did not apprehend the smallest danger from it in this part of the country. On Burr's conspiracy, with which colonel Taylor seems to have been well acquainted, he bore testimony to the integrity and laudable conduct of general Wilkinson, in suppressing one of the vilest treasons that ever was exhibited in the country.



## CHAPTER XVI.

*Leave Cincinnati,—Miami river,—Kentucky river,—  
Swiss settlement,—Louisville.*

OUR Frenchman, with a shrug of his shoulders and some little reluctance, having agreed to accommodate captain Baen, we engaged a man to row for us, and after laying in some provisions, part of which was a *ham*, which we stowed in the *wolf-box*, we started from Cincinnati on the 13th of September, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. The wind was blowing very strong up the river, so that we made only nine miles, when we lodged at a little dirty tavern, having the worst accommodations we had yet seen in the state of Ohio. The banks of the river were well settled and cultivated to this place.

September 14th. Being very glad to get away from this wretched tavern, we started at day-light. On examining our boat, we found our ham had been, as before, abstracted from the box ; but a wolf was not the thief this time : it was a *cow*, and the name of the box was changed accordingly. At 8 o'clock we passed the North Bend, a remarkable turn in the river, and immediately after, we stopped to breakfast at the house of a captain Kirtley, in Kentucky. He has a pretty plantation, and we got an excellent breakfast. We were informed that captain Brown, a gentleman from New Jersey, lived half a mile below, who had a fine orchard, and as he was very sociable and



attentive to strangers, it would be worth our while to call upon him. The Frenchman and I started in the boat, and captain Baen walked along the bank. Having waited a while at Mr. Brown's, he called to us when we were opposite the plantation; but we had already lost a great deal of time, and were inclined to go on. But he informed us that there was a great *curiosity* to be seen, so we jumped ashore. The curiosity was a mammoth's haunch bone, which had been dug up in the fields a few days before. Capt. Brown had it measured and weighed. It was indeed a very wonderful bone, being three feet in diameter, and weighing 55 pounds: the socket was eight inches in diameter. What a stupendous animal it must have once formed a part of!

If we were gratified by the sight of this bone, we were still more so by the view of Mr. Brown's orchards, where we found fruit that might have been with propriety termed *mammoth apples*. There was a larger quantity of fine fruit here, than in any orchard I had ever seen. Many of the limbs of the trees were literally broken down with the weight, and one or two whole trees were nearly broke to pieces by it. Some of the apples measured  $17\frac{1}{2}$  inches in circumference, and Mr. Brown boasted, I think with reason, that he could outmatch the whole United States with his fruit. It was noticed before that he is a native of Jersey, and he informed us that he bore a commission in the American war; he had been 15 or 16 years settled in this country, and had only one child, a daughter, who was married to colonel Pike, the celebrated traveller in Louisiana.

The wind continued to blow so strong up the river that we could not row against it, and captain Brown insisted that we should stop to dinner, which we agreed to, and



we were treated with great hospitality. In the afternoon the wind lulled a little, and wishing success to our hospitable entertainer, we took our leave.

A few miles below captain Brown's we passed the mouth of the Great Miami, which has already been noticed, and which, at its confluence with the Ohio, has a handsome appearance. The western boundary line of the state of Ohio is projected due north from the mouth of this river, so that we were now between Kentucky and the Indiana territory. We reached the house of a captain Talbot, where we stopped for the night.

September 15th. On getting up this morning we found it pretty cold—the thermometer had fallen to 46°. The stream continued beautiful, but the banks were now rather low, and the inhabitants appeared to be mostly all *new settlers*, and in very poor circumstances. The settlements were very thin, but the land appeared to be good, and the timber very luxuriant. The whole bed of the river here is limestone. The wind continued to blow up the stream so strong, that we could have sailed eight miles *upwards* in the time we took to row one downwards. Indeed, in the middle of the day, it was so strong that we could not make head against it at all, and we were obliged to put ashore at *Big-bone-lick creek*. Big-bone-lick, so called from the vast numbers of large bones which have been found near it, is the property of a Mr. Colquhoun, to whom I had a letter of introduction, but I learned that he was at Lexington, and it was of no consequence to go to the lick, as all the bones which had been found had been carried away. In consequence of this information, I had recourse to my travelling companion, *the Pittsburg Navigator*, from which I transcribe the following account:



“Animal’s bones of enormous size have been found here in great numbers. Some skeletons nearly complete were not long since dug up 11 feet under the surface in a stiff blue clay. These appeared to be the bones of different species of animals, but all remarkably large. Some were supposed to be those of the mammoth, others of a non-descript. Among these bones, were two horns or fenders, each weighing 150 pounds, 16 feet long, and 18 inches in circumference at the big end; and grinders of the carnivorous kind, weighing from three to ten and a half pounds each; and others of the graminivorous species, equally large, but quite differently shaped, being flat and ridged. Ribs, joints of the backbone, and of the foot or paw, thigh and hip bones, upper jaw bone, &c. &c. were also found, amounting in the whole to about five tons weight.

“These bones were principally discovered by Dr. Goforth and Mr. Reeder of Cincinnati, who sent them by water to Pittsburg, with an intention to transport them to Philadelphia, and make sale of them to Mr. Peale, proprietor of the museum of that city.—They were, however, while in Pittsburg, discovered by an Irish gentleman, a traveller, who purchased them, reshipped them down the Ohio, and thence to Europe.

“Of the history of the mammoth we are much in the dark. Of animals having once existed carrying these enormous bones, there can be no doubt. Their present existence is much doubted; and the only proof we have to the contrary, is a curious tradition of the Indians, handed down to them by their fathers, which being delivered by a principal chief of the Delaware tribe to the governor of Virginia during the American revolution, is recorded



in the following words :—‘ That in antient times a herd of these tremendous animals came to the Big-bone licks, and began a universal destruction of the bear, deer, elks, buffaloes, and other animals which had been created for the use of the Indians : that the Great Man above, looking down and seeing this, was so enraged, that he seized his lightning, descended on the earth, seated himself on a neighbouring mountain, on a rock, on which his seat and the print of his feet are still to be seen, and hurled his bolts among them till the whole were slaughtered, except the big bull, who, presenting his forehead to the shafts, shook them off as they fell ; but missing one at length, it wounded him in the side ; whereon, springing round, he bounded over the Ohio, over the Wabash, the Illinois, and finally over the great lakes, where he is living at this day.’—*Jefferson’s Notes on Virginia*.

“ There are places at the Big-bone lick, where the salt water bubbles up through the earth, that are rendered a perfect quagmire, admitting nothing heavier walking over them than geese or other light web-footed fowl. Cattle dare not venture nearer than to their edges. One of these places appears bottomless, for no soundings have ever been found ; throw in a ten feet rail endwise, and it buries itself without any other force than its own weight ; another embraces near a quarter of an acre, over which grows a very fine and short grass. May it not be reasonable to account for so many of the mammoth’s bones being deposited at this place, by presuming, that in their seeking the salt water, and venturing a little too far, or otherwise that their own enormous weight pushing them forward too far for recovery, and sinking, thus were buried one after another



to the number we now find their remains. The places where their bones are now found are tolerably hard, from filling up by the washings of the small stream which runs through them, and from having been much dug up, and the mud exposed to the sun\*.”

About four o'clock in the afternoon the breeze moderated, and we set sail. The settlements were now so thin, that we deemed it expedient to look out for a lodging betimes, and a little after sun-set we espied an opening, when captain Baen and I went ashore, but we had to climb a precipice about 100 feet high before we reached it. After walking a little way we saw a house, but looking into it we found it occupied by negroes only, and they told us that we could not get lodgings nearer than capt. Hawes's, on the banks of the river, distant two miles. We hailed the boat, and communicated this intelligence; and it was

\* It may be noticed here, that an ENTIRE SKELETON of this wonderful animal is to be seen in PEALE'S MUSEUM, PHILADELPHIA, where I found the following account.

“It was accidentally discovered in Ulster county, New York, on a farm belonging to John Masten, as he was digging marle from a morass; many of the bones were then taken up with great but ill-directed exertions, until the pursuit was stopped by the continual influx of water from springs in the morass.

“In the year 1801, C. W. Peale, having purchased the bones already found, and the right of digging for the remainder, favoured by an unusually dry season, constructed machinery to throw out the water, employed a number of hands, and after about six weeks anxious labour, success so far crowned his enterprise, that he was able to put together a skeleton of this GREAT NON-DESCRIPT, perfect in every part except the cranium.”

Mr. Peale also discovered another skeleton, a few miles distant from the above, which his son Rembrandt Peale carried to Europe.



agreed that our friends should drop down with the current, while we walked along the bank. As we were leaving the negro house, we were assailed by some dogs, and turned aside to chastise them; but it being now nearly dark we mistook our path, and wandered inadvertently along a byepath into the woods. The path became more and more uneven; the woods became more thick; and the darkness increased. Under these circumstances we wandered more than half an hour, when, having lost all trace of the path, we found ourselves entangled in a thicket; and in attempting to disengage ourselves, we fell *souse* together over a large tree, and tumbled into a den, where we lay for some time, stunned by the fall. I now thought we had proceeded far enough in this direction, and proposed to the captain that we should *call a halt*, for if we persevered, we would, in all probability, lose all idea of our situation, and might wander far out of our way. He concurred with me in opinion, and it was agreed that we should take the direction which we supposed led towards the river; and if we did not find it in half an hour, we should then *camp* in the woods all night. In pursuance of this resolution we walked on a considerable time, when, almost in despair of finding the right way, the captain called "there's the river." This was a most joyful sound to my ears, the more so as I found my conjecture correct; in place of walking towards the river, as we supposed, we were marching along its banks, in a direction the very reverse of that which led to captain Hawes'; and, on reaching the right road, we found we were not many yards from where we were assailed by the dogs.

We now travelled very quickly, but it was near 11 o'clock before we reached captain Hawes'; and to compen-



sate for our toil, we expected that our friends would be there before us, and have a comfortable supper prepared. But we were sadly disappointed: they had not arrived, and we could perceive no trace of them on the river. Captain Hawes' family had gone to bed, and it was with some difficulty we roused them, after which we went to the bank of the river to *hail* the boat; but, after shouting till we were hoarse, we could hear no return.

We were now in a sad dilemma, for we supposed our friends had fallen asleep in the boat, and must have floated past the plantation. One of the people in Mr. Hawes' house advised us to go close to the edge of the river, and hail, assuring us that our voice could be heard above three miles up and down the stream. We followed his advice, and shouted till we made all the woods ring. At last we heard a very distant response *up* the river. It was our friends. We hailed several times, and had as many returns, but it was above an hour before they reached us. On their arrival they informed us, that they had fallen asleep in the boat, and were awoke by our first shouting, but thought they must have floated past, and were pulling *up* the river as hard as they could, when they heard our second call; at which time they judged they could not be less than three miles distant.

Having secured our boat, we went together to the house, when the captain and I found we had got unwelcome *great coats*: we were literally covered from head to foot with a species of *burr* called *wood-lice*. When we had finished our supper, we learned that there would be some little difficulty in procuring beds, as several lodgers had got before us. An Irish stranger had got the best bed in the house, by the fire-side, and, mistaking me for a countryman, he



proffered me a share of it. It was too good an offer to be neglected, so, in imitation of my humorous landlord at Wilton, I told him, "I was not just a countryman neither, but was the next door neighbour to it, which came to the same thing," so I would accept of his offer with pleasure. The two captains got stowed away in another apartment, and, being predisposed by the fatigues of the evening, we enjoyed a very comfortable repose.

September 16. We started at 6 o'clock in the morning: the weather was clear and calm; the temperature of the air 62°, of the water 68°. The river is here about 700 yards wide, and is a beautiful stream. The country is bedded on limestone, and appears healthy, but the settlements are very thin. When we had proceeded eight miles, we found the breeze so strong, that we were not able to make head way against it, and we stopped at a plantation on the Kentucky side, where we saw a very handsome field of cotton, called here a *cotton patch*. We were now in sight of a Swiss settlement on the other side of the river, to which, on account of the head wind, we moved with difficulty; but on our arrival we were very much gratified by the appearance of this thriving colony. We were told that they emigrated to America about 10 years ago, and first attempted the business of vine-dressing on the Kentucky river, but, not succeeding to their wish, they moved to this place, which they found to answer very well. We found the vineyards in very good order, and the grapes, which were at full maturity, hung in most luxuriant clusters. They were of two kinds, *claret* and *Madeira*, both reputed to be of the best quality, and the sample which we tasted had an excellent flavour. The wine consisted of two kinds, of course, *claret* and *Madeira*. The



claret was rich in quality, but too acid. It was, however, a very palatable and pleasant beverage when diluted with water. The Madeira wine we found very unpalatable, but we were informed that it wanted age. The person who gave us our information said the colony consisted of about 56 persons, who were all vine-dressers, but they had no connection together in business. Each family was independent within itself. They have farms besides the vineyards, and they make all their clothing, so that the produce of the wine is so much added to their stock. Last year they sold 2400 gallons at one dollar and a half per gallon; this year they will sell 3000; and they are very sanguine that they will be able to bring the business to full maturity. Their markets are, Cincinnati, Frankfort, Lexington, and St. Louis. They represent the climate as healthy; but the weather is changeable, and the heat in summer is very great, being from  $24$  to  $26^{\circ}$  of Reaumur\*. This summer it was at one time as high as  $31\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}\dagger$ ; but this was the warmest summer they ever experienced. The north-west winds are cold; south, south-east, and south-west winds are warm in summer, and mild in winter; and they are the most prevalent.

Seven miles below this we reached Port William, at the mouth of Kentucky river, where we stopped for the night. Port William is a small place, consisting of about 15 families only; and being subject to fever and ague in the fall, it is not likely to increase very fast. We were informed here, that some of the country-people still retain their vicious propensity for fighting, biting, and gouging, and that they had lately introduced stabbing; a practice which had been learn-

\* Fahrenheit  $86^{\circ}$  to  $90\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ .

† Fahr.  $102^{\circ}$ .



ed at New Orleans; but the laws being very severe against these vices, the lawless were kept in check, and the state of society was improving. The comet this night was uncommonly vivid. The evening was very warm, the thermometer being  $76^{\circ}$ . Kentucky river is here 200 yards wide.

September 17. We set out at 5 o'clock: the morning was foggy; the temperature of the air  $62^{\circ}$ , of the water  $71^{\circ}$ . Twelve miles below Kentucky river we came to a town called *Madison*, recently laid out in the Indiana territory, as the capital of *Jefferson* county. It is situated on a fertile bottom, and contains 12 families: 3 taverns and 2 stores, 2 blacksmiths, 2 hatters, 1 brickmaker, and 1 stonemason. The back country is rich, and settling very fast. The country here appears rather level, but to the southward it becomes more elevated. A short time after leaving this place, there was a great eclipse of the sun, and the water and surrounding scenery assumed a very dismal appearance here while it lasted. In the evening we reached another new town in the Indiana territory, called *Bethlehem*, and here we stopped all night.

The inhabitants here were a collection from different quarters. Our accommodations were very indifferent, but, to use their own phrase, they were *new settlers*, and we must not expect *niceties*. The town is laid out on a fine rich bottom, three streets being parallel to the river, and three across at right angles. The township extends along the river five miles, and one and a quarter into the interior of the country. The lots are half an acre each, and sell at present for 60 dollars.

September 18. We started this morning at 6 o'clock. The river is here three quarters of a mile broad, and exhibits a noble appearance. As we proceeded downward we



perceived a heaviness in the atmosphere, an evident sign that the south winds waft marsh effluvia to this place, which may account for the fever and ague that sometimes prevails in the fall. We now observed that the people were pale in colour, and had not that rosy hue which they have above in Cincinnati; but it is to be remarked, that they are mostly *new settlers*, and are very mixed. The river widened out as we proceeded to the falls, above which a good way, on the Kentucky side, there are many rich settlements. We heard the sound of the falls when six miles distant, and we came to a landing at Louisville at 11 o'clock at night.

From the observations made on this fine river, in my progress, the reader will be able to form a pretty accurate idea of it above the falls. In my account of Louisville, I shall advert to the falls themselves, and shall close this chapter by a short account of the river below the falls, together with a few incidental remarks on some particulars relative to the river generally.

The length of the river, from the falls to the Mississippi, is, according to Mr. Ellicot, 483 miles. It is 705 miles from Pittsburg to the falls, making the whole length of the Ohio 1188 miles. The breadth below the falls continues nearly the same as above them, from 600 to 700 yards, till within 100 miles of the Mississippi, when it is 1000 yards.

The scenery on the river below the falls is agreeably variegated with hills and plains for about 50 miles, when the country on each side becomes quite level for 150 miles. It then swells out into hills, which continue a considerable way, and again subsides into level plains, which continue to the junction of the Ohio with the Mississippi.



The point of land at the confluence of the rivers, which is apt to excite so much attention in the map, is subject to be inundated by the vast freshets in these mighty waters, and is thence marshy and uncultivated.

The banks of the river are as yet but thinly settled below the falls, and the country is said not to be so healthy as above them; though the soil is good, and it will all be settled up at no great distance of time.

The Ohio receives the waters of very considerable rivers between the falls and the Mississippi, viz. on the Kentucky side, Salt river, navigable 50 miles; Green river, navigable 160 miles; Cumberland river, navigable 300 or 400 miles; and Tennessee river, navigable 1200 or 1400 miles: on the Indiana side, Blue river, navigable 40 miles; and the Wabash, navigable upwards of 200 miles.

The navigation is easy to the falls, and, after overcoming that single obstruction, thence to Cincinnati and Limestone. From Limestone to Wheeling there are a number of swift currents at the islands; but they present no material obstruction, except when the water is very low. From Wheeling to Pittsburg, the number of these swift currents are increased, and they are more difficult to pass; but the water is very seldom in such a state as to be impassable in *keel-boats*. In skiffs it is passable at all times.

The velocity of the current depends upon the quantity of water, which is exceedingly various. When I descended, it was in the lowest state; and I did not calculate the velocity to be more than a mile an hour, including the ripples and Letart's falls. In spring and fall, particularly in spring, it rises to the astonishing height of from 40 to 60 feet, when the velocity is augmented in proportion.



The greatest velocity seems not to exceed 4 miles an hour.

The prevailing winds here are from the south and southwest, and blow up the river, often exhibiting the appearance of the trade-winds of the West Indies, setting in about 8 or 9 o'clock in the morning, and dying away at 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon. These are of great consequence in the navigation of the river *upwards*. Judging from the winds and current, when we descended, I presumed that we could have sailed from the falls to Pittsburg in little more than half the time we were in coming down. In high water, boats have passed from Pittsburg to the mouth of the Ohio in 15 days. Ten days is reckoned a quick passage to the falls.

The principal articles of trade *downwards* are flour, iron, tin and copper-wares, cabinet-work, glass, mill-stones, grindstones, apples, cyder, porter, whisky, and peach-brandy. *Upwards*, they are cotton, hemp, hemp manufactures, lead, salt, and sometimes sugar and coffee from New Orleans.

The Ohio abounds with a great variety of fish, among which are catfish, pike, perch, and sturgeon; and on the banks are great numbers of wild turkies, geese, ducks, pheasants, partridges, &c.

The banks of the river are generally heavily timbered. The principal kinds of timber are oak, hickory, walnut, mulberry, chesnut, ash, cherry, locust, sugar-tree, &c.; and the sycamore, towering above the whole, grows here to an astonishing size. I noticed the remains of a very large sycamore tree in the neighbourhood of Pittsburg, and I saw most surprizing specimens on the banks of this river. I did not measure any of them; but the editor of



the Pittsburg Navigator, to whose testimony full faith may be given, mentions that he measured several from 10 to 16 feet in diameter. A gentleman from Marietta told him that he knew of one 60 feet in circumference, and that, in the hollow of another, he had turned himself round, with a pole in his hand 10 feet long. Into the hollow of another 13 men rode on horseback, in June, 1806, and the fourteenth was only prevented by the skittishness of his horse.

The climate is delightful, and, except in some places in the neighbourhood of ponds, which can be easily drained, is perfectly healthy, particularly between Pittsburg and Cincinnati. The fogs that rise on the river are by no means uncongenial to health; indeed, I think they are rather the reverse; being the pure water of the Ohio in a state of vapour. Aqueous vapour contains a much larger proportion of vital air than the atmosphere; and it is never too cold for the lungs, as it rises only in summer, when the heat of the water is greater than the atmosphere. From a number of experiments, which I made with an accurate thermometer, I found that, in the night, the temperature of the air frequently fell from 10 to 25 degrees below the water, and, when this was the case, the vapour rose, increasing with the disproportion of temperature between the two fluids. A frequent result in the morning, at sunrise, was, air about  $60^{\circ}$ , water about  $71^{\circ}$  of temperature. About 7 o'clock, the influence of the sun begins to be felt, and the fog to disperse; and, by the time that the air is heated to the same degree as the water, which seldom exceeds 8 or 9 o'clock, the fog wholly disappears. A never-failing result of my observations was, that, when the two fluids were near the same degree of temperature,



or when the air was warmer than the water, there was no fog.

From this view of the subject it will be inferred, that the banks are congenial to all sorts of vegetation; and fruits flourish in an eminent degree. In these fogs, therefore, we see the bounty of Providence displayed in the economy of nature. The Ohio runs in a deep bed, and forms such a drain as is calculated to deprive the adjoining banks of their moisture; but these fogs lend their kindly assistance to supply the defect, and their balmy influence is highly beneficial to the animal and vegetable creations, both of which flourish here in a very eminent degree.

Thirty years ago, the whole country on the banks of this river was almost an entire wilderness. Twenty years ago, a friend of mine descended, and could hardly get provisions by the way. When I descended, I found its banks studded with towns and farm-houses, so close, that I slept on shore every night. I have no doubt but that, in 20 years more, the change will surpass all calculation; and, in process of time, the banks of this river will exhibit one continued village, from Pittsburg to the falls; the settlements being thickest, probably, between Limestone and Cincinnati, which situation I would at present prefer to any on the river.

What a fine prospect is held out here to the human race! and how delightful the contemplation of it to a benevolent mind! The whole of the banks of this beautiful river are fit for cultivation. Allowing it, therefore, to be divided into farms of 160 acres each, having a quarter of a mile on the river, and a mile back from it, and each farm to maintain 10 persons, the district, from Pittsburg to the falls, would contain upwards of 60,000 souls; and



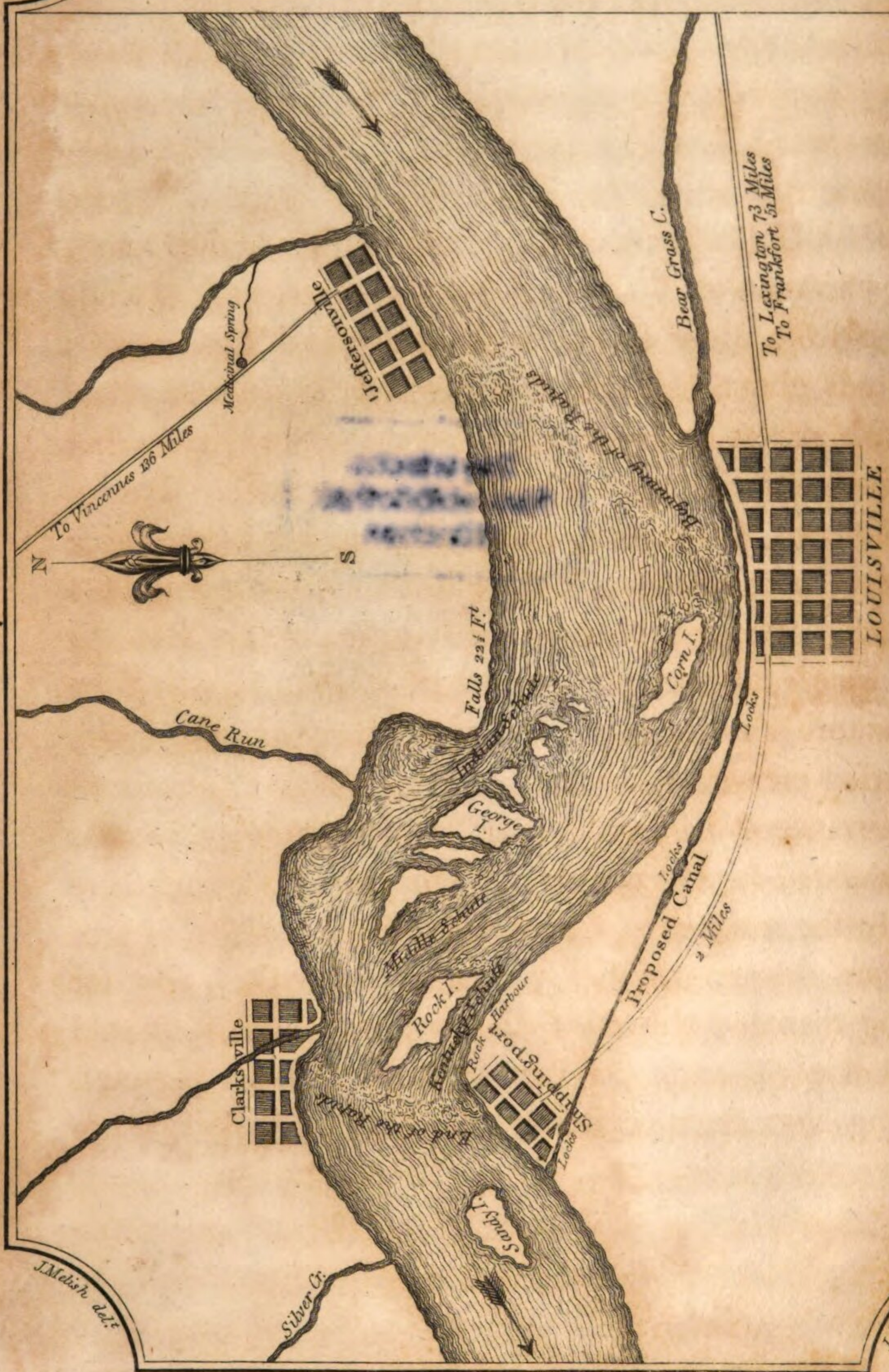
their surplus produce would support double that number of industrious tradesmen and their families, in the various towns settled upon it. To continue the settlements to New Orleans, the number would be nearly 300,000. And yet this is but a small portion of the western country, the rivers of which, emptying into the Mississippi alone, water more than a million of square miles of fertile land, capable of supporting 200 millions of inhabitants. Here, indeed, is room enough for mankind to the thousandth and thousandth generation; and blessed are they who, looking up to Heaven, and to their own soil and industry, act in obedience to the command of God, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and *replenish* the earth."



Bayrische  
Staatsbibliothek  
München



# FALLS of OHIO





## CHAPTER XVII.

*Louisville,—Jeffersonville,—Clarksville,—Falls of the Ohio.*

LOUISVILLE is situated opposite the falls of the Ohio\*, on an elevation of 70 feet above the river, and extends along it from Bear Grass creek nearly half a mile. Its breadth is about half that distance. It is regularly laid out, with streets crossing one another at right angles; but the principal buildings are confined to one street. It consists of about 250 houses, many of them handsome brick buildings, and contains 1357 inhabitants, of whom 484 are slaves. Being a place of great resort on the river, it has an *ample* number of taverns and stores. Except the manufacture of ropes, rope-yarn, and cotton-bagging, which are carried on with spirit, there are no other manufactures of importance at Louisville, and the tradesmen are such as are calculated for the country. The price of labour here is nearly the same as at Cincinnati. Some articles of provision are dearer, this being a more convenient port for shipping than any above it. When I was there, flour sold for 5 dollars 50 cents per barrel; meal 50 cents per cwt. Boarding was from 1 dollar 25 cents to 2 dollars per week.

\* See the annexed map.



Louisville, being the principal port of the western part of the state of Kentucky, is a market for the purchase of all kinds of produce, and the quantity that is annually shipped down the river is immense. A few of the articles, with the prices at the time that I was there, may be noticed. Flour and meal have been quoted. Wheat was  $62\frac{1}{2}$  cents per bushel; corn 50; rye 42; oats 25; hemp 4 dollars 50 cents per cwt.; tobacco 2 dollars. Horses 25 to 100 dollars; cows 10 to 15 dollars; sheep 1 dollar 25 cents to 5 dollars; *negroes* about 400 dollars; cotton bagging  $31\frac{1}{4}$  cents per yard.

As to the state of society I cannot say much. The place is composed of people from all quarters, who are principally engaged in commerce; and a great number of the traders on the Ohio are constantly at this place, whose example will be nothing in favour of the young; and slavery is against society every where. There are several schools, but none of them are under public patronage; and education seems to be but indifferently attended to. Upon the whole, I must say, that the state of public morals admits of considerable improvement here; but, indeed, I saw Louisville at a season, when a number of the most respectable people were out of the place. Those with whom I had business were gentlemen, and I hope there are a sufficient number of them to check the progress of *gaming* and *drinking*, and to teach the young and the thoughtless, that mankind, without virtue and industry, cannot be happy.

JEFFERSONVILLE is situated on the opposite side of the river, a little above Louisville, and is the capital of Clark county, in the Indiana territory. It was laid out in 1802, and now contains about 200 inhabitants, among whom are some useful mechanics. The United States have a land-



office at this place, but the principal objects of my inquiry being more to the eastward, I did not visit it. There is a good landing at Jeffersonville, and, as the best passage is through what is called the Indian Shute, it is probable that this place will materially interfere with the trade of Louisville, unless it be prevented by a plan to be hereafter noticed, in which case, each side will have its own share of the valuable commerce of this river; which, as it is yearly encreasing, cannot fail to convert both sides of the Ohio here into great settlements.

CLARKSVILLE, a small village, is situated at the foot of the falls on the Indiana side, as is SHIPPINGPORT, on the Kentucky side; and both answer for re-shipping produce after vessels pass the falls.

THE FALLS, or rather RAPIDS OF THE OHIO, are occasioned by a ledge of rocks, which stretches quite across the river; and through which it has forced a passage by several channels. The descent is only 22 feet in the course of two miles, and in high water is only to be perceived in the encreased velocity of the current, when the largest vessels pass over it in safety. When I was there, the water was low, and I observed three different passages, of which that on the Indiana side, called *Indian Shute*, is said to be the best; the middle one next best; the one on the Kentucky side cannot be passed, except when the water is pretty full. But when the water is very low, they are all attended with danger, less or more, of which we saw an instance in a boat that came down the river along with us. Her cargo was unloaded at Louisville, and she proceeded down the river; but, on taking the stream, she struck on the rocks, and lay there a wreck, when I came away. Good pilots have been appointed to carry vessels over the falls.



On visiting this place, a question immediately occurs: Why is a canal not cut here, which would remove the only obstruction to the trade of this fine river? It appears that the subject has been long in contemplation, and a company was incorporated by the legislature of Kentucky to carry it into effect. The ground has been surveyed, and no impediment has been suggested to the execution of the plan, except that there is a danger of the locks being injured by the freshets in the river, which, however, can be guarded against. But sufficient funds have not yet been raised, and it is said that an opinion prevails here, that the execution of a canal would hurt the trade of Louisville. As to funds, there should be no lack, for this is an object of *national utility*, in which the rich states of Kentucky, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Ohio are particularly interested. No very great sum can be wanted to cut a canal, with only 22 feet fall, the distance of two miles, in a situation where stones are plenty; and if it is found that individuals would not wish to embark their capital in it, there is no question but the United States, and the individual states noticed, would fill up the subscription, were the matter judiciously laid before them. As to the supposition that it would hurt the trade of Louisville, if it exists, it is founded on very narrow policy, and is just as correct an idea, as that a good turnpike road leading through a town, will hurt the trade of that town. A free communication through a country is favourable to every portion of that country; and were a canal cut upon the Kentucky side here, it would not only counterbalance the benefit arising to the other side from the Indian Shute, but would be productive of advantages to Louisville, that at present cannot be estimated. The mills alone that might be erected, and set in



motion, by a judicious application of the water, would be of more intrinsic value than a gold mine.

The following table, exhibiting the commerce on the Ohio, is extracted from the Pittsburg Navigator, and shows the importance of this place, and the vast utility of a canal.

Commerce of the Ohio from November 24th, 1810, to January 24th, 1811.

In these two months 197 flat-boats, and 14 keel-boats, descended the falls of the Ohio, carrying

|                          |                           |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 18,611 bls. flour        | 681,900 lbs. pork in bulk |
| 520 do. pork             | 4,609 do. bacon           |
| 2,373 do. whisky         | 59 lbs. soap              |
| 3,759 do. apples         | 300 do. feathers          |
| 1,085 do. cyder          | 400 do. hemp              |
| 721 do. do. royal        | 1,484 do. thread          |
| 43 do. do. wine          | 154,000 do. rope-yarn     |
| 323 do. peach-brandy     | 20,784 do. bale-rope      |
| 46 do. cherry-bounce     | 27,700 yards bagging      |
| 17 do. vinegar           | 4,619 do. tow-cloth       |
| 143 do. porter           | 479 coils tarred rope     |
| 62 do. beans             | 500 bushels oats          |
| 67 do. onions            | 1,700 do. corn            |
| 20 do. ginseng           | 216 do. potatoes          |
| 200 groce bottled porter | 817 hams venison          |
| 260 gallons Seneca oil   | 14,390 tame fowls         |
| 1,526 lbs. butter        | 155 horses                |
| 180 do. tallow           | 286 slaves                |
| 64,750 do. lard          | 18,000 feet cherry plank  |
| 6,300 do. beef           | 279,300 do. pine do.      |
| 4,433 do. cheese         |                           |



Also, a large quantity of potter's ware, ironmongery, cabinet-work, shoes, boots, and saddlery; the amount of which could not be correctly ascertained.

The country round Louisville is rich, but it is not well drained nor cultivated, and is consequently subject to fever and ague in the fall. There are a great many ponds in the neighbourhood of the town; at one of them, I observed a rope-walk erecting, and the people were draining the pond, by sinking a deep well, and letting the water run into it, which answered the purpose remarkably well. It would appear hence, that the water filtrates to the river below ground, and perhaps this plan might be generally adopted. I am persuaded that nothing but draining is wanted to render Louisville quite healthy, and one of the most agreeable situations on the Ohio river.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

*Indiana Territorry,—Illinois Territory,—North-West Territory,—Louisiana Territory,—Orleans Territory, Mississippi Territory,—Mississippi river.*

**B**EING now at the *ne-plus-ultra* of my journey to the westward, I shall here take a brief view of the western territories.

## INDIANA TERRITORY

Is situated between north latitude  $37^{\circ} 47'$  and  $41^{\circ} 50'$ ; and west longitude  $7^{\circ} 40'$  and  $10^{\circ} 45'$ . Its greatest length is 284 miles, and its breadth 155. Its area is 39,000 square miles; or, 24,960,000 acres.

The face of the country is hilly, not mountainous, and the scenery is said to be rich and variegated, abounding with plains and large prairies.

The principal river is the **WABASH**, which is said to be a beautiful stream, 280 yards broad at its outlet, and navigable upwards of 220 miles. It rises near the boundary line between the state of Ohio and the Indiana Territory, about 100 miles from lake Erie, where there is a portage of only eight miles between it and the Miami of the lakes. Its course is nearly south-west, and the distance it runs, including its windings, is not less than 500 miles. A great many tributary streams flow into it, the chief of which is



*White river*, upwards of 200 miles long. *Tippacanoë river*, near which are the largest settlements of Indians in the territory, falls into the Wabash; and it is near the outlet of that river where the *Prophet* is at present collecting his forces.

The soil is said to be generally rich and fertile.

The climate is delightful, except in the neighbourhood of marshes, chiefly confined to the lower parts of the territory.

The settlements commenced about 12 or 14 years ago, and have made considerable progress, though they have been retarded by the settlement of the fertile and beautiful state of Ohio, which is situated between this and the old states.

The greater part of the territory is yet subject to Indian claims. Where they have been extinguished, and the white settlements have been made, it is divided into four counties, and 22 townships, the greater part of which are on the Ohio; and some few on the Wabash and White-water river. The inhabitants amounted, by the census of 1800, to 5641; they now amount to 24,520, being an increase of 18,879 in 10 years.

The principal town is VINCENNES, on the Wabash. It is an old settlement, and the inhabitants are mostly of French extraction; they amounted, by last census, to 670. The greater part of the others have been noticed.

The agriculture of the territory is nearly the same as that of the state of Ohio. Every kind of grain, grass, and fruit comes to maturity, and towards the southern part of it considerable crops of cotton are raised, though only for domestic use.



As the inhabitants make nearly all their clothing, they have little external trade. What little they have is down the river to New Orleans.

This, in common with the other territories, is under the immediate controul of the government of the United States. It has a certain form of government prescribed by a special ordinance of congress, by which the religious and political rights of the members of the community are guaranteed. In this ordinance it is declared: That no person demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner shall ever be molested on account of his religion. The inhabitants shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus, and the trial by jury. All offences shall be bailable, unless they are capital. Fines shall be moderate. Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall for ever be encouraged. Good faith shall always be observed to the Indians, and their lands shall never be taken from them without their consent. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and for ever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territories as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other states that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor. Whenever any of the territories shall have 60,000 free inhabitants they shall be erected into a state, to be admitted, by its delegates, into the congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original states. Slavery was originally prohibited, but the law has been relaxed in favour of the new-settlers who have slaves, and there are now 237 slaves in this territory.



## ILLINOIS TERRITORY

Is situated between  $36^{\circ} 57'$  and  $41^{\circ} 50'$  north latitude; and  $10^{\circ} 15'$  and  $14^{\circ} 5'$  west longitude. Its greatest length is 347 miles, and its greatest breadth 206. Its area is 52,000 square miles; being 33,280,000 acres.

The face of the country is very much assimilated to that of the Indiana Territory; but towards the south the surface becomes very level, and the point of land between the Mississippi and Ohio rivers is frequently overflowed.

It is washed on the westward by the noble Mississippi river, and on the south by the Ohio. In the interior are many considerable streams, nearly all emptying into the Mississippi. Beginning at the northern extremity, the first is *Stony river*, a large navigable stream upwards of 220 miles long, and having fertile banks. The *Illinois* is a very large navigable river, rising near the south end of lake Michigan, and pursuing a course nearly south-west it falls into the Mississippi, about 20 miles above its junction with the Missouri; its whole length being nearly 500 miles. The lands on the banks of this river are represented as being very rich, producing grain, grass, flax, hemp, fruits, &c. *Kaskaskia* is a large river, navigable for boats 150 miles into the interior of the country; its whole length being about 200 miles. The country on its banks is said to be healthy.

The soil and climate are the same as in the Indiana Territory except in the low part, which is marshy, and not quite so healthy.

Some settlements were made in this territory by the French at an early period, but it is only of late that any



material progress has been made. The parts of it that are settled have been divided into two counties and 13 townships; containing 12,282 inhabitants, of whom 168 are slaves.

KASKASKIA, which contains 622 inhabitants, is the principal town.

The remarks relative to agriculture, produce, government, &c. made on the Indiana Territory, apply to this.

### THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORY.

This large tract has no name on the maps, but, in consequence of its position, I have given it the above designation here. It is bounded on the west by the Mississippi river, on the east by lake Michigan, and the straits of St. Mary, on the south by the two territories just noticed, and on the north by lake Superior and the British possessions. The territory is about 486 miles long, by 417 broad; and contains 106,830 square miles, or 68,371,200 acres.

The face of the country is pretty similar to the territories last noticed. It is elegantly watered. The Mississippi washes it upon the west, lake Michigan on the east, lake Superior upon the north; and it has several fine rivers in the interior. Towards the north there are a number of considerable streams which fall into the Mississippi, that nearly interlock with others that fall into lake Superior. But the largest river in the territory is the *Ouisconsin*, which rises within 50 miles of lake Superior, and after a course of 400 miles falls into the Mississippi, 350 miles above the Missouri. *Fox river* rises in the high lands near the banks of the last mentioned river, and runs nearly parallel to it, for 50 miles, at one place approaching within



3 miles of it. From thence it pursues a north-east course, and passing through Winnebago lake, falls into Greenbay, a branch of lake Michigan. Both these rivers are navigable, and in a future stage of population they will probably form an excellent communication between the lakes and the Mississippi.

This territory is said to contain a great deal of good soil, particularly towards the south, and will, in process of time, become the seat of very valuable settlements.

The climate is pleasant towards the south, being assimilated to that of the western parts of New York, but towards the north it becomes very cold; though, being within the influence of the aerial current of the Mississippi, it is not so cold as the region parallel to it east of the mountains.

Very few settlements of white people have yet been made in this territory; and the Indian claim to the lands remain, I believe, entire, throughout the whole district; so that it has not yet been formed into a territorial government, and the inhabitants are not included in the census of the United States.

## LOUISIANA

Is an immense territory bounded by the Mississippi on the east; by the Spanish possessions on the west; by Orleans territory and the gulph of Mexico on the south, and on the north by the British possessions. It extends from the gulph of Mexico, in latitude  $28^{\circ}$  to  $48^{\circ}$  north, and from west longitude  $12^{\circ} 50'$  to  $35^{\circ}$ ; being 1494 miles long, from north to south, and, though the western boundary has not been clearly ascertained, the breadth may be



assumed at 886 miles. Its area may be computed at nearly 985,250 square miles, or 630,560,000 acres.

In such an amazing extent of territory, the face of the country must be exceedingly diversified. Towards the south the land is low, and in many places overflowed by rivers. To the north it becomes elevated, in many places swelling out into large hills; and towards the west there are very lofty mountains.

The rivers are numerous and extensive, and form a remarkable feature in the geography of this country. The Mississippi washes it on the east, including its windings, upwards of 2000 miles, and it has in the interior some of the finest rivers in the world.

The principal river is the *MISSOURI*, which, indeed, is the largest branch of the Mississippi. The sources of this river are still unknown, although one of its branches was navigated by Lewis and Clark 3090 miles, where it is enclosed by very lofty mountains. Below this 242 miles, there is a confluence of three different branches of the head waters, in lat.  $45^{\circ} 23'$ . From thence the river appears to bend considerably to the northward, the great falls being in lat.  $47^{\circ} 3'$ , distant from the mouth of the river 2575 miles. These falls are 18 miles long, and in that distance descend 362 feet. The first great pitch is 98 feet, the second 19, the third 48, the fourth 26, and other pitches and rapids make up the quantity above mentioned. In lat.  $47^{\circ} 24'$ , the river forms a junction with another nearly as large, and it is here 372 yards broad. In lat.  $47^{\circ}$ , 2270 miles from its outlet, it is clear and beautiful, and 300 yards wide. At 1888 miles from its outlet, it is 527 yards wide, its current deep, rapid, and full of sand bars. At 1610 miles a fort has been erected, called *Fort*



*Mandan*, in lat.  $47^{\circ} 21'$ ; and here the winters are represented as being very cold. From thence to the mouth the navigation is very good, the current being deep and rapid, and the water muddy. Its breadth is various, from 300 to 800 yards; and at the outlet in  $38^{\circ} 45'$  it is about 700 yards broad. In its progress it is augmented by a vast number of streams, the principal of which are *Yellow Stone*, *Little Missouri*, *Platt*, *Kanzas*, and *Osage*.

The *Moin*, a very considerable river, falls into the Mississippi about 200 miles above the Missouri, and below the falls of St. Anthony, in lat.  $45^{\circ}$ , *St. Peter's river*, a very large stream, falls into the Mississippi.

*St. Francis* rises near St. Louis, and running nearly a south course, upwards of 350 miles, falls into the Mississippi, in lat.  $44^{\circ} 45'$ , by a channel 200 yards broad. It is said to be navigable 200 miles.

*Arkansas* is a very large river, rising in Mexico, and running a south-east course, falls into the Mississippi, in lat.  $33^{\circ} 45'$ ; being navigable 300 or 400 miles.

*Red river*, and *Black river*, are two very large streams, rising between the lat. of  $35^{\circ}$  and  $36^{\circ}$ , about 100 miles apart; and running nearly 600 miles, they form a junction about 23 miles from the Mississippi, which they enter in lat.  $31^{\circ} 5'$ , 1014 miles below the Missouri.

There are a great number of rivers to the westward, falling into the Gulph of Mexico; but, owing to the country being little known, they do not seem to have excited much interest. One of the principal is the *Sabine*, the western boundary of the Orleans territory.

The territory is said to abound with valuable minerals, of every description; but the branch that seems to have excited greatest attention is the lead mines, near St.



Genevieve, which yield annually a vast quantity of that useful commodity.

The soil and climate of Louisiana are said to be similar in every respect to that of the countries lying parallel to it east of the Mississippi. Near that river the soil is rich, and the climate temperate, but it becomes more cold to the westward, and towards the mountains the cold is represented as being very severe; the soil being sterile, and the brooks in many places strongly impregnated with salt.

This country was discovered by Sebastian Cabot, in 1497. In 1512, John Pontio de Leon, a Spaniard, arrived on the coast, and attempted a settlement. In 1684, Mons. de la Sale discovered the mouth of the Mississippi, and built *Fort Lewis*; but he being assassinated, it was abandoned till 1698, when captain Iberville penetrated up the Mississippi, and having planted a few settlers, called the country *Louisiana*. About 1720, M. de la Sueur sailed up the Mississippi 760 leagues. About this time *John Law*, a Scotsman, projected the famous *Mississippi scheme*, which *bubble* burst in the year 1731, after involving many respectable merchants in ruin. In 1762 the French government ceded Louisiana, and the Isle of Orleans to Spain. In 1800–1801 Spain ceded the country to the French government, who, by the treaty of April 30, 1803, ceded it to the United States, and they took possession of it on the 20th of December following.

The territory of Louisiana, as ceded, has been divided into two territorial governments, Louisiana and Orleans. Louisiana is divided into the following districts: St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Genevieve, cape Gerardeau, New Madrid, Hopefield, and St. Francis, and the settlements on



the Arkansas. By the last census it contained 20,845 inhabitants, of whom 3,011 are slaves.

The territory of Orleans being more favourably situated for trade, and a disposal of their produce, this territory has as yet made no very rapid progress in improvements. The chief settlements are near the Missouri, and along the Mississippi to New Madrid; with some on the Arkansas and St. Francis.

ST. LOUIS is the capital, and contains 1500 inhabitants. It is situated on the Mississippi, in lat.  $38^{\circ} 38'$ , in a fine healthy country, on a bed of limestone, having rich settlements around it. It is encreasing in population and wealth; and several manufactories have been recently established.

*St. Charles*, a handsome village, is situated on the left bank of the Missouri, 18 miles from St. Louis, by an excellent road, leading through a rich country. It 1807, it contained 500 inhabitants, chiefly French; but many Americans have lately settled in it. *St. Genevieve* contains about 1200 inhabitants, and is encreasing in population, and wealth; having about 20 stores, and being the deposit of the produce of the lead-mines.

*Gerardeau* is a small town, situated on an eminence on the right side of the Mississippi, and contains from 30 to 40 houses only; but it has a fine back country, and is improving. There is a post road from this place to Fort Massac and the mouth of Cumberland river.

*New Madrid* is beautifully situated on the Mississippi, but contains a few houses only.

The agriculture and produce of Upper Louisiana are similar to those of the territories opposite to it. In Lower Louisiana, in addition to grain, vegetables, and fruit, they



raise cotton in great abundance, and in some places sugar and indigo.

The government is the same as the territories east of the Mississippi; but to accomodate the original settlers, who had slaves, slavery is continued on the same principle as in the southern states.

### ORLEANS TERRITORY

Comprehends that part of Louisiana which extends from  $33^{\circ}$  north latitude to the Gulph of Mexico; and from West Florida to the Sabine river, which falls into the Gulph of Mexico in west longitude  $17^{\circ}$ . Its extreme length from east to west is 300 miles, and breadth from north to south 241. Its area is 41,000 square miles, containing 26,240,000 acres.

This territory is level towards the Gulph of Mexico, but towards the north it becomes more elevated. It is remarkably well watered, having the Mississippi to the east, and the Gulph of Mexico south; and in the interior are many fine rivers, the principal of which, the *Red river* and *Sabine*, have been already noticed; but the *Mexicano* and *Tache* are both considerable streams, falling into the Gulph of Mexico.

The soil is represented to be rich and fertile; producing, in abundance, every sort of grain, grass, fruit, and vegetables; besides indigo, cotton, and sugar. The culture of the last has rapidly encreased, since the stoppage of the foreign trade, and will, in all probability, soon be equal to the supply of the whole United States.

The climate is nearly assimilated to that of the low parts of South Carolina and Georgia, noticed Vol. I. page



280; but it is to be observed that the trade winds being turned to the north (see Vol. I. page 20), and blowing over this district, through its whole extent, they fan and cool the air, and render the climate both more agreeable, and more healthy, than that of the parallel latitudes to the eastward of the mountains.

The history of the early settlement of this district is included in that of Louisiana. The territory is now divided into 12 counties, and by last census contains 76,556 inhabitants, of whom 34,660 are slaves, and 7,585 free people of colour\*.

Since this territory was ceded to the United States, and they have acquired the free navigation of the Mississippi and its waters, society has made rapid progress here. The banks of the Mississippi between New Orleans and Natches are represented as being in a high state of cultivation, and the produce is most abundant.

NEW ORLEANS is the capital, and contains 17,242 inhabitants, including 5,796 slaves, and 4,950 free negroes. It is situated in latitude  $29^{\circ} 57'$ , and is regularly laid out, the streets crossing one another at right angles; but they are narrow, being generally not more than 40 feet in breadth. The houses in the principal streets are built of brick, but the others mostly of wood. The middle of the streets are unpaved, and, in wet weather, are very muddy; but the town is well supplied with good side pavements. The city extends nearly a mile along the river, and is about half a mile broad. There is a square in the centre, which is covered with grass, and contains the cathedral and town-

\* In 1812, this territory was admitted into the union, an 18th state, by the name of LOUISIANA, and will send two senators and one representative to congress.



house. There is a market-house of considerable extent, and it is well supplied with vegetables, but the meat and fish are said to be poor.

The city lies below the surface of the river, on which there is an embankment, called a *levée*, to defend it and the adjacent country from being overflowed. This *levée* is of great extent, running more than 130 miles up the country, and on the top of it there is an excellent dry road.

A plan has lately been agreed upon for supplying the city with water from the Mississippi, which will add much to the comfort and health of the inhabitants.

A winter residence in this city is said to be very pleasant; but it is generally sickly in summer, and many of the people leave it for two or three months. As it is, however, the great mart for receiving the commodities which are shipped from the Mississippi river, it will always continue to be a place of great trade, and will increase, probably, to a greater extent than any sea-port in America.

Except domestic manufactures, which do not appear to be carried on to a great extent, there are no material manufactures here, and in all probability the trade of this place will continue for a long time to be an object of solicitude to the manufacturing districts; particularly Pittsburg, and Lexington, in Kentucky; and, on the other hand, from the increase of cotton and sugar, a great trade will always be supported between New Orleans and the cities on the Atlantic. The direct exports of 1810 amounted to 1,897,522 dollars; but it is to be observed, that the greatest part of the exports are by the way of the eastern states, no part of which is entered at the custom-house.



The people are represented as being gay and lively; their manners being pretty much assimilated to those of the French. The government is similar to that of the other territories of the United States, and guarantees religious and political freedom.

### MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY

Is bounded on the west by the Mississippi, on the east by Georgia, on the north by Tennessee, and on the south by Orleans Territory and Florida. It is situated between north latitude  $31^{\circ}$  and  $35^{\circ}$ , and west longitude  $8^{\circ}$  and  $14^{\circ} 30'$ ; being in length, from east to west, 390 miles, and in breadth 278. Its area is about 88,680 square miles, or 56,755,200 acres.

The face of the country is somewhat similar to those parts of Orleans Territory and Louisiana Territory that are opposite to it. Towards the south it is pretty level; but it becomes more elevated to the northward; and in the north-east there are some spurs of the Allegany mountains.

It is remarkably well watered with rivers and small streams. The Mississippi, including its windings, waters it on the west nearly 600 miles, and receives several rivers, particularly the *Yazoo* and *Black* rivers; the former of which is rendered remarkable by the speculation in the public lands on its banks, known by the name of the *Yazoo speculation*. The *Tennessee river* runs through the northern part of this territory by a remarkable bend; and at the Muscle shoals, on that river, canals have been projected to the *Tumbekby*, a large navigable stream that flows into the Gulph of Mexico, through Mobile bay.



The *Alabama*, which is composed of several large streams rising in Georgia, forms a junction with this river. The other principal streams are *Pearl river*, *Pascagoula*, *Conecuh*, and *Chatahouchy*, which last is the boundary, for a considerable way, between this territory and Georgia. The greater part of these rivers are navigable, and fall into the Gulph of Mexico, through Florida; which circumstance shows of how much importance it is to the safety and prosperity of this portion of the United States to have possession of the Floridas. West Florida, as far as Perdido river, was ceded to the United States along with Louisiana, and, judging from recent transactions, we may conclude that they will soon be in possession of the whole, which will be productive of a lasting benefit, both to the inhabitants of Florida and the United States.

There is in this territory a great diversity of soil; but it contains much excellent land in the lower part, principally on the water courses. In the northern part, it extends throughout the territory. The principal timber in the lower parts is pine; in the upper parts, oak, hickory, walnut, cherry, and poplar.

The climate is represented as highly favourable; the winters being mild, and the summers not materially hotter than several degrees farther to the northward. The heat is seldom oppressive within doors, and the nights are said to be more comfortable than in Virginia. There is but little snow or ice; so that the cattle graze in the fields all winter, a circumstance highly favourable to the husbandman. The following extracts are from a register kept near Fort Stoddart.



|       |                              | Warmest.  | Coldest. |
|-------|------------------------------|-----------|----------|
| 1807. | April 2,                     | Ther. 52° |          |
|       | 15,                          | 82        | 71°      |
|       | May 2,                       | 66        | 61       |
|       | 17,                          | 90        | 80       |
|       | June 6,                      | 90        | 82       |
|       | 28,                          | 82        | 69       |
|       | July 10,                     | 94        | 78       |
|       | 29,                          | 74        | 65       |
|       | Mean heat in July, 86°.      |           |          |
|       | Aug. 2,                      | Ther. 88° |          |
|       | Sept. 5,                     | 95        | 80°      |
|       | 8,                           | 74        |          |
|       | Mean heat in September, 84°. |           |          |
| 1808. | Jan. 8,                      | Ther. 55° |          |
|       | 9,                           | 61        |          |
|       | 21,                          | 60        | 56°      |
|       | Feb. 8,                      | 56        | 43       |
|       | 12,                          | 79        | 62       |
|       | March 21,                    | 63        | 55       |
|       | 28,                          | 86        |          |

The days selected are the warmest and coldest in the respective months.

April 2, Trees were in leaf.

12, Peas in pod.

May 2, Green peas at table. Strawberries ripe.

16, Mulberries ripe.

June 19, Roasting ears (of corn) at table.

Lettuce and cabbage stand well all winter.



This extensive territory was originally claimed by the state of Georgia, and, in 1795, the legislature of that state sold 22,000,000 of acres of land in it for 500,000 dollars; but the act authorizing the sale was objected to by a succeeding legislature. The sale was declared null and void, and the records relative to it were publicly burnt. It was claimed by the United States, and, in 1800, erected into a territory. The inhabitants have lately petitioned to be admitted into the union as a state; but the measure has not yet been decided on by congress.

The territory is at present divided into 11 counties and 2 towns, and contains 40,352 inhabitants, of whom 17,088 are slaves, and 240 free negroes. The Indian population is about 40,000 more; and some of the tribes, it is said, look forward to be admitted into the union as citizens of the United States.

The principal settlements in this territory are along the Mississippi river. NATCHES is the capital, and contains 1511 inhabitants. Adams county in this district contains 5,030 inhabitants, Wilkinson county 5,068, and Madison county 4,699; but the greater part of the settlers are scattered throughout the land, and it is said that few of the plantations exhibit any thing like neatness, being even without fences to protect the crops.

The principal produce is Indian corn and cotton. Some wheat, rye, and oats are raised. Rice is cultivated in the river swamps, and indigo and sugar-cane are cultivated to a considerable extent.

The principal manufactures are household stuffs, principally of cotton.

The trade to the westward is through the medium of the Mississippi. To the eastward, the surplus produce,



consisting principally of corn, beef, and pork, finds a market in Mobile and Pensacola. Vessels drawing 13 or 14 feet of water can go easier to Fort Stoddart than to New Orleans; and it is said there are no material obstructions in the Tumbekby river 40 miles above Fort Stoddart.

In the settlements contiguous to the Mississippi, society has made considerable progress; but, towards the Mobile, they are so scattered, that they have no fixed character. There are no colleges, no permanent schools, no regular places of worship, no literary institutions, no towns, no good houses, and but few comfortable ones. There are few mechanics, and scarcely any professional men, except lawyers\*.

I shall conclude this chapter with a short account of the

### MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

This noble river, which has been emphatically termed the Nile of America, though it is, in fact, much larger than that river, rises in a lake, in latitude  $48^{\circ} 16'$ , and being joined by a great variety of small streams, it passes the falls of St. Anthony, 29 feet in height, in latitude  $45^{\circ}$ , where it is little more than 100 yards wide. From thence it runs a course east of south, and receives one considerable river from the west, and two from the east; and, in latitude  $42^{\circ}$ , it receives the Ouisconsin, by which there is a communication with lake Michigan. In latitude  $39^{\circ}$ , it receives the important Illinois river from the east, and, a few miles below, the Missouri from the west, being the main branch, and by far the longest, having been navigated

\* Pittsburgh Navigator.



to the westward upwards of 3000 miles. The waters above this are clear, but the Missouri is a muddy stream, and imparts its hue to the Mississippi. In latitude  $37^{\circ}$ , it forms a junction with the Ohio, which may be called the great eastern branch, as the Missouri is the western. There is now a vast collection of waters, and it rolls along with a majestic sweep, by a serpentine course, through a very variegated country, but, upon the whole, rather level; and after receiving in its progress the Yazoo and Black river from the east, and the St. Francis, Arkansas, and Red river from the west, besides innumerable small streams, it falls into the gulph of Mexico, 118 miles below New Orleans; its whole length being upwards of 2500 miles.

The breadth of the river is various. At its junction with the Missouri, it is about half a mile, at the Ohio three-fourths, at Natches one mile, at New Orleans a mile and a half, at its outlet two miles; but it varies considerably between these points.

The quantity of water that is discharged by this mighty river is immense. From the Missouri to the Ohio, it is about 15 feet deep; from the Ohio to New Orleans 30 to 60; and from thence to the gulph of Mexico, 30 to 40. The current is from three and a half to four miles an hour, and when high, somewhat greater. Assuming as a data, that the current is four miles an hour at its outlet, the breadth two miles, and the depth 40 feet, a calculation may be made of the water discharged. It amounts to the astonishing quantity of 94 millions of gallons per second, or 5640 millions per minute.

The banks of the river above the Ohio, are pretty similar to those of that river. Below that, the country becomes more level, and a considerable part of the way the river



runs on a ridge, formed by the earth carried down by the annual inundation. At some places it overflows its banks, during the freshets, to the amazing extent of 50 miles, principally to the westward; and part of this water never returns, but goes to the ocean by other channels. From New Orleans to Natches, these overflowings are prevented by a bank called a *levée*, and in all this distance the banks are well cultivated. It is probable that this system will be adopted throughout the low country, in which case the very rich country on its banks will support a vast population, and raise an immense quantity of produce.

The trade of this river is already very great, but it is small compared to what it will be. The settlement of a country so rich, and so well supplied with navigable rivers, under a form of government which guarantees equal rights to all, must bring forward surplus produce to a great extent, and, as it must all find an outlet by this river, it will unquestionably constitute it the greatest commercial river, and New Orleans one of the greatest depôts in the universe. This view suggests, even at this early period, of what importance it is to endeavour, by every means, to clear the river of all obstructions, and to render the great city of New Orleans as healthy and as comfortable as circumstances will admit\*.

\* The obstacles to the navigation of this river are lessening every year. The steam-boat, which I noticed at Pittsburg, has been started between New Orleans and Natches, and is found to answer the purpose remarkably well. Little doubt remains, but that the line of steam-boats will be established to Pittsburg, and probably another to St. Louis; in which case these rivers will be all navigable *upwards* with a degree of facility, that will ensure a return without a tedious passage by the Atlantic ports. The plan noticed for supplying New



I shall close this account of one of the noblest rivers in the world, by the following pertinent remarks from the *Pittsburg Navigator*.

“What a reverse in the situation of a trader, since the banks of the Mississippi have become the soil of the United States ; since the governor of a republican people has been happily placed in the chair of, not one, but many tyrants ; since, in fact, he traffics with those to whom he looks up as friends, instead of those whose every glance was dire jealousy and suspicion—whose demeanor, bombastic pride and ostentation ; whose pursuit and plan in trade was one continued system of bribery, fraud, and chicanery, from the first authority in the old, to the last in this their foreign government\* ! What a reverse is the situation of you,

Orleans with water, will be a most important improvement to the city, and, as the country settles up, it will be all drained, and it is to be hoped become quite healthy.

\* The following anecdote, copied from Schultz's Travels, affords some idea of the shameless corruption and villany of the Spanish government.

“At the lower end of the town of St. Genevieve, is still to be seen the remains of a Spanish fort, which, being erected on an eminence, corresponded with that of Kaskaskias by signals. I was informed of a very singular transaction relative to the building of this fort.

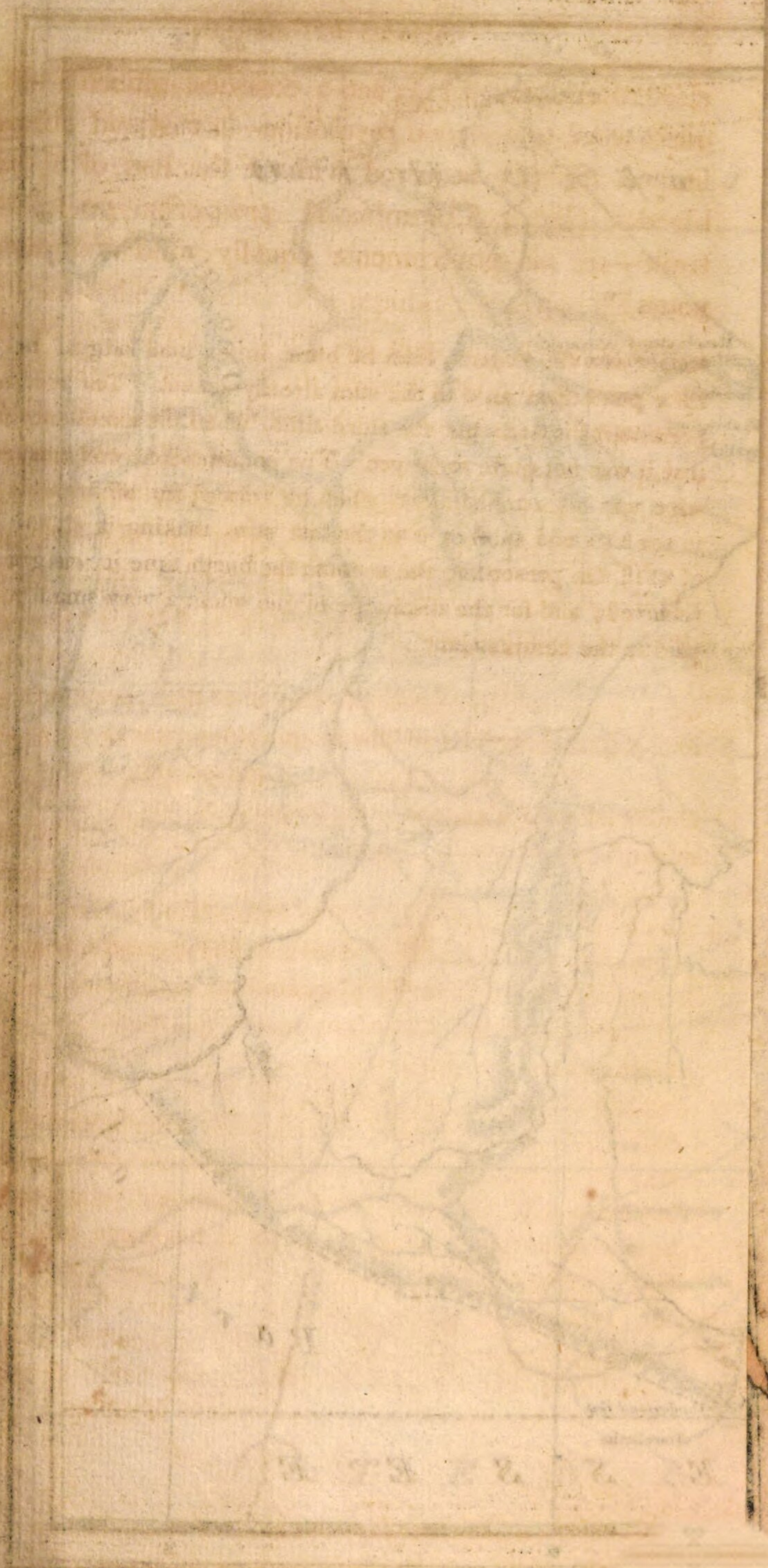
“It seems, after the fort was completed, the commandant had to wait upon the governor of the province to present his charges. They were accordingly presented, and amounted to 421 dollars. The governor, after examining the account, returned it to the commandant, informing him there was some mistake. The commandant retired and examined it again, but, finding it entirely correct, presented it once more. The governor, on looking it over, informed him it was still incorrect, and advised him to consult with some friend, as he had omitted a figure or two. The commandant then called upon a friend to look over his accounts with him, who no



western Americans! What a conquest gained!—A conquest equal to a second revolution—a vast and almost unlimited territory acquired without the loss of a drop of blood. Happy Columbians! prosperity smiles—must smile—on all governments equally mild and just with yours!”

sooner saw the amount, than he burst into a loud laugh, and taking up a pen added an 0 to the sum already stated. The commandant presented his accounts the third time, when his excellency replied, that it was not quite right yet. The commandant was amazed! but what was his astonishment, when he related the affair to his friend, to see him add another 0 to the last sum, making it 42,100 instead of 421! On presenting the account the fourth time it was graciously received; and for the discharge of the whole a very small part was paid to the commandant.







# Kent





## CHAPTER XIX.

*Leave Louisville,—Middleton,—Shelbyville,—Frankfort,  
Versailles,—Lexington.*

**DURING** my stay at Louisville, the threatened Indian war was the general topic of conversation, and the inhabitants here were not so sanguine as those at Cincinnati. They thought there would certainly be fighting, though they did not apprehend there would be any serious battle; and they had no fear whatever that any part of Kentucky would be disturbed. Captain Baen, my fellow-passenger, assured me, when we were on the river, that there was unquestionable evidence of the Indians being stirred up by the British, and I found this to be the current belief here, corroborated by captain Ball, of Virginia, who was an officer in general Wayne's army. He represented the Indians, in that quarter, as dastardly, treacherous, cruel wretches, who, if they came to action, ought to get no quarter, as they had not the smallest cause for quarrel. Colonel Boyd had embarked with his regiment 14 days before, and no apprehension was entertained, as to the result of a rencounter, if one took place. Captain Baen was waiting for a brother officer, and intended to set out in a few days, on horseback, to join the army at Vincennes\*.

\* This amiable officer was unfortunately killed in a battle with the Indians, some time after.



The principal assemblages of hostile Indians were on the Wabash, 100 miles above that post. It was not supposed that any material mischief would be done by the Indians, except in some straggling settlements on the road, between the Prophet's town and Fort Malden, in Canada, between which places an active intercourse was kept up.

Having purchased a handsome mare, for which I paid 25 dollars, I bade adieu to the captain and my French travelling companion, and set out for Lexington on the 22d of September, at 8 o'clock, along with captain Ball, and some other gentlemen.

Some rain had fallen, which rendered the road a little muddy, but it was pretty good otherwise, and led through a very rich, level country for 2 miles, when we crossed Bear Grass creek, where there are some mills. In our way we saw a number of small ponds, which sufficiently account for the prevalence of the fever and ague. Land, we were told, was held as high as 20 to 50 dollars unimproved, and a great deal of it is held on speculation, which operates very much against the clearing and draining of the country.

The country rises a little to the eastward. We passed a number of very rich farms in our way to Middleton, 12 miles distant from Louisville.

MIDDLETON consists of 40 or 50 dwelling-houses, and is on the head waters of Bear Grass creek. Land is held at about 10 dollars per acre.

Here my fellow-traveller, who was troubled with the ague, was seized with a fit, and I was obliged to travel on alone. The country beyond this got more hilly, and perfectly healthy, to Shelbyville, 20 miles from Middleton, where I stopped all night.



SHELBYVILLE is the capital of Shelby county, and contains 424 inhabitants. The country is fertile round it, and the town is improving. They have no church, but education is well attended to, and the people are civil and discreet. Several manufactures are established, and thriving; principally of hemp and wool. Cotton and wool spinning by machinery are contemplated. The people here, and from hence to Louisville, are all clothed in home-made manufactures. Land in the neighbourhood sells for 8 dollars.

September 23d. I fell in here with a gentleman from Georgia, and we agreed to travel together to Frankfort. We passed Clear creek at the end of the town, and took a near road through the woods, which, like the other original roads through this country, winds along the top of a dry ridge. The morning was fine, and our journey very pleasant; the country rich, and many of the farms well cultivated. The foliage on the trees was beautifully tinted, and the choristers of the forest delighted us with their song. We passed several creeks, mostly dried up, and reached a tavern 13 miles from Shelbyville, romantically situated at the foot of a hill, with a creek winding along right before the house. Here we stopped to breakfast.

After breakfast, we travelled about a mile to Benson creek, which runs in a very deep valley, with steep limestone banks. We descended into this valley, and travelled through a very romantic country, crossing the creek several times in our progress, and at 1 o'clock reached FRANKFORT, the capital of Kentucky, 6 miles from where we stopped to breakfast.

I immediately waited on colonel Greenup, the late governor, to whom I had a letter of introduction, and he



very politely carried me to see every thing of consequence in the town. The state-house is a handsome edifice of stone, and the apartments are convenient for transacting the public business. The penitentiary is somewhat upon the plan of the state-prison of Philadelphia, and is under such excellent management, that the institution supports itself by a judicious application of the labour of the convicts. They were at this time 34 in number. Various mechanical branches were carried on; but the convicts were mostly employed in sawing marble in the open yard. Here one *worthy* was pointed out to us, whose offence was *gouging*. The law for that offence is strictly put in execution, and is imprisonment for not less than 2, and not more than 10 years, with a fine of not more than 1000 dollars, of which two-thirds goes to the sufferer. That crime, we were informed, is not now so common as formerly, as a number of the quarrelsome miscreants have adopted the practice of *stabbing*, before noticed. The criminal code of this state has been lately arranged on a new plan, and is now considered very judicious; and this, together with the natural progress of civilization, will tend to purge the dross from Kentucky, and establish her character among the other states for virtue and good morals. Criminals of all descriptions are admitted, except those convicted of murder of the first degree, which is punished with death. We saw some very handsome specimens of marble, from the banks of the Kentucky river. Many of the slabs were variegated with the impression of leaves of trees, and one had the exact resemblance of a bird on it.

From the penitentiary we passed to the cotton-bagging manufactory; and thence to the river, where a chain



bridge was building ; but its progress was suspended for want of funds.

The river here runs in a deep bed, with steep limestone banks, and is about 80 or 90 yards wide. It is navigable in freshets about 200 miles ; but the navigation is much obstructed, and very uncertain. It has its source at the south-east corner of the state, among the mountains.

I spent the evening very much to my satisfaction, in company with governor Greenup, and, by his assistance, compiled materials for the following short account of this place.

FRANKFORT is situated in a small plain, with high land to the east, a pretty high hill to the north-east, and the Kentucky river bounds it on the other sides, running in the form of a half moon. It is neatly laid out, the streets crossing one another at right angles, and they are mostly all paved. It consists of about 150 houses, the most of them handsomely built with brick, and contains 1099 inhabitants. The public buildings are the state-house and penitentiary aforesaid, and a bank. A theatre and church are building.

There is a considerable commerce in the produce of the country on the river ; and, till of late, a great many English goods were sold ; but, in consequence of the low price of produce, the inhabitants have been obliged to make their own clothing, and a spirit for domestic manufactures now prevails amongst all classes of the people. Two manufactories of cotton-bagging have been recently established, and are doing well ; and two rope-walks, a tobacco factory, and several carding machines are also in operation. A number of branches of manufactures could be established here to advantage, the chief of which are



beer and porter brewing, which must go hand in hand with a manufacture of glass bottles; carding and spinning of cotton, and, connected with this, wire for cards. A stocking manufactory, on a small scale, would succeed; and there are probably some others. Mechanics can make from one to two dollars per day, and boarding is very low.

In the state of society there is considerable room for improvement. A great many of the young men are addicted to gaming, a vice that generally leads to others of a more serious nature; but indeed the waste of precious time, which Dr. Franklin very appropriately terms "*the stuff that life's made of*," is bad enough in itself. However, as information begins to be amply diffused, particularly among the fair sex, who may be termed *the sweeteners of life*, it is to be hoped the young men, and the more advanced in years too, will bend their attention to virtuous industry, which has its certain reward; while that of gaming is not only precarious, but whatever is gained by it is more than lost to the possessor, being far outbalanced by the evils attending it.

With a view of correcting this vice a number of citizens attempted to establish a public library, but it not succeeding, they have subscribed to build a theatre, in order to form an amusement for the ladies, presuming, I think very correctly, that a number of the most virtuous of the gentlemen will be found in the ladies' company.

A seminary has been erected for the instruction of young ladies, and another for young men.

The country round Frankfort is rough and hilly, and one can hardly visit the place without expressing surprise how the citizens made choice of it for the seat of govern-



ment, when there are so many situations, far more eligible and more central in the state.

September 24. My former travelling companion, captain Ball, having come forward, we travelled together to Versailles, 13 miles from Frankfort. The country for six miles is rough and stony, but there are some small tracts of good land in it. At the end of six miles we came to a very fine spring of pure water, issuing from the limestone rock. Beyond this the soil is very fine all the way to VERSAILLES, which is situated in the midst of a charming country. Versailles is handsomely laid out, and contains 488 inhabitants. Several brick buildings were erecting, and the town appeared to be in a thriving state. There is a pretty good court-house in the town, and Woodford academy being situated in it affords a good opportunity for the education of youth.

The lands in the neighbourhood are exceedingly beautiful, and well cultivated; the price of land round the town is from 10 to 20 dollars per acre. Provisions of every kind are very cheap.

The country here is generally healthy, but there has been a little sickness this season, owing to the great heat, this having been the hottest summer in the remembrance of the oldest inhabitants.

I left Versailles at 2 o'clock, and had a most agreeable ride of 13 miles to Lexington. The country was really beautiful, and the improvements, which have been nearly all made within 20 years, present a most pleasing picture of the progress of society. There are finely cultivated fields, rich gardens, and elegant mansions, principally of brick, all the way. Land in the natural state is easily cleared, for, notwithstanding the richness of the soil, the



timber is mostly small and thin; and there are few situations in which the price of wood will not pay for the clearing.

I was pretty well prepared, by previous information, for the view of Lexington, but it did exceed my expectations. The scite of the town is agreeably uneven, with sufficient slopes to carry off the water. The streets are wide and airy, crossing one another at right angles; and the buildings, being mostly all of brick, the whole is as handsome, as far as it extends, as Philadelphia; and the country round is much handsomer than that round the latter city. As I passed along the streets I observed the people all busy, having a glow of health, and an animation in their faces, indicative of a healthy climate, and a plentiful country. I lodged at Postlethwaite's tavern.



## CHAPTER XX.

*Lexington.*

I FOUND myself at first in a singular dilemma here. I had resolved, at setting out, to pay particular attention to Lexington, and yet it so happened that I had not a letter of introduction to a person in the place, except to one gentleman, and he was from home. I had got very particular letters of introduction to gentlemen in Pittsburg and Louisville, who were well acquainted in Lexington; and it was expected that I could have been furnished with letters from both, but neither of them were at home, and I was thus disappointed.

Luckily, however, there were a number of Georgians in the town, and I fell in with an old acquaintance from Savannah. He introduced me to Mr. Jordan, the postmaster, and to this gentleman's kind attention I was much indebted, in every respect; but particularly for assisting me in procuring the information that I was more immediately in quest of.

In the morning we went to the market, which was as well supplied with provisions as that of Philadelphia, and the prices very reasonable. A few of them may be quoted: flour 2 dollars per cwt., meal 40 cents, potatoes 25 per bushel, turnips 16, beans  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per peck, onions  $6\frac{1}{4}$ , beef 3 per pound, mutton 83 per side, veal 1 dollar per side, bacon from 6 to 8 cents per pound, venison 25 per ham, fowls



from  $12\frac{1}{2}$  to 16 per pair, ducks 25 to 33 per pair, geese 33 each, turkeys from 25 to 50, cheese  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per pound, butter  $12\frac{1}{2}$ , eggs  $6\frac{1}{4}$  per dozen.

From the market we went through several rope-walks, where we found a number of black fellows busily employed; and from thence we went to see a cotton-bagging manufactory belonging to a Mr. Brand, from Dundee. Here we found a thriving establishment. Two men were at work dressing the hemp; some boys were spinning; and a number of men and boys were busy weaving. The number of hands was 23, all under the direction of an overseer; every thing was going on like clock-work. Mr. Brand informed us that they produced 120 yards of bagging per day, at  $33\frac{1}{4}$  cents per yard, and the price of the hemp was 4 dollars per cwt. In the evening we had a party at Mr. Brand's, and I was very much pleased with the attention so unexpectedly shown me. We went in a body to the theatre. The performers acted very well, but there was a deficiency of actresses, and one of the men had to play a female character, which did not suit my taste at all. This company are to play here, at Frankfort, and at Louisville.

Through the medium of Mr. Jordan and Mr. Brand, I was introduced to many others; and soon became as familiar with Lexington as I was with New York; but, as I must condense my observations, the remaining information will be found in the following general account.

LEXINGTON is the seat of justice of Fayette county, and is situated in the heart of a most beautiful country, on a branch of Elkhorn river. It is one of the earliest settlements in the western country, and is coeval with the battle of Lexington, the news of which having reached the early



settlers, they conferred on it the present name. It has since flourished in a wonderful degree, and now contains 4326 inhabitants. By the census of 1800, it contained 2400, so that it has nearly doubled its population in 10 years; and as it is progressing in manufactures and wealth, and the adjoining country rapidly settling up, there is every probability that it will increase in the same ratio for a considerable time to come. Lexington has a very neat court-house, market-house, jail, four churches, and a bank. There is a very excellent seminary of learning, under the management of special trustees, which is supported by about 70,000 acres of land; and there is a *public library*, a valuable establishment, with a *youth's library* attached to it. Three newspapers are published in the town, and papers are received by mail from all quarters of the union. There are a number of valuable manufactories; and a steam-mill was recently put in motion, which is of great advantage to the town and neighbourhood. There are four principal taverns, all under good management, and there are about 30 retail stores, and two book-stores.

The principal manufactures of Lexington are of hemp, to which the labour of the black people is well adapted, and of which the country yields amazing crops, at the low price of 4 dollars per cwt.; being at the rate of £ 18 sterling per ton. There are 13 extensive rope-walks, five bagging manufactories, and one of duck. The manufactures of hemp alone are estimated at 500,000 dollars. The other principal manufactories are eight cotton factories, three woollen manufactories, and an oil-cloth factory. The other professions are, masons and stone-cutters, brick-makers, carpenters, cabinet-makers, coopers, turners, machine-makers, smiths, nailors, copper and tinsmiths, brass-founders,



gun-smiths, silversmiths, watch-makers, tanners, curriers, saddlers, boot and shoemakers, butchers, bakers, brewers, distillers, stocking-makers, dyers, tailors, tobaccoconists, soap-boilers, candle-makers, brush-makers, potters, painters, confectioners, glovers and breeches-makers, straw bonnet-makers, and hatters. As the place is rapidly increasing, manufactures are so of course; workmen are mostly always in demand, the more so as industrious journeymen very soon become masters.

The following branches could be established, or increased: frame smith-work, connected with the manufactory of stockings, upholstery, chaise and chair-making, piano-fortes. And the following branches are susceptible of augmentation to a great extent: cotton, woollen, and hemp. The materials for these are to be procured on the spot. Hemp has been noticed; sheep, both common and merino, thrive remarkably well; and cotton of an excellent quality is brought over land from Tennessee at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 cents per pound.

Journeymen mechanics are scarce; they can earn from 1 to 1 dollar 50 cents per day, and be boarded for 1 50 to 2 dollars per week.

Lexington is a general market: the principal articles for export, and the prices when I was there, were as follows: wheat 50 cents per bushel, rye 40, oats 16, barley 30, whisky 25 to 33 per gallon, peach-brandy 33 to 40, cyder 4 dollars per barrel, beer 8 dollars, salt 1 dollar 25 cents per bushel, hemp 3 50 to 5 dollars per cwt., tobacco 1 50 to 2 dollars, good horses 50 to 100 dollars each, cows 12 to 20 dollars, sheep 1 25 to 1 dollar 50 cents, negroes (*a black trade*), from 14 to 30 years of age, 350 to 400 dollars, cordage 8 to 10 cents per pound, town lots, 66 feet in front, and 219 deep, from 2000 to 3000 dollars, fire-



wood 1 dollar per load ; houses (containing four good rooms) 100 to 200 dollars per annum ; houses for mechanics 30 to 50 dollars ; but that class have mostly houses of their own.

The state of society is much improved in Lexington. Education is well attended to, and there are pretty good schools. Perhaps the church is not on a footing with the sentiments of the people, which are very liberal on the subject of religion. They are polite and affable in their manners, and are hospitable in a high degree. They are high-spirited, independent, and republican in their sentiments ; and, as might be expected from a people sprung from Virginia, they are warm admirers of Mr. Jefferson, whose inaugural speech I saw elegantly printed on white silk, and hung up in the hall of Mr. Posthewaite's tavern.

The police of the town is supported by the rent of the market and public grounds, and by a property tax, of from 12 to 20 cents per 100 dollars. It is under the management of 13 trustees and a president, whose power extends one mile round the centre of the town. The streets are nearly all paved, and this important object for the comfort of the town will soon be entirely accomplished, as two-thirds of the inhabitants can compel the remaining third to agree to it.

I have already noticed that the country round Lexington is remarkably fertile and well cultivated. This desirable tract extends nearly 20 miles round the town, and is capable of maintaining nearly half a million of inhabitants ; so that it will probably become very populous. It is the most beautiful tract of land I ever saw. The prices may be quoted as follows : land in the immediate neighbourhood of Lexington 200 dollars per



acre; from thence to the distance of one mile, 180 dollars; to one mile and a half, 100; to two miles, 50; to two and a half miles 30; to three miles, 25; to four miles, 20; to eight, from 20 dollars to 12. Very little good land is now to be had under 12 dollars per acre.

I was introduced to one of the early settlers, who told me he saw the first tree cut down here, and has noticed the progress of the place ever since. He observed that the climate was very different from that beyond the mountains. Heat and cold did not go to extremes, the thermometer in summer seldom being above  $80^{\circ}$ , or in winter below  $25^{\circ}$ ; for six months in the year it ranges about  $56^{\circ}$ . July and August are the warmest months. There has been more sultry days this summer than he has ever seen. An English gentleman, who has been settled here for some time, told me emphatically, that the western country had an *English climate*, but being a few degrees farther to the south than England, it was upon the whole a few degrees warmer, which was so much in favour of the country.



## CHAPTER XXI.

*Tennessee.*

**T**HIS being the southern extremity of my journey, I shall before leaving Lexington devote a chapter to the state of

## TENNESSEE.

This state is situated between  $35^{\circ}$  and  $36^{\circ} 30'$  north latitude, and  $4^{\circ} 33'$  and  $13^{\circ} 23'$  west longitude. It is 420 miles long and 104 broad; containing an area of 43,200 square miles, or 27,648,000 acres.

The state of Tennessee is marked by bold features. It is washed by the Mississippi on the west, and the fine rivers, Tennessee and Cumberland, pass through it by very serpentine courses. The western part is mostly level; the middle, like Kentucky, hilly but not mountainous; the eastern part, known by the name of East Tennessee is wholly among the mountains. These mountains are a continuation of the ridges which pass through the northern states, and are said to be very beautiful; the country among them forming the most delightful residence of any in the state, in consequence of which it is rapidly settling. Besides the principal rivers already alluded to, there are a great number of lesser rivers and small streams, but they are all tributary to the Tennessee and Cumber-



land, except a few of no great length that run into the Mississippi. None of the waters in this state run to the eastward, but the head waters of the Tennessee interlock with the rivers of Georgia, which determines the boundary between those states and North Carolina to be the highest land in this part of the United States.

Iron ore is found in abundance in this state, and a considerable part of the country is, like Kentucky, bedded on limestone. Copperas, alum, nitre, lead, and some silver have been found; and pit-coal is supposed to be plenty through the state, but, owing to the quantity of wood, it is not much sought for. Saltpetre is an article of commerce, and there are several salt-springs which supply the state with that necessary article. Some other mineral springs have been discovered.

The soil is different in different parts of the country. In East Tennessee the land is good along the banks of the river, and in the valleys; the mountains are poor in soil, but they afford good pasture for sheep and cattle. In the middle part, the soil is pretty similar to that in Kentucky, and the low lands in the western parts are composed of a rich black vegetable earth.

The climate in East Tennessee, among the mountains, is delightful. The heats of summer are so tempered by the mountain air, that in point of climate this is among the most desirable residences in all the United States. The middle part has a climate very similar to Kentucky, but, being farther to the south, it is warmer, and more congenial to the culture of cotton, and other articles raised in the southern states. The western part being low, the air in summer is hot and moist, and the people are a good



deal subject to fever and ague, and bilious fever, during the fall.

Tennessee originally belonged to the state of North Carolina, and began to settle in 1765. In 1789 the territory was ceded by that state to the United States; and in 1796 it was admitted into the union, and a state constitution was adopted. It sends two senators and three representatives to congress; but, in consequence of the increase of population, the number of representatives will now be considerably increased.

The state is divided into East and West Tennessee. East Tennessee is only about one-fourth of the state, and is subdivided into 17 counties, containing 101,367 inhabitants, of whom 9,376 are slaves. West Tennessee is subdivided into 21 counties, containing 160,360 inhabitants, of whom 35,159 are slaves; in all 261,727, being nearly six to the square mile.

The principal towns are KNOXVILLE, in East Tennessee, and Nashville, in West Tennessee. Knoxville is the seat of government, and contains about 1000 inhabitants. Nashville is situated on the Cumberland river, and is a place of considerable commerce; particularly in dry goods, groceries, and cotton. There are a considerable number of smaller towns, but they are of no great importance.

The great business of the state is agriculture. Cotton forms a sort of staple commodity, particularly in the western part of the state. The other products are the same as in Kentucky.

The whole of the people throughout the state are clothed in domestic manufactures, which have been encouraged by premiums from the legislature. I have not heard of any cotton manufactories upon a large scale, but the



subject will doubtless be attended to, as the cotton here is of a very superior quality, and being far from a market, it would be attended with great benefit to the state to fabricate it into different sorts of goods, by machinery. The principal exports in West Tennessee are by the Mississippi to New Orleans, and consist of cotton, tobacco, flour, &c. From the eastern part they carry considerable quantities of cattle to the Atlantic ports.

Tennessee being principally settled from the Carolinas, Virginia, and Georgia, with a considerable number of New Englanders and foreigners, the state of society is much diversified. They are improving in civilization. Education is pretty generally attended to; and there is little doubt but this will become a very interesting state. The people of this state having the example of the confusion which took place in Kentucky, about land titles, before their eyes, adopted a plan to prevent all difficulties on this subject, and it has been of great advantage to the state, as it has held it out an inducement to many of the emigrants to pass over Kentucky and settle in it; but, as the land laws in Kentucky will soon assume a secure form, this advantage will not be of long duration, and the principal increase of population hereafter is to be looked for from the Carolinas and Georgia.

The genius of the people in the new states, may be gathered in part from a perusal of their state constitutions. Having nothing to clog their intellect on the subject of government, which is the most important of all earthly concerns, it may be fairly presumed that the constitution will embrace the sentiments of a considerable majority of the people.



The constitution of this state declares, that all power is inherent in the people—that all men have a right to worship God according to the dictates of their consciences, and that no preference shall ever be given by law to any religious establishment.—that elections shall be free and equal;—and that the trial by jury shall remain inviolate.

The government is legislative, executive, and judicial.—The legislature consists of representatives and senators, who are chosen for two years, and must be possessed of 200 acres of land in the county for which they are chosen. The governor must be possessed of 500 acres of land, and is also elected for two years. All free males of 21 years of age, who pay taxes, have a vote. The judiciary is vested in such superior and inferior courts as the legislature may appoint; the judges are appointed by the legislature, and hold their offices during good behaviour.



## CHAPTER XXI.

*Leave Lexington,—Paris,—Blue Lick,—Washington,—  
Limestone.*

HAVING finished my inquiries at Lexington, I intimated to my friends that I must depart. I was urged to stay a few days longer, in order to be introduced to some of the leading men of the place; but I had a long journey to perform, the season was advancing, and every hour was precious. Finding me deaf to their hospitable entreaties, a few of them told me they would accompany me as far as Paris, 22 miles distant. “Up higher yet, my bonnet,” thinks-I-to-myself; this is really a contrast to the situation I was in the first evening I reached Lexington.

We got all ready, and set out on horseback, five in number, on the 29th of September, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The weather was clear and beautiful. The thermometer stood at 58°. A fine road leads from Lexington, and the lands and houses are similar to those on the west side, already described. A few miles from the town, we met governor Scott, in company with another gentleman, who, I was told, would be candidate for governor at the ensuing election. My friends were acquainted with them both, and I was introduced of course; but our situation did not admit of any conversation, except the ordinary compliments usual on such occasions.

At 8 o'clock, we reached Paris, where we spent the evening in a very social manner.



PARIS stands on elevated ground, on the south fork of Licking creek, on which there are several manufactories of cotton, wool, and hemp. The houses are built partly of brick, and partly of wood, and some few are of free-stone. They are about 120 in number, and the inhabitants amount to 838. Paris is the capital of Bourbon county, and contains the court-house. The other public buildings are a presbyterian meeting-house, an academy, and jail.

The country round is perfectly healthy, and pretty well improved. Land is worth 13 dollars per acre, and, if highly improved, it is worth 20 dollars. Unimproved land, 5 or 6 miles from town, is worth about 10 dollars.

September 30th. This morning I rose early, and found there had been a little frost during the night, the first I have perceived this season. We had an early breakfast, and, parting with my friends with sentiments of mutual regard, I set out on my journey at 8 o'clock. The day was now clear, warm, and agreeable, and I enjoyed sweet meditation through this pleasant country. I passed a creek at the end of the town, and found a number of settlements between it and *Millersburg*; after passing which, the country became very rough, and the soil poor, increasing in sterility until it is almost a barren. I reached Licking creek about 3 o'clock, and stopped for dinner at the house of Mr. Ballingal, a Scotsman, from Fifeshire.

I intended to stop only a few minutes; but Mr. Ballingal was not to be treated in that way by a *countryman*. He stripped my horse, and put it into the stable, and I was obliged to stay all night; by which means I had an opportunity of examining the salt-springs at the Blue Lick, situated at this place.



The spring is very copious; but it is so slightly impregnated with salt, that it requires 800 gallons to make a bushel; whereas, at the Kanhaway springs, from 90 to 130 gallons make a bushel. On this account, the springs here are not now worth working, and Mr. Ballingal only kept the kettles at work until he could find other employment for his hands. The spring, however, has valuable medicinal qualities, and will probably become useful in a medical point of view. The water has been analyzed, and was found to contain (besides the salt) magnesia, sulphur, and fixed air; but I did not learn in what proportions. It is, at present, much frequented by invalids.

In descending the Ohio, I took notice of a certain Mr. Ashe, whose book had come under my observation; and I found it to be a representation so very different from the truth, that I began to conclude it was a fiction; more especially as I could not trace the gentleman, although I had made several inquiries about him. But Mr. Ballingal told me he had breakfasted at his house, and to that circumstance his book is indebted for a second notice, the only one I intend to take of it. Such a work, indeed, is not worth a refutation, to those who know the country he travelled through; but the greater part of his readers will never have an opportunity of examining and judging for themselves. By these it may be contended, that the remarks of Mr. Ashe are as likely to be correct as those which contradict them; but it is a fortunate circumstance for the cause of truth, that such writers as Mr. Ashe sometimes draw conclusions, which time so woefully belies, that they stand convicted of the most glaring *inconsistencies*—I am almost tempted to call them by another name.



On this state, Mr. Ashe observes, that “on the road from Paris to Lexington, he found the country cultivated in the proportion of 1 to 1000.” I found it cultivated in the proportion of 1 to 3; but it may be said, I travelled a few years after Mr. Ashe, and a great part of the cultivation had taken place in the interim. Be it so; but how will that comport with the opinion of Mr. Ashe, that Lexington would *decline* in population? In what light does this author stand, when it is found that the state of Kentucky has nearly *doubled* her population in 10 years, in spite of the following sage remark: “The state of Kentucky is not likely to increase in population. I may even be nearer the truth in saying, it will decrease, and *rapidly decline*!!” The book, I perceive, was published by sir Richard Phillips; but I believe sir Richard *is a man of business, and considers it a correct principle* TO PUBLISH ANY THING THAT WILL SELL!

October 1st. I could not get away from my friendly host till past 10 o'clock. The ground, after leaving the salt lick, is almost a perfect barren, and bare of trees: a circumstance occasioned, it is supposed, by the treading of the buffaloes going to drink the salt water. Seven miles from the spring, I passed a good tavern, on a creek, where there is a mill; and here the land improves, and the improvements increase towards WASHINGTON, where I called on Mr. John Macker, another Scotsman, and he hospitably detained me all night.

Mr. Macker, being in the land business, gave me a great deal of information; but it is principally anticipated by what I have already stated. He was well acquainted with the land laws, and gave me a particular account of the difficulty that had arisen in land titles; but as all these



are in a fair way of being obviated, it is unnecessary to submit them here in detail.

WASHINGTON is the capital of Mason county, and is situated 4 miles from the Ohio river, in a high and rich country, but so deplorably defective in water, that they have sometimes to carry it on carts from the Ohio. It consists, principally, of one wide street, and the houses, which are mostly built of brick, are handsome. It contains 815 inhabitants, who are industrious and enterprising, a great proportion of them being employed in agriculture. The public buildings are a court-house, jail, and academy. There are several manufactories of hemp. The lands round Washington are good, and well cultivated. The whole of Mason county, indeed, is good soil; but it is more hilly than about Lexington, though the soil is equally rich and fertile. Land in the neighbourhood of the town, under cultivation, sells at from 10 to 15 dollars per acre. Through the country, uncleared lands average about 6 dollars.

The town lots sell for about 100 dollars each, and the out lots at 40 dollars per acre.

October 2d. The morning being very pleasant, I started at 6 o'clock, and journeyed on to Limestone, 4 miles distant. The soil is very good all the way, and the country being elevated, affords many fine views. It has been noticed, that the Ohio river runs in a deep valley. On approaching it, I had a delightful view of this beautiful stream, which I never could behold without pleasing sensations. From the brow of the hill I descended about 300 feet, when I reached Limestone.

I stopped here some little time, during which I saw a gentleman from New York bound to New Orleans, by



whom I sent a letter to my friend Mr. Kennedy; and, meeting with a countryman from Kentucky bound to Chillicothe, we agreed to travel together. But before we proceed on our journey, I shall take a review of the large and very important state of Kentucky.



## CHAPTER XXII.

## KENTUCKY

**I**S situated between  $36^{\circ} 30'$  and  $39^{\circ}$  north latitude, and  $5^{\circ}$  and  $12^{\circ}$  west longitude. Its greatest length is 328 miles, and its greatest breadth 183. Its area is 40,110 square miles, or 25,670,400 acres.

The face of the country is generally uneven, some of it rough and hilly; and towards the east there are considerable spurs of the Allegany Mountains, which divide the state from Virginia. The Ohio river washes the state to the north and north-west, 847 miles; and the Mississippi on the west 57; the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers pass partly through it. Big Sandy river forms the boundary line a considerable way on the east; and Licking river, Kentucky river, Rolling river, and Green river are all very considerable streams. There is a vast variety of small streams, and the state has the appearance of being well watered; but in some places it is not. The stratum under the soil is limestone, throughout the whole state; it has a great depth, and seems to be checkered with innumerable fissures, which let the water pass. On this account, there are some places where water is not to be found in summer, and the greater part of the rivers have worn down their beds from 100 to 300 feet below the surface of the earth. From the circumstance of the rivers being so confined between high banks, they roll down



their waters to a great depth in freshets ; it is no uncommon thing for the Kentucky river to rise from 40 to 50 feet.

The state is said to be rather defective in iron, the most useful of all the metals ; but there are, notwithstanding, numerous iron forges. Marble is found in the state, but is not plenty ; coal is found in some places ; and a few specimens of lead, copperas, and alum have been found ; limestone is a most plentiful commodity. There are various mineral springs, but the most useful are the salt springs ; though they are now of less importance, since the discovery of the valuable salt-springs upon the Kan-haway.

The soil in this state has all the gradations from the *very best* to the *very worst*, but there is, upon the whole, a great body of good soil in the state. That part of it about Lexington has been already noticed ; and the notice of the climate there will also convey an idea of it for the whole central part of the state. Towards the south and west it becomes more warm, to the north and east more cold ; the climate is, upon the whole, very agreeable.

Virginia once extended to the Ohio and Mississippi, and the territory of Kentucky then formed a part of that state. It was, however, unknown until 1754, when it was first explored by James M'Bride. In 1769, colonel Boone made further discoveries, and in 1773 the first permanent settlement was made by him and some others. In 1775 the Indian claim was purchased by treaty ; in 1790 Kentucky was, with consent of Virginia, formed into a separate state, and adopted a state constitution, which was revised and amended in 1799. The state was admitted into the union in 1792, and sends two senators and six representa-



tives to congress ; the latter will now be nearly doubled, in consequence of the encrease of population.

The state is divided into 54 counties, and contains, by last census, 406,511 inhabitants, of whom 80,561 are slaves, and 1713 are free persons of colour. In 1800, the population was 220,955, of whom 40,343 were slaves. The inhabitants have thus nearly doubled in 10 years, and now amount to about 11 per square mile. As the emigrations are still going on, and likely to continue, particularly from the southern states, the inhabitants will yet greatly encrease, though probably not so rapidly as heretofore. The insecurity of the land-titles, and the slave-trade, are so many barriers in the way with the people from the northern states, from whence there is the greatest degree of emigration ; and there being so much fine land to the westward, a number of the poorer people will go there, where they can get land cheap. However, it is to be presumed that this latter circumstance will have a tendency to improve the morals of the state, as it will purge it of many of the *pioneers*.

The improvements in this state bear testimony to the industry of the inhabitants, and to the value of the institutions under which they thrive. Besides those towns that have been already noticed, there are seven containing 400 inhabitants and upwards ; viz. Beardstown, 821 ; Winchester, 538 ; Russelville, 532 ; Georgetown, 529 ; Versailles, 488 ; Danville, 432 ; Newport, 413 : there are 10 containing from 200 to 400 ; and 13 containing from 100 to 200. From a slight review of the state, I would be inclined to value the accumulated property at 150 millions of dollars, and, if that estimate be nearly correct, it shows that this people have not been idle during the last 30



years. This is exclusive of the negroes. Some calculators would value them at 25 millions, but I do not like to put a value on human flesh; and, indeed, it is my opinion, that society, as Teague says, "*gains a loss by them,*" in which case, they are of *no value at all*.

Agriculture has made rapid progress in the state. The principal products have been noticed, so also have the manufactures and commerce; it now only remains to state the outlines of the constitution, and to say a few words on the state of society.

The government consists of three parts; legislative, executive, and judiciary. The legislature consists of a house of representatives, the members of which are chosen annually; and a senate, of which the members are elected for four years, one-fourth being chosen every year. Every free male above 21 years of age has a vote for the representatives, and also for the governor, who is elected for four years, and is ineligible to fill that office for seven years thereafter. The judiciary is vested in a supreme court, and such inferior courts as may be appointed by law, and the judges hold their offices during good behaviour. The constitution declares, among others, the following fundamental principles: all power is inherent in the people; all men have a right to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences; all elections shall be free and equal; trial by jury shall be held sacred; printing presses shall be free.

Society acting under these principles must improve, but there has been certain checks upon the civilization of Kentucky, which have no doubt retarded its progress; and a number of the blemishes have been laid hold of by *prejudiced foreigners*, to misrepresent the people, forgetting that the blemishes they dwell on, are the exceptions,



not the rule. I also saw some of these exceptions, and I heard of many. In the tavern where we lodged at Louisville, a room was appropriated to a gaming table, which was kept going night and day, without intermission; and the *gentry* who occupied it spoke as if they had been obliged to *depose every word upon oath*. I was induced to look into it, on the suggestion of my travelling companion, but I could not stand the scene a minute, for it became immediately associated in my mind with the horrible idea I had formed of hell, when I was at school. The oaths and imprecations of the company reminded me of the words attributed to the damned in the catechism—"they would roar, curse, and blaspheme;" and the fumes of tobacco, with which they were enveloped, wanted only a sprinkling of brimstone to bear a very lively resemblance to "the smoke of their torment ascending up for ever and ever." At Frankfort I saw a vagabond in the penitentiary, who had picked out his neighbour's eyes; and a man who sailed down the river with us, told me he saw a fight in which the combatants grappled one another with their teeth: one lost a lip, and the other his nose. There are all *sad doings*, to be sure; but let it be remembered that they are *outdone* every day by transactions in the capital of a nation, *who think themselves the most polished on earth*, and some of these even supported and encouraged by the "Corinthian capitals of polished society."

In Kentucky, and, indeed, in the western country generally, there are a vast majority of civil, discreet, well-disposed people, who will hold the lawless and disobedient in check, and in time correct the morals of the whole. Slavery is no doubt hurtful to society, but it is probably more ameliorated in this state than in any other part of the world.



Indeed so much is this the case, that the blacks are generally as well fed and nearly as well clothed as the white people; and it is questionable whether they work so hard. A gentleman of very excellent information told me that he did not think the produce of their labour was equal to their maintenance. To me it appeared that they were better fed, better lodged, and better clothed, than many of the peasantry in Britain. Still, however, slavery under any amelioration, is a bitter draught, and though thousands in all ages have been made to drink of it, it is no less bitter on that account. “ ’Tis thou, thrice sweet and gracious LIBERTY, whom all in public or private worship, whose taste is grateful, and ever will be so, till NATURE herself shall change—no *tint* of words can spot thy snowy mantle, or chemic power turn thy sceptre into iron—with thee to smile upon him as he eats his crust, the swain is happier than his monarch, from whose court thou art exiled.—Gracious Heaven! give me but health, thou great Bestower of it, and give me but this fair goddess as my companion—and shower down thy mitres, if it seems good unto thy divine providence, upon those heads which are aching for them.”

*Sterne.*

The insecurity of land titles have also been much against the state, not only by preventing emigrants of property from going to it, but also by encouraging litigation, a most baneful circumstance in any country; but it is to be remarked that the legislature have lately taken measures to place this business on a solid and respectable form. By a late act all claims to land are ordered to be produced and put upon record in the respective counties; and none will be admitted that are not produced within five years after passing the act. Where it is found that there are two or more claims



to the same lands, the matter will be referred to commissioners, to be appointed by the legislature. In the meantime all transfers of property are recorded in the county books, which will continue to be the case hereafter, and prevent all confusion.

Being sprung from the state of Virginia, the manners of that people have given the tone to those of this state, which appears in a spirit of high independence, quick temper, and frank generosity. The only serious evil that I had to complain of in my journey through the country arose from the proneness of many of the natives to swearing. This vice is too common, and though 'tis true "that it will neither break a man's leg, nor pick his pocket," yet it may stun his ears most unmercifully. This was literally the case with me; I found the country as bad, in that respect, as Ireland itself. Indeed it appears to me that there is a considerable similitude between the Irish people and the Virginians, in more respects than this: frank, affable, polite, and hospitable in a high degree, they are quick in their temper, sudden in their resentment, and warm in all their affections.



I found that he was an economist.  
He had a wallet over his saddle, in which he carried pro-



85

84

Part of

Scale of Miles.

5 10 20 30 40 50

42

M I C H I G A N

Grand R.

Frenchtown

Sable R.

Walpo R.

Rapids

Miami R.





## CHAPTER XXIII.

*Cross the Ohio,—West Union,—Bainbridge,—Chillicothe.*

BY the time I was ready to leave Limestone, it was 12 o'clock, and it was now warm and delightful. On reaching the river side, I perceived that the water had risen about three feet since I passed this place before; and from the motion of a skiff in the middle of the stream, I judged that the current was now about two miles an hour. We crossed by a flat. The river was beautiful, and it was enlivened by a great number of boats and skiffs.

Having reached the Ohio side, we perceived that the state road rose abruptly up a steep hill, and were informed that another road to the left wound round the hill, through a pleasant valley. We took it. The scenery here was bold and rich, the hills on each side being about 200 feet high, covered by a rich vegetable mould, and clad with a profusion of timber, consisting chiefly of oak, walnut, chesnut, sugar maple, cherry, honey locust, &c.

Two miles from the river we passed a countryman with a load of cyder, of which we partook, and found the quality excellent. He told us he was from the state of New York, and liked this country remarkably well, chiefly on account of the mild winters.

I found my travelling companion was an economist. He had a wallet over his saddle, in which he carried pro-



vender for man and horse ; but he told me his bottle was dry, and wished to meet with a distillery, where he might get it replenished at a cheap rate. We passed a peach-orchard, and he stopped to inquire, but there was no distillery there. The people informed us, however, that we would find one a mile further on. We pursued our course through a beautiful romantic valley, and, reaching the distillery, we halted, and went into the house. My friend drew the bottle from his wallet, and told the landlady to put a quart of peach brandy in it. While she was gone, he observed that this was much better than to drink in the house, as we could take a little when we pleased, and paid only half price for it. There being a little over filling the bottle, we drank it diluted with water, and found the quality excellent. The landlady informed us, her family were from Pennsylvania, and they liked this country remarkably well. Their peach-orchard had been planted only a few years before, and was in a flourishing state. Peach-trees planted from the stone come to maturity in three years. Having paid the landlady a quarter of a dollar for the brandy, we moved on through a fine fertile country, and, passing near Eagle creek, a beautiful stream, we came to a fine spring, where my friend proposed we should halt and take some refreshment. I had no interest in any of the provisions, except the peach-brandy, of which I had paid the half ; but I was inclined to be sociable, and passively agreed. My friend alighted, stripped his horse, and gave it water at the spring. I followed his example. He then emptied the one end of the wallet of its contents, being oats, upon the grass, to the horses ; and, sitting down on the grass himself, he drew forth from the other end a piece of bacon, some bread, cheese, and biscuit, and,



inviting me to partake, I sat down beside him, and made a very pleasant repast. The face of nature was smiling around us; the lofty trees spread their branches over our heads; the pure water issued from the fountain, and gurgled by our side; and the feathered choristers delighted our ears with their song, and our eyes with their beautiful plumage. I was charmed with this *new country*\*.

\* Soon after my return to New York, I was informing a Scottish friend there of some of my adventures in the western country. His attention was arrested by the name of *Eagle creek*, which, he told me, was the place he intended to go to on first landing in the country. He then put into my hands a letter from a Scotsman, settled in the western country, to a number of his countrymen, which contains so many sensible remarks, that I am tempted to insert it here, *verbatim et literatim*.

Lexington, November 4th, 1803.

Dear Friends and Countrymen,

I received yours of the 6th of July; and what follows will, I hope, be a satisfactory answer to all your queries. The general price of land here, at its first settlement, is from two to three dollars. Land sold by congress is two dollars, to be paid in five years. The manner of clearing is to cut down all the timber below a foot thick, and to notch the heavy timber all round: thus the growth is stopped, and, the land being every year laboured, the roots gradually die, and are torn out; so that, in a few years, the whole field is cleared. Unless what is used in fencing, and building, and fuel, and such purposes, all the wood is burnt upon the ground. In the most of places, wood is no more thought of than heath and rushes are with you. Two men, who are ordinarily expert at hewing wood, can easily, in two months, clear as much land as will produce food sufficient for the support of a family of six or eight for a whole year. It is usual for those who bring families to settle, to rent a house and a piece of clear land for a year or so, till they have time to look about them, make a convenient purchase, and get a house of their own



Having finished our repast, we resumed our journey, and travelled through a rich soil to West Union, 17 miles raised. The first houses which are built upon a plantation are usually raised in little more than a week or two. They are, indeed, not very elegant; but they do very well for a year or so, till the family has time to build a better. The people are every where exceedingly kind and obliging to new comers, and render them all the comfort and assistance in their power: they have all once known, in their own case, what it is to be strangers. There are at no times any thing like a market for produce, such as that in the old country, but there is always some little market, sometimes better, and sometimes worse. The situation of society, however, is such, that very little cash is needed. Every family who has the least industry may, after the second or third year, easily raise within itself almost every thing that is necessary. Salt and iron, and the taxes of government (which are by no means heavy), are almost the only things for which men need to give money. Men's persons and properties are here as safe as in any part of the world; while liberty, civil and religious, is fully enjoyed; law and justice are strictly and impartially executed. Snakes, and such like, are here no more dangerous than in Carnwath muir. In all my wanderings, I have not seen above half a dozen snakes, nor met with many more who have been bit by them. When any are bit by them, they have always a simple and efficacious cure at hand. Indians, where they are to be seen, are equally harmless. Unless it is along some of the large rivers, where the people are, at certain seasons, liable to the fever and ague, the country is every where healthy; the people in general live as long, and are subject to as few diseases as they are in Scotland. The weather, in the summer, is considerably hotter than it is at home; but neither I, nor my partner, have found it the least disagreeable. We have only worn our clothes a little lighter, and have kept in the house, or the shade, a few hours, while it was hottest. To be out in the evenings and mornings is most delightful. A brewer or a smith along with you will be a valuable acquisition. Each of these branches can be carried on with considerable profit. I could fill sheets in praise of the country, but there is nothing like fact. I am acquainted with



from the Ohio river, where we stopped all night, and had very good accommodations.

hundreds who came here within these 20 years, with nothing more than a sound constitution, and an industrious disposition, who have raised large families, and are now living in ease and affluence. I would recommend unto you to come and settle upon EAGLE CREEK, ADAMS COUNTY, STATE OF OHIO, about 100 miles nearer you than Lexington. In that quarter there is plenty of good vacant land. The length of the journey there is from Philadelphia or Baltimore to Pittsburg 300 miles; then about as much by water down the river Ohio. In preparing for such a long move, dispose of every thing you have, except your body and bed-clothes. The latter end of July, or the beginning of August, is the best time for you for to set sail. If the war continues, take an American bottom. It makes very little matter, whether you sail for Baltimore or Philadelphia. If you cannot find a convenient passage for one of these, Newcastle, or Wilmington, or some other place upon the Delaware river, is the next best shift. In packing up your clothes, it will be much to your advantage to have them put into as light trunks, or chests, as possible, and to pack them very hard. Make your agreement with the captain, that you furnish your own provisions, water excepted; and see that a sufficient stock of water is laid in, and that it be put into well-seasoned vessels. When you have got about half way, it is likely that the seamen, with the consent of the captain, may set apart a few hours to make themselves merry, by working some antic tricks upon you. If they take this liberty, by no means resent,—take a laugh also; they hurt nobody. Being arrived in Philadelphia, let it be your first thing to inquire for *Scotsmen*; from them you will receive a great deal of useful information. If you land at Baltimore, ask for the Rev. Robt. Anon. Our church in Philadelphia is at present vacant; but there is a Mr. Miller, a mason, a Scotsman, who will be exceeding happy to see you. I cannot tell you where he lives; but there is not a shopkeeper but has a printed list of all the principal inhabitants. There are waggons continually passing from these parts to Pittsburg; make the best bargain you can with one or more of these waggons to carry your women and children, and the men



The scite of WEST UNION was appropriated by the legislature of the state of Ohio for the seat of justice for Adams county, and 110 acres of ground were purchased, at 8 dollars per acre. It was divided into streets, and lots of one-third of an acre, and out lots of 2 acres; with a re-

of you may travel on foot. Set off in company with one of these carriers' waggons. You will usually travel about 20 miles a-day. When you pass market-towns, purchase a little provisions for yourselves and horses. When you have advanced about 60 or 100 miles, the road will grow rougher, which will likely render it necessary to purchase one or two more horses. By this time you will have fallen in with other families in the same situation with yourselves. You will find the people every where very freely disposed to ask every thing, and tell you every thing. The sooner you get into their manner, it will be the more advantage to you; but be always upon your guard against knaves. You will find a great many difficulties and inconveniences; but with a good spirit, and an indulgent Heaven, every thing becomes easy. Your expences will depend a great deal upon little incidents, which human eye cannot foresee; but if, after you have discharged all your accounts about Greenock, you have the one half remaining, I think you will have a sufficiency; and, upon the word of an honest man, I positively give it as my opinion, that, though you were to lay out every farthing of your money, if it brought you in health to your destination, you will be considerable gainers. I don't think it will suit men in your situation, to lay out any of your money in speculation, upon trading articles; but you may consult with the merchants in Greenock. You must likewise observe to have the money you bring into America changed into dollars or gold coin. Take care and secure your liquor well, else the sailors will use it as a common stock. If any of you are skilled in music, a fiddle, or some such instrument, to raise the spirits, will be a valuable piece of furniture. Keep as much above deck as possible. I commend you all to the care of the God of Abraham, who went out not knowing whither; and remain, dear brethren,

ROBERT HAMILTON BISHOP.



serve of 4 lots for the use of the public buildings, and one on a spring of fine water for an academy. The lots were resold at from 6 to 78 dollars each; the out-lots for about 40 dollars each. The whole realized 3307 dollars, which, after defraying the expences, went into the county treasury. The town was laid out in 1804, and now consists of 32 dwelling-houses, and contains 224 inhabitants. The public buildings are a court-house, meeting-house, jail, and school. There are 3 taverns and 3 stores. The town is principally composed of mechanics and their families, who are all doing well.

Land in the neighbourhood is generally good, and is well watered, abounding in springs. This is on the Virginia military tract, which continues all the way to Chillicothe; and in which land, in the unimproved state, sells for about 2 dollars per acre.

The country is all perfectly healthy, no instance having occurred of bilious fever, or fever and ague. Four great state roads centre at this place, which are a great accommodation to the inhabitants. We were informed, that 5 acres of land in the neighbourhood produced 21 waggon loads of grain, and that provisions were plenty and reasonable; beef, of an excellent quality, being at 2 dollars 50 cents per cwt. Boarding in taverns is 2 dollars per week.

The country abounds in springs of good water, iron ore, and free-stone. Sheep have increased, and there is a good supply of wool, of which the inhabitants make a variety of domestic manufactures. They also manufacture flax and cotton.

October 3d. We set out on our journey at 6 o'clock; but, mistaking our road, we travelled several miles out of our way, when we were put right by a countryman, who



was taking his morning walk with a rifle in his hand. We found the country very rich; the trees principally oak, walnut, poplar, and sugar-maple.

Having regained the proper road, which we found a very good one, we travelled through a very beautiful country, to a branch of Brush creek, where the road forks; that to the right hand winding up a pretty steep and high hill; we took the left, and arrived to breakfast at the house of a family of the name of Allen, from Armagh, Ireland. From thence we travelled through a good soil, six miles, the next eight being rather light and sandy, to the Sinking springs, so called from a large spring of pure water which rises and disappears several times, and finally issues from the brow of a hill. Here Mr. Heistant, a German, owns a fine farm, and keeps a tavern, and my fellow-traveller purchased a quantity of oats for the horses, on which, like the peach brandy, he made a saving of 50 per cent.

Two miles from Heistant's we had dinner in the same style we had yesterday. I was quite pleased with the novelty of the thing, and my taste and that of my companion were well suited to each other. I could eat no *fat* pork, and he liked the fat best; so he ate all the fat and I got all the lean; and having drank out of the pure fountain of water at which we halted, we resumed our journey.

We had not travelled far when we were joined by a new settler of the name of Smith, from Virginia, who told us he was in quest of some stray cows. He was a young man, newly married, and had purchased a farm of 100 acres, for two dollars per acre, on an unlimited credit, but he had to pay interest after the second year. Being without capital, he hires himself out part of his time, and clears a little of his own property as he can get it overtaken. In



this way, I have no doubt but he will be very comfortably situated on his farm of 100 acres, in the course of a few years.

After parting with Mr. Smith, we passed over a pretty high hill, from whence we had a rich view of great extent, but it was checkered by the trees, which detracted from the distinctness of vision, while it exhibited a greater variety. Having descended the hill, we passed through a fertile bottom, and reached Bainbridge, 38 miles from West Union, at dark, where we stopped all night.

BAINBRIDGE is quite a *new* town, consisting of 12 or 14 houses only. The inhabitants are mostly from Pennsylvania, Kentucky, New England, and Ireland. Bottom lands round this sells for nine dollars per acre; the high lands are from two to four dollars.

October 4th, we set out at half past five o'clock, and having travelled a mile, came up with a Mr. Shelby from *Pickaway Plains*, and, as he was travelling the same road with us, we kept company, and I availed myself of the opportunity to procure some little information regarding that district.

He told me there was a good road on the east side of the Scioto, through the plains, to Franklinton, round which there was a fine country, settling up rapidly. The plains are large meadows, without timber, having a rich soil, and are easy of cultivation. They have had some little bilious fever and fever and ague this summer, but the country was generally healthy. A road leads from Franklinton to Newark, through a level country, covered with beech wood, and is often muddy. The land is good all the way from the plains to Lake Erie, and on the banks of the lake, about Sandusky bay, is a fine fertile country.



We travelled through a tract of very rich bottom land, along the banks of Paint creek, seven miles, and a mile beyond this we came to a tavern on a rising ground, where we stopped to breakfast.

Lands in the neighbourhood sell at six dollars per acre, and are settling very fast; the country, however, is a little subject to fever and ague; but as the settlements progress, it will be drained, and become healthy. In passing along we saw some new stone buildings, and having crossed the river Paint we ascended a pretty high hill, on the summit of which is a most elegant stone building, belonging to Col. M'Arthur. Having passed this we came in view of Chillicothe, 18 miles from Bainbridge, at which we arrived about mid-day, and I took up my lodgings at Buchanan's excellent tavern—my friend pursued his journey towards Zanesville.

A short time after I arrived the dinner bell rang, and I repaired to the dinner table, where I found 12 or 14 very respectable gentlemen seated, and there was a plentiful store of provisions. After dinner I took a walk through the town, and ascended a hill to the west, about 300 feet high, where I had a fine view of the improvements, of the river, and of the surrounding country. In the evening I made the necessary enquiries for facilitating the business of the ensuing day.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

*Chillicothe,—Chillicothe district,—Virginia military lands.*

OCTOBER 5th. I had by this time got so much into the habit of pursuing my researches, that it became a source of real enjoyment, and I found the people so civil and discreet, and so well disposed to give information, that I felt no difficulty in applying to them, whether I had a letter of introduction or not. I had none to Chillicothe, and I did not feel the want of it.

After an early breakfast I waited upon Mr. Spencer, at the United States land office; where I spent the greater part of the day; and to that gentleman's politeness and attention I was principally indebted for the information arranged under the respective heads in this chapter.

CHILLICOTHE is situated on an extensive level plain, on the west bank of the Scioto river, which, by making a bend, bounds the town on the north, and the out-lots on the east. It is laid out on a pretty large scale, and a great number of out-lots are attached to it. The plan is regular, the streets crossing one another at right angles, and every square is divided into four parts by lanes crossing one another also at right angles, and at equal distances between the streets. This must be a great advantage, as it gives the possessor of every lot a back entry. The streets are 66 feet wide, the alleys  $16\frac{1}{2}$ ; the lots contain four acres each.



Chillicothe was one of the first settled towns in the state of Ohio, and was for a considerable time the seat of government; it now consists of about 250 houses, and contains 1360 inhabitants, of whom 126 are free people of colour.

The public buildings are a court-house, jail, academy, three churches, and a market-house. There are two rope walks, one cotton factory, one wool factory, one nail factory, one pottery, several distilleries, and four tan yards; and these are all thriving establishments. There are good mechanics in all the other branches calculated for the country. There are six taverns and 19 stores; and this is a very general market for the surplus produce of the country, consisting mostly of flour, of an excellent quality, pork, &c.

Mechanics, manufacturers, and labourers are all well paid, having from 75 cents to one dollar 50 cents per day, and such is the low price of provisions, that the expence of living is little more than a third of what it is in the eastern states. A few of the prices may be mentioned; flour 4 dollars per barrel, pork 2 dollars 50 cents per cwt., fowls  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents each; beef, mutton, and veal, 3 to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  cents per lb. The principal branches of manufactures that are most susceptible of improvement are hemp, cotton, and wool; and glass connected with beer and porter brewing could be established to advantage.

A great proportion of the inhabitants are from Virginia and Maryland, and a number from Pennsylvania; there are but few New Englanders or foreigners. They are reputed to be sober and industrious, and are generally well informed. Education is pretty well attended to, and I observed that they were by no means indifferent politicians.



It was on the eve of an election; there are three newspapers in the place, and they were all hard at work in support of their respective friends or favourites, as candidates for the assembly. I like to see men take an active interest in the public concerns of the country. The phrase "he is a peaceable man, and never meddles with politics," is no great compliment to the inhabitant of a free country. Public affairs must be managed by somebody, and to say that people are indifferent as to who that may be, is, in other words, to say they have no patriotism, nor care about the public welfare. The duties of an active politician and a peaceable citizen are surely compatible. Let him support the candidate of his choice by all the activity in his power; but let this be done with integrity and with justice to his opponent; let him adhere strictly to the *truth*, and avoid calumny; and after the election, when the voice of the majority has expressed who the rulers shall be, let these have the undivided support of the community, till next election.

CHILLICOTHE DISTRICT is bounded by Canton district on the north; by Zanesville district, and the Ohio company's purchase on the east; by the Ohio river south; and by the Virginia military lands on the west; which are divided from Chillicothe district by the Scioto river. The length from north to south is 145 miles, and the breadth from east to west 42; it contains about 5000 square miles, or about 3,200,000 acres. The northern part, being nearly one-third of this district, is part of the United States military lands, and is generally a good soil. Part of it is level and marshy; but it is free from swamps, and, being nearly all appropriated to agriculture, will soon be drained and healthy. It abounds with springs of excellent water,



and numerous rivulets. To the south of this runs a stripe of land about three miles broad, and 42 miles long, which was appropriated to the relief of such as had to abandon their settlements in the time of the war, and take refuge in other places, and is thence called *refugee land*. It is also good land, but there is a large swamp in the middle of it, between Walnut creek, a branch of the Scioto, and Licking creek, a branch of the Muskingum. From thence to Chillicothe is an undulating country, abounding in hill and dale, and so continues to the Ohio, the hills encreasing in size, as the country approaches that river. The soil is in general good throughout the whole tract, the best of it being along the Ohio and Scioto rivers, which for that reason has the greatest number of settlements; but the whole is settling rapidly. There are large beds of limestone and freestone in the district, and these are interspersed with beds of clay, which retain the water, and this circumstance gives the country a preference over Kentucky. Iron ore is plenty, and it is supposed the hills abound with coal.

The whole is well watered, abounding in springs and small streams, having excellent situations for mill seats; the Ohio washes it on the south, a distance of 60 miles; and the Scioto washes it on the west its whole length. The Scioto is a very beautiful stream. It rises about 60 miles to the north-west of this district, within a few miles of the Sandusky river, and pursuing a south-east course, passes the Indian boundary line, from whence it runs nearly a south direction, about 50 miles; and at Franklinton forms a junction with a fine stream called Whetstone river. South of this about 10 or 12 miles it receives the waters of Big Belly's creek, composed of Walnut creek and



Alum creek, and thence runs nearly south, receiving, in its progress from the west, Derby creek, Deer creek, and Paint creek; from the east, Lower Walnut creek, Sippo creek, and Salt creek; besides a great number of small streams; and, thus augmented, it falls into the Ohio, 70 miles by water, and 45 by land, below Chillicothe. The river has a fine gentle current, throughout its whole course, and is navigable for keel-boats to Chillicothe, and for smaller craft nearly to its source. There are several mineral springs in the district; the chief are a salt spring, and a sulphur spring, not far from Chillicothe.

This district is finely timbered; the principal kinds are oak, hickory, ash, sugar-maple, chesnut, honey-locust, walnut, &c.; and the soil is kindly to the raising of fruits, vegetables, grain, and grass.

Land is very various in price, according to situation and quality. The United States' lands are two dollars per acre, with four years to pay them; or if purchased for cash 1 dollar 64 cents. A good deal of the best of these are picked up, but many desirable tracts yet remain; and from the unquestionable security of the land-titles, they generally meet with a preference. The bottom lands are nearly all engrossed by individuals, and are resold as high as they can. The average price for uncleared land, in the bottoms, is about five or six dollars per acre. Farms of land, partly improved, are constantly in the market, at from two to six dollars, according to the quality of the soil, and the value of the improvements. Horses sell for 40 to 80 dollars; cows 10 to 12 dollars; sheep 2 dollars each.

This district contains part of 10 counties, and the inhabitants may be estimated at about 30,000, who have all set-



tled here within 25 years; and the population is likely to encrease very fast, particularly on the banks of the Scioto, where the seat of government will be ultimately fixed, the site of it being on the east side of the river, nearly opposite to Franklinton.

The lands in this district are rated, in the state books, nearly as follows, whence some idea may be formed of the soil: in 100 parts, 4 are of 1st rate; 52 2d rate; and 44 3d rate: but it is to be observed that this gives only a *relative* idea, for a great deal of the third rate land, in the state of Ohio, would be reckoned first rate in some other places. A general remark may also be made, that the occupiers of land, particularly non-residents, holding large tracts, will, in order to save the land-tax, probably in their returns make as much of the land second and third rate, as they consistently can. First rate land pays a tax of 1 dollar 20 cents per 100 acres; second rate 1 dollar; and third rate 60 cents.

Although the average price of land may be quoted at 2 dollars, and some as high as 10 or 12 dollars, yet some districts of hilly land could be purchased for half a dollar an acre, and probably one of the best businesses in all the country would be sheep-farming in such districts, connected with the manufacture of woollen yarn and cloth.

On the VIRGINIA MILITARY LANDS my observations shall be short, because a great many of those made on the Chillicothe district applies also to them, and there are certain general remarks that will be more appropriate in the general account of the state of Ohio. This tract is bounded by the Indian boundary line on the north, by the Ohio on the south, by the Cincinnati district and Symmes's purchase on the west, and by the Chillicothe district on the east. It is about 120 miles long, and nearly 60 broad;



and contains upwards of 6000 square miles, or nearly 4,000,000 of acres.

The face of the country, soil, and timber are very nearly assimilated to those in the Chillicothe district. There are a great variety of small streams, and desirable situations for mill-seats.

The principal settlers are from Virginia, Kentucky, Pennsylvania, and Jersey; the inhabitants amount to about 48,000, and are rapidly encreasing in number, in wealth, and improvements.

By the state books, this district appears to be 4 per cent. 1st rate, 60 per cent. 2d rate, and 36 per cent. 3d rate land.

The country in the immediate neighbourhood of Chillicothe is really beautiful. The plain on which it stands, consisting of about 10,000 acres, is as level as a bowling-green; and it is bounded on the west, north-west, and south-east by pretty high hills, from whence there are charming views. The Scioto is a clear stream, about 200 yards broad, with a gravelly bottom, and abounds with fish, so that it is both useful and ornamental to the town.



## CHAPTER XXV.

*Leave Chillicothe,—New Lancaster,—Springfield,—  
Zanesville.*

**OCTOBER 6th.** I left Chillicothe at 6 o'clock. The morning was foggy and cool. The river was low, and I forded it about knee deep. On reaching the north bank, I passed through a fine bottom, the property of Mr. Zane, of Wheeling, to be afterwards noticed. Here the dew was so heavy, that the lofty trees shook their pearly drops over me like a shower of rain. About half a mile from the river, the country rises by a gradual ascent, and the road continues good to Keneconek creek, a beautiful clear stream, which falls into the Scioto seven or eight miles above Chillicothe. There are some excellent flour-mills upon it, and iron ore has been found on its banks. Nine miles from Chillicothe, I stopped at a small tavern to breakfast.

Here the landlord informed me he had moved from Kentucky, and liked this country better, principally on account of the freedom from slavery, and the security of his land-title. To the business of farming a small piece of land, he added that of *teaching a school* and keeping a tavern, by which means he makes a comfortable subsistence for his family; and I have no doubt but he will do very well. He informed me that this part of the country was



very healthy, and his rosy children bore testimony to the truth of the remark.

After breakfast, I passed through a number of small plains or prairies, quite bare of trees, and generally about a quarter of a mile broad; and, passing a branch of Salt creek, I arrived at Tarlton, a small place, consisting of 12 or 13 houses only. Here I fell in with a Scots book-seller, from New York, who told me he had been at Cincinnati looking out for a settlement; we agreed to travel together to Zanesville. The settlers at Tarlton are mostly Germans. The salt-works, on Salt creek, are eight miles below this place; the country round is fertile, and the climate healthy.

Leaving Tarlton, we passed through a low rich country, with small swampy prairies, and not very thickly settled, to a tavern, seven miles from New Lancaster; and here we fell in with two more travellers, going to the eastward. From hence the country gets more elevated, the woods are principally black and white oak, and the small streams and springs are very abundant. We passed a stream called Clear creek, and, as we approached New Lancaster, we observed a number of small hills, some of them rocky, but the soil good in the bottoms. At the west side of the town, we passed over a swampy meadow, by a very good turnpike road, on which we paid a toll of  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents, at a wooden bridge erected over the Hockhocking river, here a very small stream. Beyond this, the town is handsomely situated on a plain; we passed to the east end of it, and took up our lodgings for the night at a very good tavern.

NEW LANCASTER is a handsome little town, in the centre of Fairfield county, of which it is the capital. It was laid out 11 or 12 years ago, and has been mostly set-



tled by emigrants from Lancaster, Pennsylvania, who gave it its name; but the greater part of the late settlers are from New England. It is regularly laid out, the streets crossing one another at right angles; the principal buildings are upon one broad street. It is divided into lots of 82 feet front, by 164 deep, which sell for about 300 dollars.

The town now consists of about 100 houses, containing 350 inhabitants; the public buildings are a court-house and market-house; and there are 9 taverns and 11 stores.

The greater part of the inhabitants are mechanics. The price of labour is about the same as Chillicothe. Provisions are reasonable; flour about 2 dollars 25 cents per cwt.; beef 4 cents per lb.; and other articles in proportion.

The state of society is here very good; the people are sober and industrious, and the laws well administered. Education is properly attended to, and this has a chance to become a very excellent settlement.

The country round New Lancaster is healthy, and the soil generally good. There is coal seven miles from hence on the waters of Rush creek, and freestone and limestone not far off; and there is iron ore at the falls of the Hockhocking, 18 miles below; at which the proprietor is about to establish iron works.

Hockhocking river rises a little above this, and, being augmented by many small streams, pursues a very winding course to the south-eastward, and falls into the Ohio, after running a course, including its windings, of nearly 100 miles. This river is navigable to the falls about 70 miles from its outlet. These falls are five feet high, and are a fine situation for mill-seats, and well improved. There



are many mills above the falls, among others, a paper-mill nine miles from this place. The banks of the river are pretty well settled from its outlet to Athens, but from thence to within 8 or 10 miles of New Lancaster, the country is rough, and the settlements thin.

October 7. Another gentleman travelling to the eastward joined us at New Lancaster, and we set out, five in number, this morning at 6 o'clock. Two miles from New Lancaster, we passed a very elegant brick house, built by John Baldwin, who has a fine farm, beside a rivulet of pure water. In our progress we passed a great many such rivulets, all supplied with very pure water, and we were told they were fed by springs, and never dried up; which must be of great advantage to this part of the country. Water is always to be found of a good quality, by digging 12 or 14 feet.

We stopped at a good tavern to breakfast, 12 miles from New Lancaster, where we were told that the whole of the township was good, and so much improved that the school section was leased for 56 dollars per annum. The money arising from it was divided among those who sent their children to school, in proportion to the number sent.

From hence we rode about 14 miles to Jonathan creek, through a country agreeably uneven, rather hilly, indeed, having an excellent soil for wheat; the principal timber is oak, hickory, walnut, and chesnut. Jonathan creek, along which we travelled some way, is a beautiful little stream, with free-stone banks, and abounding with mill-seats, coal, and iron ore; and the whole country round was really beautiful, the view being enlivened by the radiant beams of the sun on a very fine evening.



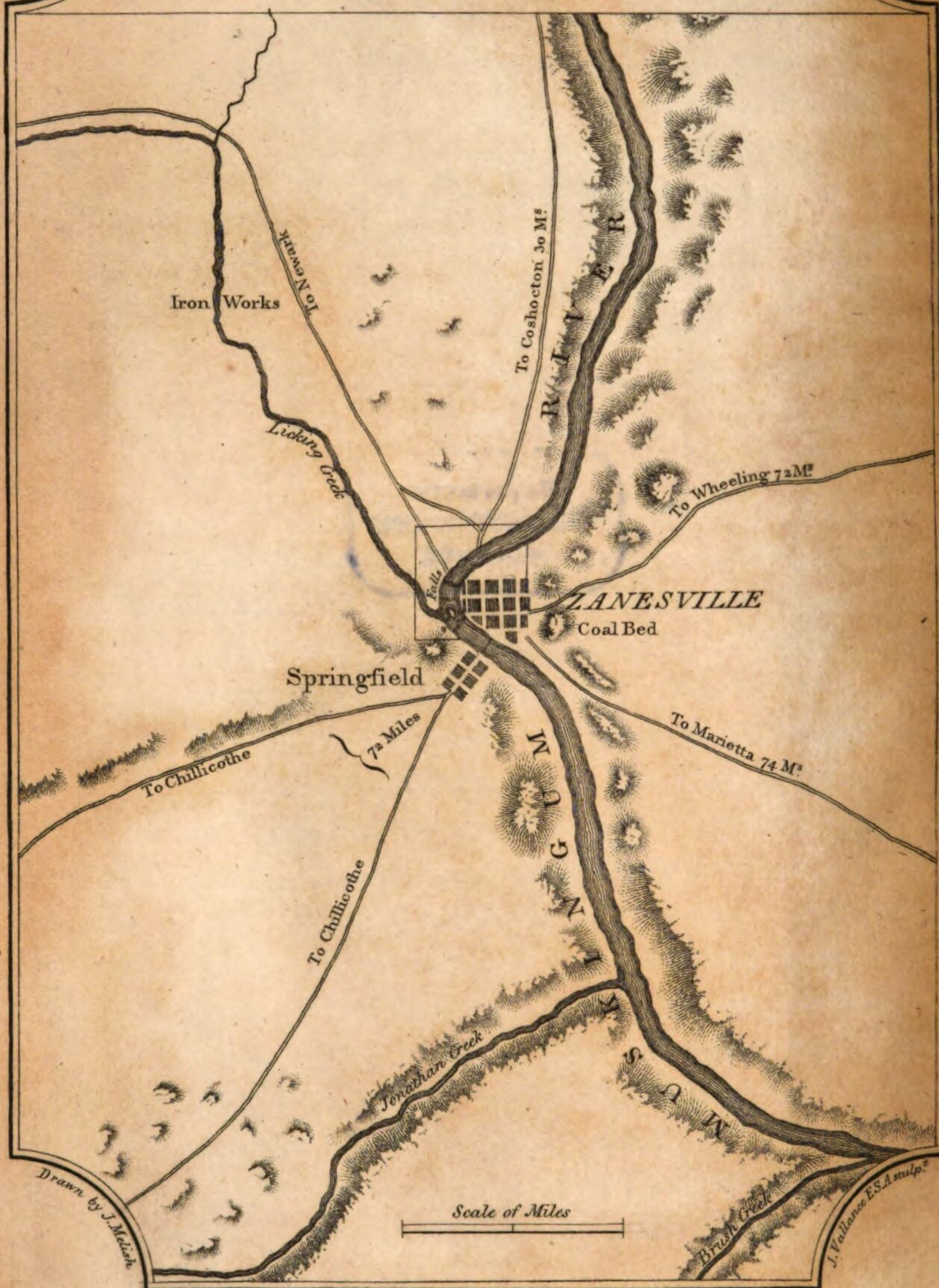
We travelled on through a rich valley, and passing through Springfield, a handsome place, mostly built on one street, we forded the Muskingum about knee deep, the current very rapid, the bottom fine gravel, and the breadth about 150 yards. We arrived at Zanesville about sun-set.



Bayrische  
Staatsbibliothek  
München



VIEW of the COUNTRY  
round  
ZANESVILLE





## CHAPTER XXVI.

*Zanesville,—Zanesville district.*

DR. STANBERY, of New York, was the first person whom I heard mention Zanesville, in the course of my inquiries in the spring of this year; I had, however, heard a good deal of it afterwards, and expected to find it a pretty little place. But it certainly did exceed my expectations. I found a large thriving town, with a great number of handsome brick houses, the buildings going rapidly on; and every thing wearing a flourishing aspect. The ground around it was well cleared, the neighbouring hills were getting into a state of cultivation, mills were erecting; and bridges, banks, and manufactures were projected. The situation too, for all these projects appeared favourable. The Muskingum river is navigable to this place, and beyond it, to near its head, from whence there is a communication with lake Erie, by a small portage. There are fine falls at Zanesville, and mills may be erected to almost an unlimited extent. Licking creek pours its waters into the Muskingum by a cascade opposite the town, and affords also a fine situation for mill-seats, while it forms a very agreeable prospect. The banks of these rivers abound with excellent soil, timber, coal, limestone, and iron ore; and the great state road from Pittsburg to Kentucky passes through the town. “*This must certainly become a fine situation for manufactures.*” Such were my first impres-



sions on viewing Zanesville, and I resolved to spend some days there, to procure information and make remarks; in doing which I met with every assistance from its friendly inhabitants. I had letters to two gentlemen in Zanesville, and they introduced me to many others, who greatly facilitated my inquiries: I shall *condense* the result of my observations into this chapter.

ZANESVILLE is situated on the Muskingum river, about 64 miles from the Ohio by land, and from 70 to 80 by water; in north latitude  $39^{\circ} 58'$ , west longitude from Washington  $4^{\circ} 50'$ . The scite of the town occupies a mile square, and extends to both sides of the river; but all the buildings yet erected are on the east side, where the town is neatly laid out by streets and lanes, crossing one another at right angles like Chillicothe. The building lots are 132 feet deep, by 66 feet in front, making one-fifth of an acre, and sell for from 100 to 1000 dollars. There are a number of out-lots of five acres each, and they sell for from 100 to 200 dollars an acre.

The improvements in Zanesville commenced in the year 1804. Five years afterwards it contained 92 houses, and 600 inhabitants; it now contains about 250 houses, and upwards of 1200 inhabitants. The whole township contains 2154. Many of the houses are built of brick, and a few of stone. The public buildings are, a court-house, occupied also as a state-house, a jail, and a land-office. There is no church, but one is about to be built, and a proposition has also been made to build a bridge over the Muskingum, and to establish a bank\*. The town is supplied by excellent wa-

\* The legislature at the last session passed acts to build a bridge and to incorporate a bank. Murray, Draper, Fairman, & Co. lately finished the plates for the notes.



ter from pump-wells, which are generally about 45 feet deep, but probably at no very distant period they will get a supply of spring water from the hills to the eastward of the town, which have a sufficient elevation to send it to the tops of the highest houses.

Zanesville is a place of considerable trade; it has 11 taverns, and 11 stores; and the following professions are exercised: masons and stone-cutters, brick-makers, carpenters, cabinet-makers, smiths, clock and watch-makers, tanners, curriers, saddlers, boot and shoemakers, butchers, bakers, hatters, taylors, printers, rope-makers, potters, and painters. The price of labour is nearly the same all over the western country: a common labourer has 75 cents per day, brick-makers have 5 dollars per 1000 for bricks, and 2 dollars 50 cents for laying. Stone-cutters and carpenters work at the Philadelphia prices. Other trades have about one dollar per day.

The markets are favourable to tradesmen and labourers. House-rent may be quoted at 36 to 50 dollars per annum; coal  $5\frac{1}{2}$  cents per bushel, delivered; wood 1 dollar per cord, delivered; flour 4 dollars per barrel; meal 33 cents per cwt.; potatoes 25 cents per bushel; turnips  $12\frac{1}{2}$ : other vegetables plenty and cheap. Beef, mutton, and veal 3 to 4 cents per lb.; pork 2 dollars 50 cents per cwt.; bacon 10 cents per lb.; venison 25 per ham; fowls  $6\frac{1}{4}$  each; ducks  $12\frac{1}{2}$ ; geese  $37\frac{1}{2}$ ; wild turkies 25; hog's lard 3 per lb.; cheese and butter  $12\frac{1}{2}$ ; whisky and peach-brandy 40 per gallon; cyder 5 dollars per barrel; salt 1 dollar 50 cents per bushel; fish very plenty and cheap. Boarding from 1 dollar 75 cents to 2 dollars 50 cents per week.



Various branches of manufactures might be established here to great advantage, of which may be enumerated, cotton-spinning and weaving, wool-spinning and weaving, ropes, spun-yarn, and cotton bagging; frame smith-work and hosiery; glass and glass bottles; beer and porter. The materials for all these are abundant, or can be easily procured. Cotton is brought from Tennessee at from four to five cents per lb. Sheep, both of the common and merino breed, thrive remarkably well, and are getting very plenty. Hemp grows luxuriantly on the river bottoms; iron is plenty every where through the country; every material for making glass is on the spot. Grain is very cheap; and hops grow spontaneously.

There is a spirit to encourage domestic manufactures among the inhabitants, and any manufacture that is calculated for the place, and well conducted, is certain to succeed.

In point of commerce, Zanesville is likely to become a considerable place. The banks of the Muskingum and its waters upward are settling rapidly; and the quantity of produce that will come down the river will encrease every year. At present, almost the only article of surplus produce is flour, of which the price has been quoted. Other articles are raised in abundance, but the great influx of emigrants consumes nearly the whole.

The inhabitants of Zanesville are very mixed. About half are probably from Pennsylvania, and the remainder are principally from the New England states and Virginia. There are few foreigners. They are quiet and moral in their deportment, and are pretty well informed. There is no public seminary of education established as yet, but it is presumed an academy will soon be built; and there is



a good opening for a scientific teacher. The education of young ladies has not been neglected; a female seminary was about to be established by two ladies from Baltimore. There are several common schools, and the fund for the support of this important branch of education, is very ample, but as it applies to the whole state, it will be noticed hereafter.

The police of the town is at present on the same footing as the other townships, under the management of trustees, but it was intended to apply for a charter of incorporation, and, if it is incorporated, it will, of course, be under the direction of mayor, aldermen, &c.

ZANESVILLE DISTRICT is bounded north by Canton district, south by the Ohio company's purchase, east by Steubenville and Marietta districts, and west by Chillicothe district. Its length, from south to north, is about 72 miles; its breadth is about 50 miles; and its area about 3,600 square miles, or 2,304,000 acres.

Upwards of two-thirds of this district is occupied by the *army* lands, and a small portion is *refugee* lands. The face of the country is beautifully diversified. To the south, along the Muskingum, the hills are pretty high and rough; to the north the surface is agreeably uneven, with some pretty high hills; to the north-west it is more level. The soil is various, but a great portion of it is good; the bottoms on the rivers are very rich, and the hills are generally covered with a strong mould, which answers well for wheat. The district stands, in the state books, about 4 per cent. of first rate; 40 per cent. of second rate; and 56 per cent. of third rate land. The whole is abundantly supplied with freestone, limestone, iron-ore, and inexhaustible beds of coal.



The district is remarkably well watered. The Muskingum runs through it from one extremity to the other. This beautiful river merits particular notice. It rises in a small lake on the boundary line of the Connecticut reserve, and passing into that district, it runs west about 14 miles; and from thence to the Cayahoga river, which falls into lake Erie, there is a portage of only seven or eight miles. From thence it bends to the south, and, running nearly a south direction, about 60 miles, receives in its progress, besides a number of small streams, Sandy creek, Gutgat-sink creek, Sugar creek, and Stillwater creek. From Stillwater, it runs nearly a western course to Coshocton, where it forms a junction with White Woman's creek. To this junction it bears the name of the Tuscarawas branch, but it is now known by the general name of Muskingum. From Coshocton to Zanesville is 30 miles by land, but the river course is about 40, in a direction a little west of south, and it receives two considerable streams by the way, Wills creek and Wakatomaka. At Zanesville it receives Licking creek, and, between this and the Ohio, it is augmented by a vast number of small streams. Its confluence with the Ohio was noticed at page 105. Some of its tributary streams are very large. White Woman's creek is composed of Killbucks creek, Mohecan, John's creek, and Owl creek, which, with their head waters, cover a vast tract of country; and Wills creek and Licking creek are both very considerable streams. The greater part of the waters of this river are fed by springs, which unquestionably contribute much to the health and comfort of the inhabitants; and the river is, in consequence, generally clear, and the water excellent.



The natural timber is very fine, and of great variety. The chief kinds may be noticed: oak, walnut, hickory, cherry, sugar-maple, poplar, elm, ash, sycamore, honey-lo-cust, &c. Fruit-trees of every kind, thrive remarkably well; peach-trees, raised from the stone, bear fruit in three years. Grain, grass, and vegetables are raised in abundance.

The climate is healthy and agreeable. People from the eastern states say that the summers are not so oppressive as in Vermont and Massachusetts, while the winters are generally so mild, that cattle mostly graze in the fields. The spring commences about the 15th of March, and gardening begins about the 1st of April, which is generally a very pleasant month; but there are often a few days of cold stormy weather about the beginning of May. The warm weather commences about the middle of May, and continues till about the middle of September, being warmest about the beginning of June; but the heat is moderate. There is no thermometer kept at Zanesville, but, so far as I could judge, it appeared that the extremity of the summer heat seldom exceeded 80°. The fall weather is temperate, dry, and beautiful; and continues till about the middle of December. The winters are very changeable, and subject to a great deal of rain. Except in the neighbourhood of ponds and undrained marshes, which are few, the country is very healthy. About Zanesville it is particularly so; and as there are no swamps nor ponds, but what can be drained, the district will become, I think, one of the most desirable in the United States.

It is little more than 12 years since this district began to settle, and it now contains about 20,000 inhabitants. The people are very mixed. The greater part are from Pennsylvania, and the remainder mostly from Virginia, Mary-



land, Jersey, and New England. There are few foreigners. They are generally civil, discreet, and industrious. The first business of life, in a new country, being clearing of land, little attention can be paid to education or science for some time. In the towns, there are some scientific men, principally of the medical profession, and there is a pretty general disposition to give the children instruction, but a good deal has yet to be done to make this important subject attended to in the way it ought to be. People are to be found here of all the different persuasions in religion; but none have any peculiar privileges, so that they have nothing of that kind to quarrel about; and all live in christian charity. There is a newspaper established at Zanesville, and, as they get numerous others by mail, they are all well informed on the subject of politics. Every man, woman, and child, almost, read the newspapers; and they express their opinions freely. An election took place while I was at Zanesville, and it was conducted with the greatest harmony imaginable. Each voter handed in a slip of paper, containing the names of the candidates of his choice, and it was deposited in a ballot-box; and the name of the voter was recorded. The polls were kept open from 10 till 4 o'clock, when all the votes were counted, and the candidates who had the greatest number, were declared to be duly elected. I was told that the election was general throughout the state, on the same day, between the same hours; and that there was a poll in every *township*. This I consider a wise regulation. It is of great consequence, in a popular government, that the sentiments of the people be fairly expressed, and this can be done in no way so completely as by small districts, in which the citizens can transact the whole business in a few hours, and, being few



in number, and all known to each other, the whole is conducted without tumult or noise, or any of those disgraceful scenes which often attend elections on a large scale.

Agriculture, is of course, the great business of a new country, so that farmers, and such mechanics as contribute to the support of that important branch, are the best adapted to the country; but I have no doubt that manufactures will flourish, although I think it may be prudent for such manufacturers only to go there as have capitals to carry on the business; and such workmen as are specially written for. The disposition to encourage manufactures is sufficiently obvious, and there are some of the inhabitants who would even support a useful undertaking by pecuniary aid; but the greater part of the capital in this country is vested in new lands, as fast as it is accumulated, and there being a constant drain upon the specie capital, by payments to the United States government, there is very little capital to spare for other objects.

Very considerable progress has been made in constructing roads, and in other internal improvements.

The price of land is various, according to situation and quality. The United States lands here are the same as in other districts, 2 dollars per acre, on a credit, or 1 dollar 64 cents, cash; but purchases can often be made of individuals on better terms, particularly from those who hold very large tracts. The land tax on a large tract is heavy, and after paying it a few years, without getting any return, the holders, particularly non-residents, are glad to sell out at any price. This circumstance, connected with that of the United States holding such large tracts of land, at a low price, will always operate against land speculations on a large scale. The only mode in which a *land trade* can be



profitable is to purchase a tract for cash, subdivide it into farms of different sizes to accommodate different settlers, and dispose of them at fair prices as soon as possible. In this way the land trade is fair and honourable, being exactly similar to that of buying any other commodity by wholesale, and selling it by retail; the public are accommodated, and the land-dealer has his certain reward. In any other way speculations in land are hazardous. Good lands rise in value, certainly, but such as speculate in them on a large scale, with a view of making money, will in all probability be disappointed, for the accumulation of interest, and the operation of the land-tax, will be found, generally, to amount to more than the rise on the lands.

From the facility with which live stock may be reared, the price of them is reasonable. Horses sell from 25 to 75 dollars, cows 15 to 20 dollars, sheep 2 to 2 dollars 50 cents.

The scite of Zanesville, together with that of New Lancaster, and a tract of land at Chillicothe, *each a mile square*, were granted by the United States government to Mr. Zane of Wheeling, as a compensation for his services in laying out the state road from Wheeling to Limestone. Two others were associated with Mr. Zane, and they divided the property. Mr. Zane's share is that beautiful tract of bottom land opposite to Chillicothe, which is rapidly improving in value; so also is the scite of New Lancaster; but that of Zanesville exceeds them both; and if its progress is not checked by the proprietor setting too great a value upon the remaining lots, of which I think there is some little danger, it is likely to become a very fine place indeed. As a situation for manufactures it has almost every advantage; there is a sufficiency of water to drive 50



mills; coal is on a hill in sight of the centre of the town; and there are iron-works within three or four miles of it; sheep are thriving in a wonderful manner; the river navigation is complete; and the roads are improving every year. In short, I never saw a place that appeared to be better adapted for the establishment of almost every branch of manufactures; and before leaving it, I shall say a few words on that subject generally.

“Is it best that all our citizens should be employed in the improvement of the land, or that one-half should be called off from that to exercise manufactures and handicraft arts for the other?” This question was proposed by a celebrated public character, in the United States, in the year 1781 (see vol. I. page 251), and the answer to it (page 252) suggests an important reflection. It shows that the policy of the leading men in the United States, *was* favourable to the system of foreign commerce, and *opposed* to the establishment of internal manufactures; and the great change which has since taken place, must be predicated upon a very great change of circumstances. We accordingly find it stated in the last official report upon the subject (see vol. I. page 397), that “several of the obstacles which impeded the progress of manufactures have been removed or lessened. The cheapness of provisions had always, to a certain extent, counterbalanced the high price of manual labour; AND THIS IS NOW, IN MANY IMPORTANT BRANCHES, NEARLY SUPERSEDED BY THE INTRODUCTION OF MACHINERY. *A great American capital has been acquired during the last 20 years; and the injurious violation of the neutral commerce of the United States, BY FORCING INDUSTRY AND CAPITAL INTO OTHER CHANNELS, have broken inveterate habits, and*



*given a general impulse, to which must be ascribed the great increase of manufactures during the last two years."*

The first remark that presents itself is, that, in our reasonings upon this subject, we are extremely apt to associate with it the idea of the miseries to be found in the workshops of Europe. But I think the association is incorrect. In Europe, particularly in those quarters of it under the operation of the feudal system, "manufactures are resorted to, of necessity, to support the surplus of their people." For the sale of the commodities manufactured *they are dependent on foreign markets*. The working people can seldom acquire any capital, they are obliged to ply from morning till night for a bare existence, and are subject to all the contingencies of a foreign export trade. Hence they are seldom even in comfortable circumstances; when the foreign trade fails, their misery is often extreme.

But the case is entirely different in the United States. Here every class is on an equal footing, and every branch of internal industry will naturally find its level. Manufactures will only flourish so far as they are on a level with other branches, and the workmen employed in them must be as well paid, as those employed in agriculture; in consequence of which we may fairly presume, that they will be equally virtuous, intelligent, and independent with the other members of the community.

In a country where the government is exercised by the people, it is to be presumed that the state of society which is most conducive to *internal independence* is the best. A popular government can regulate the internal concerns of the country in a manner the best calculated to promote the public good; but they have no controul over foreign nations, and, so far as they are linked to them by trade, fo-



reign nations may controul them. I should think, therefore, that the state of society which is the most independent is that which can supply the greatest number of its wants at home. That the manufactures of America will increase until they be equal to a supply of the demand at home, I have no doubt, and to that extent they would be perfectly congenial with the practice of virtue. It is only when the produce is so great that they depend upon a foreign market for a vent of the surplus, that they become pernicious.

That manufactures and the mechanical arts are not *in themselves* hurtful to a community, is obvious from many considerations. Among others, a very bright example may be referred to in the Harmonist Society. They not only supply all their wants within themselves, but they sell annually a large portion of their manufactures to their neighbours; yet we find that neither the organization of manufactures, nor the exercise of the mechanical arts, have at all tended to hurt their morals, or to interfere with their prosperity. On the contrary, they are probably the most virtuous society on the face of the earth, and they are flourishing beyond all example. The plain reason is, that *they are all on an equal footing at home, and are not dependent on any person abroad. They can regulate their own affairs in their own way.*

And it does not follow that in the prosecution of manufactures and the mechanic arts, *if confined to a supply of the internal consumption of the country*, "one-half of the people are taken away from agriculture." I have not the means of calculating the proportion that will be necessary, but I observe that even in Britain, where they are so completely dependent upon foreign markets, it is nearly as one and seven-tenths to two: the agriculturists being estimated



at 2,000,000, and the mechanics and manufacturers at 1,730,000. In the Harmonist Society, the agriculturists are 103, mechanics 66, manufacturers 63; but the society have adopted the principle to raise no grain for sale, and to vest the whole of their surplus labour in manufactured articles for the country. By the report before alluded to (see vol. I. page 397), it appears that the American manufactures exceed 120,000,000 dollars, and the imports amount to about 30,000,000 dollars; so that the addition of one-fourth to the manufacturing class would perfect the system; but such is the proportion of labour that can be saved by machinery, that it is presumed, if it were fairly applied, the additional hands wanted would be much less than one-fourth, and not at all so many as would make a sensible diminution in the ranks of the agriculturists. I have elsewhere remarked, "that in every community there are a great number of the members who are better calculated for labour in the house than in the field." I may add here, that in proportion to the increase of manufactures in the country, will the farmer have a demand for his surplus produce *at home*, and be less dependent on a foreign market; and it appears that he can be better accommodated, generally, with home-made articles, as they are more substantial in the fabric, and can be adapted with greater facility to the taste of the wearer, than foreign manufactures.

These remarks apply with *peculiar force* to the western country, where the produce is far from a market, and where materials for manufactures are so abundant.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

*Leave Zanesville,—Coshocton,—New Philadelphia,—  
Canton.*

OCTOBER 13th. I set out from Zanesville at 8 o'clock in the morning. I crossed the Muskingum by a boat, and travelled near the west bank, through a good tract of land, but little cultivated. At 10, I passed over a pretty high hill, where I had a fine view, and, through a country agreeably diversified, I reached Wakatomika creek, 15 miles from Zanesville. The land along the Muskingum would make very desirable farms, if cut into sections, having a quarter of a mile along the river, and one mile back. At Wakatomika I saw a large flock of sheep, with some merinoes among them, and was informed they belonged to a Mr. Adams, who had been very successful in sheep-farming. The river banks are here fertile and beautiful; and, on the west bank, there are large and fertile bottoms. I travelled along these, close by the river, about 2 miles, when I passed a methodist meeting-house. The hearers amounted to about 30 or 40 only; but the preacher was holding forth as if he had been addressing as many thousands. He was literally *roaring*. A little beyond this, I stopped at a tavern to feed my horse, and was told the family was from Virginia, and liked this place remarkably well.



The bottoms continue 6 or 7 miles along the river, and are interspersed with several little openings, the work, no doubt, of the Indian tribes, now no more in this place. About 6 miles from the tavern, I passed over some of the river-hills, rough, steep, and stony; and thence descended into a rich bottom. Here I met a family in a waggon, travelling to New Lancaster, and they very civilly gave me information as to the best place of crossing the river. I obeyed their directions, and crossed over where they had done with their waggon. The river was here a beautiful stream, about 130 yards wide, above knee-deep, with a fine sandy bottom. Along the east bank there is a beautiful plain of very rich land, 4 or 5 miles to Coshocton, at the confluence of White Woman's creek and Tuscarawa river, and, having reached it, I stopped all night.

COSHOCOTON is the seat of justice of Coshocton county, and is quite a new place, containing about 140 inhabitants. It is a little subject to fever and ague; but the unhealthiness will be but temporary. The situation is beautiful, and the country round it is rich, abounding in coal, limestone, and free-stone. The timber is oak, chesnut, walnut, &c.; and the woods abound with sassafras. A great deal of *stock* is raised here for the eastern market. The country is so favourable, that cattle, to the value of 2100 dollars, has been raised and sold off 90 acres of land; and 4500 bushels of corn have been raised on 80 acres in one year.

October 14th. As I was preparing for my journey, I fell in with a Scotsman from Edinburgh, and we had a little conversation about *Auld Reekie*. The morning was damp and foggy. I rode about a mile through the bot-



tom, and could trace the cause of the fever and ague, in a number of little ponds which stand undrained in the meadow. The road passes over pretty high hills, about 5 miles, and then descends into a rich plain, in which, however, there are but few settlements, and the people look sickly. At 10 miles from Coshocton, I came to a small tavern, where I stopped to breakfast.

As I proposed to ride to New Philadelphia, 36 miles from Coshocton, and the road was altogether new to me, and often crossed the river, I was anxious to be gone as soon as possible, and urged the landlady to make all the haste she could. She said she would have the breakfast ready in a minute; but the first indication I saw of dispatch was a preparation to twist the necks of two chickens. I told her to stop, and she gave me a look of astonishment. "Have you any eggs?" said I. "Yes, plenty," replied she, still keeping in a stooping posture, with the chicken in her hand. "Well," said I, "just boil an egg, and let me have it, with a little bread and tea, and that will save you and I a great deal of trouble." She seemed quite embarrassed, and said she never could set down a breakfast to me like that. I assured her I would take nothing else. "Shall I fry some ham for you along with the eggs?" said she. "No," said I, "not a bit." "Well, will you take a little stewed pork?" "No." "Shall I make some fritters for you?" "No." "Preserve me, what, what will you take, then?" "*A little bread, and tea, and an egg.*" "Well, you're the most extraordinary man that I ever saw; but I can't set down a table that way." I saw that I was only to lose time by contesting the matter farther; so I allowed her to follow her own plan as to the cooking, assuring her that I would take



mine as to eating. She detained me about half an hour, and at last placed upon the table a profusion of ham, eggs, fritters, bread, butter, and some excellent tea. All the time I was at breakfast, she kept pressing me to eat; but I kept my own council, and touched none of the dishes, except the bread, tea, and an egg. She affected great surprize, and when I paid her the ordinary fare, a quarter of a dollar, she said it was hardly worth any thing. I mention this circumstance to show the kind hospitality of the landlady, and the good living enjoyed by the *back-woods people*.

About a mile from the tavern, I passed a school, and thence through fertile bottoms, bounded by pretty high hills, well calculated for sheep grazing. At half past 11 I crossed the river, which was above knee deep, and about 80 yards wide, with a fine gravelly bottom. At 12 o'clock I passed through New Comer's town, and travelled about half an hour through pretty extensive plains. I then ascended a little hill, with a spring by the side of the way, which had a very bad smell; and I observed in the neighbourhood a great deal of wood in a decaying state, and a vast quantity of leaves almost in a state of putridity. The land is uncommonly rich; but there are few settlements. From hence is about 4 miles, through a pretty muddy road, to Yankee-town, where there are a number of thriving settlements; but, owing to its being an Indian reservation, the settlers cannot become possessed of the land, and they move off as soon as they get land of their own; so that the place will probably not soon be of much importance.

Beyond Yankee-town I again crossed the river, about knee deep, and stopped at Gnadenhutten, a small town,



consisting of 3 or 4 houses, a post-office, tavern, and store. The people are mostly Germans from Bedford, Pennsylvania, and appear to be very poor. This is also an Indian reservation. Two miles and a half from Gnadenhutten I again crossed the river, above knee deep, the bottom fine sand, and the water pure. The road, for a mile beyond the river, is very bad, through a rich bottom, after which it improves, and passes through a very beautiful country to Shoenbrun, an Indian town, consisting of a few houses only. The Indians look wretchedly poor. Half a mile beyond this I again crossed the river, knee deep, and from thence passed on through a fine level plain, a few miles, to New Philadelphia, where I stopped all night.

NEW PHILADELPHIA is situated on a beautiful plain of 3000 acres, in a large bend of the Tuscarawa river. It was laid out in 1804, and is now the seat of justice of Tuscarawa county, and consists of about 22 dwelling-houses, containing 180 inhabitants. It is divided into lots 88 feet square, which sell at from 20 to 200 dollars. The settlers are mostly Germans from Pennsylvania. The produce of the country is not more than sufficient for the settlement, except stock, which they drive to the eastward: the cattle to Philadelphia, and the hogs to Baltimore. The land is good in the neighbourhood, and sells for about 4 dollars per acre. The timber is oak, hickory, walnut, sugar-maple, and elm; and great quantities of Columbia root grows in the woods, of which 500 pounds might, in some places, be gathered in a day. Coal, limestone, iron ore, and free-stone abound in the neighbourhood.

October 15th. This morning I fell in with an honest Dutch farmer, and a young man from Cleveland; and, as they were going the same road, I availed myself of their



company. We travelled through the plain about 2 miles, and I observed that the soil was very sandy, and a great *under growth* of oak had sprung up in the course of a few years, a proof that these open prairies must have been kept clear of wood by the annual fires of the Indians. Some of the adjoining hills were cultivated, and bore excellent crops of wheat. To the north there is an opening, and an extensive prospect.

Two miles from the town we forded the river, about 80 yards wide, and about knee deep, the bottom gravel, and the banks fertile, but uncultivated. The lands on the north side of the river rise very beautifully, by a gradual ascent, and are of an excellent quality. I was told that a considerable quantity was here for sale. I found our traveller from Lake Erie very communicative, and he gave me a great deal of information about the banks of the lake. The German told me he was settled, very much to his satisfaction, not far from where I breakfasted yesterday morning. He said the fever and ague will be very temporary, as the river is pure water, and the lands can be all drained. The river makes a considerable bend to the eastward, to where it receives the waters of Gutgatsink creek, and the road runs right along its banks, where the whole country is really beautiful; but as we proceeded in our course the *bottom* on which we travelled became narrow and stony. We passed the river by a fine ford, about 60 yards wide, as usual about knee deep, and a gravelly bottom. This is the seventh time that I forded this river since I left Zanesville, and I always found nearly the same result—clear water, knee deep, and gravelly bottom; and I have no hesitation in pronouncing it the most beautiful river I ever saw, except the Ohio; and the scenery on its



banks is even more beautiful than on the Ohio. This is a very fine country, and will, in my opinion, become the seat of most extensive and thriving settlements.

After crossing the river we called at the house of a Dutch farmer, who told us he had settled here 10 years ago, at which time there was no house between him and Gnadenhutten, and there are now numerous settlements, a proof of the rapidity with which this country is settling up. We travelled along a fertile plain on the river's bank, bounded with pretty high land on our right, for four miles, and stopped at a Dutch tavern to breakfast.

The Dutch people make excellent settlers in a new country: they are a plodding, slow, sure-footed, sober race; and have an excellent knack at finding out the rich places. The only foe they have to encounter is the ague, but they seem to be *used to it*, as the fisherwoman's eels *were to skinning*. They don't mind a shake. One of the women here, a great long, lank, leathern-necked "*huzzy*," as yellow as an orange, was chattering in a corner like a pair of castanets; but the rest of the females were sufficiently active, though, blessed be the maker, they were "nae temptation." However they gave us an excellent breakfast, for which we chearfully paid our quarter of a dollar each, and departed.

A few miles from thence we crossed Sandy creek, where it forms the junction with the Tuscarawa. It is here a considerable stream, nearly as large as the Tuscarawa itself. To the west are extensive prairies, and the view along them is uncommonly elegant. After crossing the river we took a bye path which led us over a range of hills, some of them so steep that we could hardly sit on our horses; and about two miles from Sandy river we



fell into the main road, where the German left me, and I jogged on alone towards Canton, now nine miles distant. On getting over the hilly district, the road passes through a tract of wet, muddy land ; the soil is rich, and heavily timbered, but the road very bad ; and this continues to within two miles of Canton, where the country opens out into a very extensive prairie. Along this I rode a little way, when I passed a branch of Nimshilen creek, which I forded about knee deep. There I passed through a small stripe of wood, and, entering the prairie on the east side of it, I had a view of Canton, finely situated in the open plain, and reached it at three o'clock.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

*Canton,—Canton district,—Connecticut reserve,—  
Cleveland.*

**CANTON** is the seat of justice for Stark county, and is situated in latitude  $40^{\circ} 48'$ , about 100 miles from Pittsburg, and nearly 400 from Philadelphia. It is regularly laid out in streets and lots. The streets are from 80 to 100 feet wide, crossing one another at right angles, and there is a square in the centre. The lots are about 250 in number, and 66 feet in front by 198 deep, being near one-third of an acre, and they sell for from 50 to 300 dollars.

Canton was laid out about five years ago, and now consists of 30 dwelling-houses, four taverns, and nine stores. The number of inhabitants is about 250. There are no public buildings.

The inhabitants are composed of farmers and mechanics, and are mostly from Pennsylvania. No manufactures have yet been established except in families, but these are general; and there are a number of mills in the neighbourhood, and several wool-carding machines. Sheep thrive remarkably well in the neighbourhood, and it is presumed a manufacture of coarse woollens would succeed.

The price of labour is nearly the same as at Zanesville; common labourers have 50 cents per day and found, masons, carpenters, &c., one dollar per day. The great



influx of new settlers consume all the surplus provisions, except stock; which is sent to a market at Philadelphia and Baltimore. Flour sells at five dollars per barrel, beef at 3 dollars 50 cents per cwt.

The climate is pretty healthy. Some few cases of fever and ague occur, but they are not very common.

CANTON DISTRICT was lately purchased from the Indians, and extends from the Tuscarawas river about 68 miles to the westward, and from the Connecticut reservation to the north boundary of Zanesville and Chillicothe districts, its average breadth being 28 miles. Its area is about 1800 square miles, or 1,152,000 acres.

The district is nearly all level, and fit for cultivation, but it is in many parts very muddy, a circumstance common in the districts situated on the head waters of the rivers in this state. On this account it is difficult to make good roads, and it requires a pretty thick population to drain the country, and make it agreeable; but there is a sufficient descent for carrying off the water, and this will be a very desirable country some time hence. It is abundantly supplied with springs, and streams of pure water. There is a great deal of prairie or meadow land interspersed through it.

The principal timber is walnut, poplar, ash, elm, oak, sugar maple, and hickory. The soil is well adapted to the culture of grain, grass, tobacco, hemp, &c.

The district is settling up mostly by people from Pennsylvania. It is divided into two counties; but the population is yet very thin, and is principally confined to the banks of the rivers. Very favourable purchases could at present be made in the district. The greater part of the land is, of course, in the hands of the United States go-



vernment. The price has been noticed before. The land-office is at Canton.

October 16th. Last evening the weather was very warm, with a south wind, and thick dense clouds. Towards nine o'clock it cleared up, but the sky was heavy, and indicated rain. The comet was to be seen with an uncommonly long tail. In the morning it became suddenly cool, and it rained violently till about 11 o'clock. I was anxious to move on; but I could not complain, for this was the only detention I met with from the weather, except half an hour on the Ohio, in a journey of 1500 miles. At 12 o'clock it cleared up, and having met with a travelling companion going to Springfield, in the Connecticut reservation, we set out together.

We travelled about a mile through the open plain, when we entered the woods, but the trees were not thick. Six miles from Canton we passed a branch of Numshilen creek, where a saw-mill is erected, the property of a Mr. Everhart; and about a mile further we came to a very muddy road, through a thick wood, where we met with a sudden alarm. In the course of our journey the weather had assumed a settled aspect, and the sun occasionally peeped through the clouds; but now the sky was suddenly overcast, and it began to rain. We took shelter below a large tree. In a few minutes we heard a noise like distant thunder, and it continued to approach us. It was the effect of the wind on the woods, which reaching us brought down a limb from a tree in our neighbourhood with a crash. We left our position, and moved onward as fast as a road, which nearly took our horses to the knees, would allow us. The storm increased—the wind raged—limbs cracked, and the leaves of trees flew about in all directions, darkening



the air in their flight; the woods rung with the falling of the trees; and, to complete the alarm, a whole tree was blown down with dreadful violence close by us. We were for a few moments rivetted to the spot; but our alarm soon subsided—it was now a dead calm—all was as silent as the grave, and nothing of the squall remained but its extraordinary effects on the woods.

We moved on, and came to a little clearing, and a small cabin, where we proposed taking shelter; but the people giving it as their opinion that the storm was over, we went on to a tavern 10 miles from Canton. The family informed us that they had moved from Maryland, and were of German origin; they could still speak German, although their grandfather had left his native country 60 or 70 years ago.

After leaving the tavern about a mile, we saw a tent pitched in the woods a little off the road, and turned aside to make inquiries. This was an emigrant family, consisting of a man, his wife, and two children. They had travelled far in quest of a settlement, and their means being exhausted, they were obliged to stop short at this place, where they meant to *sit down* and clear and cultivate a piece of land. In the language of the country, they were *squatters*. The only visible substance they had, was a tent, a waggon, a horse, a cow, and some bedding. The tent and bedding had been drenched by the rain, but they had a large fire before the door, at which the bedding was hung up to dry, and they sat round it apparently very contented. Little do those who live in cities know of the hardships to be endured by those who subdue and settle the wilderness! and yet perhaps the life of the latter is most to be envied; they are free from all care except that of providing for their families, and the *real* wants of a family are easily



supplied; they have no credit *to support* nor bills *to pay*; and they can train up their children in the paths of virtue and of industry, far removed from the evil example of the wicked; no *artificial* circumstance stands between them and their maker: they can behold the bounty of his providence in their flocks, and herds, and in the fields around them; they can work their daily task, confident of a reward; and, blessing the God of mercies, they can repose their heads on the pillow, and enjoy a sweet sleep, the reward of rational labour, and a good conscience.

A little beyond this encampment the country becomes ridgy and barren; we travelled a mile, when we crossed the Tuscarawa, by a wooden bridge. This is now the eighth time that I have crossed this river since leaving Zanesville. Here it is a small stream, quite covered with brush-wood, and its source is in a small lake a few miles to the eastward. We now entered into the *Connecticut Reservation*, at the 41st degree of latitude, and this being the dividing ridge between the northern and southern waters, the same train of reflections occurred as on the top of the Allegany mountains (see vol. II. page 41). On a shower of rain falling here, part of it finds its way to the ocean at New Orleans, and part at the gulph of St. Lawrence, distant upwards of 2000 miles.

After passing the ridge, we came into a fine open plain of fertile land, in which were a great many fields of wheat, and about the middle of it my fellow-traveller and I parted. At the end of this plain, the road winds to the westward, through pretty thick woods, in which I travelled about three miles, and, coming to a small opening, I stopped for the night at the house of a Mr. Bradley.



Mr. Bradley told me he moved from the north-west corner of Connecticut, to Canfield, 35 miles to the eastward, and two years ago he had removed to this place. This township is called Springfield, and has settled up pretty fast within a few years; it now contains 24 families. It has been tolerably healthy this season, but some of the adjoining townships have been very much afflicted with fever and ague. There is a number of tracts of good land in the town, and it is favourable for raising all sorts of small grain, grass, and vegetables. Pumpkins grow to an enormous size, and the people live a good deal upon pumpkin pies.

Mr. Bradley has a thriving family of six sons and one daughter. They have quite the Connecticut appearance. They say they like this country very well.

October 17. I set out from Mr. Bradley's at half past 6 o'clock; the morning was clear, with a little frost. Having travelled about three miles, through a muddy road, I crossed the south branch of the Cayahoga river by a wooden bridge. It is here a dull black stream, covered with brushwood. The north bank rises by a gentle elevation, and is capable of cultivation, but it is poor land. I was now in Tamage township; the country is very thinly settled, and the road deplorably bad. Having passed through Tamage five miles, I entered into Stow, and soon after crossed the main branch of the Cayahoga river, by a shallow ford; the river is about 80 yards broad, and the bottom stony. There are several settlements on its banks, mostly of people from Connecticut. About a mile from the river I stopped to breakfast.

Here I was informed by the family, that they were from Middleton, Connecticut; from whence a good many of the



settlers in this town are. The country has suffered a good deal from fever and ague this summer; more, indeed, than in any season they have been in the country, now 10 years. This township contains about 40 families, 20 of whom have settled here within two years. The adjoining towns of Olmstead and Northampton are not well settled, being subject very much to fever and ague, which is the case in a great part of Portage county, and the settlers now move more to the Fire lands. The town of Hudson, to the north, is an old and thriving settlement; the people have fine dairies, and make a great quantity of excellent cheese and butter for the supply of other parts of the country, and for the New Orleans market.

Hitherto I had seen nothing but *log houses* since I left Canton, and I was desirous of seeing Hudson, where I was told there were a number of handsome *frame houses*; but I was informed the road was so bad, that I could not get along, and was advised to go by the *portage path*.

In pursuance of this advice, I took a road leading to the westward, by the banks of the river, on which there were some settlements, and I passed a beautiful little lake of pure water. About 3 miles from the tavern, I came into the portage road, and, turning to the northward about half a mile, I came to a pretty little settlement on the banks of a stream called Mud creek, where there is a fine fall of water and a saw-mill. The people here look healthy, and, on asking one of them how he liked the country, he answered, "mighty well."

I passed the creek by a wooden bridge, from whence the road ascends a pretty steep bank, from which I anticipated a good road, but was sadly disappointed. It passed through a series of mud swamps, in some of which my



horse sunk to the knees. Getting through these, I reached a dry, elevated, rising ground, where I saw two deer bound across before me, and several very large black turkeys took flight from the tops of the trees. Six miles from the creek, I passed a farm-house, where I was told that the Cayahoga river was 2 miles to the westward, and that I was now in the township of Boston. From thence I passed through the worst road I had yet seen in America 8 miles, and reached a small settlement at the junction of the Hudson road with the portage road; here I stopped to feed my horse, after the fatiguing journey it had encountered. I thought I must surely have been misinformed as to the road by Hudson; it could not be so bad as that I had passed. I mentioned this to the landlord, but he assured me that my information was quite correct. The Hudson road was 10 degrees worse than the other. While I stopped here, a family came in with a waggon, who informed me they were from *Champlain*, out 5 weeks, and were bound for the *Miami country*. From Champlain to the Miami country is not less than 800 miles, a long and fatiguing journey for a family; but they will have a beautiful and fertile country when they arrive at their place of destination.

Soon after leaving this place, I came up with a waggoner, who informed me his business was to haul salt, &c. from Cleveland, on the lake, to the portage on the Tuscarawa, and that the distance was about 42 miles. He had been out in the rain all yesterday, and was out in the frost all night without a fire, or the means of making one. A few miles from where we met, we reached a settlement on Tinker's creek, where we stopped all night.



Tinker's creek has its rise beyond the town of Hudson, and is here a considerable stream, running in a deep valley, where it drives several mills. It falls into the Cuyahoga river, a little below where we stopped.

The landlord was from home, and the family were ill provided. They had no bread, nor wherewithal to make it; they had no beef, and no sugar; but they had some bad tea, bad potatoes, and pork such as I have seen in North Carolina. They made a sort of *non-descript* dish, by stewing a few slices of potatoes with the pork, and served it up, swimming in butter. It put me in mind of Burns'

"Olio that would staw a sow."

However, my fellow-traveller, the salt-hauler, made a very hearty meal; and I took a little, and but a little of it, albeit I got no dinner, and had a pretty good appetite. Some milk came in from the cows, of which I partook freely, and an obliging Rhode Islander, who lodged at the house, favoured me with a little whisky and water, which I found a real cordial.

The night was very cold, and the kitchen, which contained the only fire in the house, being ill secured against it, I retired to bed in an adjoining room. As I dreaded the effects of the cold, I threw my own clothes over the bed-clothes, and, noticing a pane out of one of the windows, I shoved an empty bag into it, and retired to rest.

October 18th. I awoke early this morning, shivering with cold, and wished it might soon be day-light, that I might depart from this uncomfortable place. At last day dawned, and I was not long in perceiving the light, for it poured in upon me in all directions, perpendicularly, dia-



gonally, and laterally. The house was literally like a *riddle*, and there was an opening almost close by my bed-side, that would have let in a horse. When I looked round, and perceived so many openings, I could not but laugh at my precaution of last night, in stopping up the broken window; where, however, I allowed the bag to remain, as an admonition to the people to repair the house before winter.

At half past 6 I set out out towards Cleveland, now 12 miles distant. I ascended from the creek by a pretty steep path, from whence I travelled a few miles to another creek, having a fall of about 80 feet, and handsome free-stone banks. I saw some mills; but they were idle, and appeared to be going to decay. The country appeared poor, and the people sickly.

From Canton to this place, the travelling had been far from agreeable; the roads were muddy, and often deep; and the country was one dull plain, without a single object to exhilarate the imagination, or cheer the spirits; and latterly the people looked pale and sickly. But I was buoyed up with the anticipation of the beauties of Lake Erie, to which I posted with all the alacrity of impatience. I noticed, as I went along, that the country on the banks of the Cayahoga river improved; the road led by a high bank, from whence there was a fine view to the westward; the bottoms on the river were extensive and fertile; though I observed the seeds of disease in its slow, sluggish, winding course, choked up with a vast quantity of vegetable matter undergoing decomposition; and at every settlement I passed, the pale, sickly visages of the inhabitants confirmed the remark. At last, Lake Erie appeared, with a beautiful, blue, placid surface, checkering through the



trees. I reached Cleveland; but, without stopping to examine *the city*, I rode on to the bank, where, from an eminence about 70 feet high, I beheld the lake in all its glory. To the northward, no land was to be seen; and to the east and west, the banks were high, and the scenery very picturesque; the view was really sublime. I was delighted with it; and, full of the pleasing sensations which such a view was calculated to excite, I pursued my way to the tavern. But, O! what a contrast was there! the people looked pale, sickly, and dejected. I learned that they had been afflicted with a very severe sickness this season. *It was periodical*, they said, and generally fever and ague; but this season it had been worse than usual, and accompanied with some very severe cases of bilious fever. I found that this had proved a complete check upon the improvement of Cleveland, which, though dignified with the name of a CITY, remained a paltry *village*, containing a few houses only.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

*Cleveland,—Banks of Lake Erie.*

THERE are certain striking circumstances which have a tendency to make a forcible and durable impression upon the mind ; and it is the object of reason to correct them, and render them consistent with truth. From Volney's View of the Climate of the United States, I was led to believe that the banks of Lake Erie were unhealthy\*. The first point I landed at was "infested with fevers," and I naturally concluded, that the account which represents these to be general on its margin was correct. I met with a Mr. Strong at Cleveland, who was recently from Onondago, in the state of New York, and had travelled along the banks of the lake to the eastward. I communicated my impressions to him, when he assured me they were incorrect, for he had not met with any sickness on the lake before he reached this place. He informed me that his object was to make a survey of part of the state of Ohio, with a view of finding a township of good land, in an agreeable situation, that he and some of his neighbours might retire to. On this account, he had paid particular attention to the banks of the lake, and found no sickness whatever ; but the land he considered

\* "In the western country, I should prefer to live, 100 years hence, *on the margin of Lake Erie*, for then it will not, as now, be infested with fevers."—*Volney's View.*



as not the best, and resolved to extend his tour. He was waiting for a travelling companion, who was coming by water from Buffalo.

Mr. Strong and I having the same objects in view, that of procuring authentic information, cemented a temporary friendship. I found him an intelligent, well-informed man, and got a good deal of local information from him. We took a walk to the lake shore, and went along to the outlet of the river. The river winds through rich bottoms by a very sluggish stream, and when within 40 or 50 yards of the lake, holds a west course of about 300 yards, and is divided all the way from the lake by a narrow sand-bank. The mouth of the river is choaked up by a sand-bar, which dams up the water, and prevents it from having a free passage. It stands in a deep pool, two or three miles long; and the water being stagnant, and contaminated by decaying vegetables, afflicts the inhabitants on its margin with fever and ague. If putrid animal substances be added, they will be afflicted with bilious fever. I am of opinion, that it must have been contaminated with putrid animal substances when we visited it, for the smell was almost insufferable; and I can account for it no way so well, as by supposing that the contaminated water had killed the fishes. I have frequently observed water impregnated with decayed vegetable substances to have this effect, and it appeared to me, that the water was sufficiently impregnated to have it here. Should this be the true solution, a radical cure may be suggested, and it is intimately connected with another important subject, that of making a good harbour at this place, and of completing the communication by water between lake Erie and the Ohio river, by a canal.



It is found that the Cayahoga river can be rendered navigable about 50 miles, to where there is a portage of between seven and eight miles to the Tuscarawa river; and the state of Ohio, aware of the importance of this navigation, passed an act to provide for its improvement by a lottery: but a sufficient number of the tickets have not been sold; the lottery is undrawn; and consequently nothing has been done. Two of the most discouraging circumstances are the want of a harbour, and the sickness at the mouth of the river preventing a respectable settlement at Cleveland. The inconvenience arising from the want of a harbour, will be sufficiently obvious by stating, that a brig which had been built in the river lay in it while I was there, and could not be got into the lake by reason of the sand-bar. The sickness I have noticed.

The difficulty might, in my opinion, be obviated by cutting a channel for the river, directly through the sand-bar before noticed, at the foot of the high bank on which Cleveland stands, and then running a pier, forming the segment of a circle, along the west side of the new cut, so as to shield the river from the north-west winds, and prevent it from being choaked up with sand. This would secure a free *outlet* to the river; and the business could be completed by clearing out the brush and rubbish to the head of the navigation. Should these circumstances be attended to, and succeed, the result would make Cleveland a very healthy, as it certainly is a very beautiful place, and confer a lasting advantage on the state of Ohio. The subject deserves legislative attention, and merits the particular notice of those gentlemen who are residents, or proprietors of the lands, in the Connecticut reservation.



The founders of Cleveland have, no doubt, been impressed with the belief that it would be a place of great importance, and it has been noticed that it is dignified with the title of a city, although it contains only 16 dwelling-houses, 2 taverns, 2 stores, and 1 school. There is a little trade in salt, and sometimes a little in flour, pork, and whisky; but the whole is trifling, and will continue so, until a harbour be formed. Should that be done, it may in time command a pretty extensive trade. The country at present has no flour nor provisions to spare; they are all taken up by the emigrants who yearly pour into it. Wheat was 1 dollar per bushel, rye 75 cents, oats  $37\frac{1}{2}$ , potatoes 50, flour 7 dollars per barrel, beef 3 dollars 50 cents per cwt., mutton and veal 5 to 6 cents per lb., pork 5 dollars per cwt., cheese (good Hudson) 10 cents per lb., butter  $12\frac{1}{2}$ , whisky 50 cents per gallon, cyder 7 dollars per barrel, salt 1 dollar 20 cents per cwt. Fish are very plenty in the lake, and white fish are put up in barrels at 10 dollars per barrel; horses sell from 50 to 100 dollars, cows 20 to 25 dollars, sheep 2 dollars 50 cents. Boarding at a tavern is 3 dollars per week.

October 19th. This morning I set out, accompanied by Mr. Strong, to visit Rocky river, distant about seven miles to the westward. We crossed the Cayahoga river by a flat. The land to the westward was level, and the road muddy, but the soil is pretty good, and is capable of being drained; having a gentle slope to the lake. The woods are mostly white oak, chesnut, and beech. About three miles from Cleveland, we passed a road which led to Columbia, from whence we saw some travellers, and they informed us that it had been very sickly this season. We saw no settlements all the way to Rocky river, but



there is one at its outlet, on a high bank, the settlers on which were sickly. We found a general idea prevailing here, that the whole country was sickly between these two rivers.

Rocky river, like Cayahoga river, has high banks, and its mouth is shut up by the north-west winds on the lake, which cause the water to stagnate, and, until means be devised to obviate this inconvenience, the country, at its outlet, must be unhealthy. There were no settlements along its banks upwards, from which we could draw a conclusion; but I should imagine, from its appearance, that it would be more healthy than Cayahoga river.

A small vessel had put in here, with a family, bound upward to Sandusky bay, to wait a fair wind; and one of the children was taken sick last night, but had got a little better this morning.

On our return, we met two men on horseback, who told us they were settled 5 miles to the westward of Rocky river, and the country there was quite healthy and well settled. One of them was from Massachusetts, and said he liked this country much better than his native state, chiefly on account of the mild winters.

The morning had been warm, rather sultry, indeed, with a south wind. On our return to Cleveland, I perceived all the signs of an approaching storm. About 3 o'clock, the wind shifted to the north-west, and a violent gale commenced, accompanied with rain, thunder, and lightning. The weather became very cold for about half an hour: but the storm spent its force; the wind regained its old position; and the temperature of the air was restored to near its former state. It rained very heavily all the afternoon and evening.



October 20th. On getting up this morning, I found the weather very cold. The wind was blowing a gale from the north-west, accompanied by rain, and occasionally sleet and snow. The lake exhibited all the appearances of the ocean in a storm, and the river was so dammed up, that it overflowed its banks. We were informed that some of the traders on the lake would be in great jeopardy, particularly two vessels that were bound for the port of Cleveland, and had been seen several times in the offing, without being able to make a landing. It was supposed they would be driven back to Buffalo, 200 miles distant, at the east end of the lake. A number of mechanics called at the tavern, on their way to Sandusky bay, to which there had been a great emigration the two last seasons.

The detention at Cleveland afforded me an opportunity of conversing with a number of people well acquainted with the Connecticut reservation, the lake, the banks of the lake to the westward, and Michigan territory. Before I resume the narrative of the journey, therefore, I shall devote a couple of chapters to these subjects.



## CHAPTER XXX.

*Connecticut Reserve,—Lake Erie,—General  
Information.*

THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVATION is bounded by Lake Erie on the north; by Steubenville and Canton Districts on the south; by Pennsylvania on the east; and by a line drawn through the middle of Sandusky-bay on the west. It is in length about 122 miles, its average breadth about 45; and its area is about 5349 square miles, or 3,423,360 acres.

The face of the country is generally level, in some places nearly flat, and in others swelling out into gentle hills, of which the greatest is the ridge that divides the waters of the lakes from those of the Mississippi. To the south of these there is a gentle descent towards the Ohio, and in the tract to the north, which is by the far greatest, there is a similar descent towards Lake Erie. The soil is generally loam intermixed with clay, and sometimes with gravel. Very little of it can be called the best, but it is nearly all fit for cultivation, and it answers well for grazing; it also raises grain, vegetables, and fruit, in abundance. In the state books it stands, six per cent. second rate, and 94 per cent. third rate land. There are considerable beds of free-stone throughout the district, and coal and iron are also found, but in no great abundance; though several iron-works are in operation, and it is presumed



that a plentiful supply of both could be found if properly sought for.

It is most beautifully watered on the north by the lake, and there are a number of very useful rivers, of which those that empty into the lake will be noticed hereafter. The principal stream that runs to the south is Beaver creek, a very important one, which drives a great quantity of machinery. The whole district is well supplied with springs of good water, and there are several salt springs, sulphur springs, and one of a bituminous substance, that burns like oil.

The principal timber is oak, chesnut, beech, maple, walnut, hickory, sycamore, and in some places pine; but the last is not common here, and is hardly to be found any where else in the state.

The climate is temperate, and the seasons are nearly assimilated to others already noticed in the state; but there is a circumstance which appears to me to render the country here not so healthy as that farther south. The prevailing winds are from the south, particularly in summer and fall, and these, as they blow over the high lands of Tennessee, Kentucky, and Virginia, are clear and elastic in all the southern part of the state, which is hilly and undulating. Towards the head waters of the rivers, however, the country becomes flat and marshy, in some few places, indeed, swampy, and the south winds reach this district loaded with the effluvia arising from these marshes and swamps. The effect produced is greatest about the Cayahoga river, opposite to which the lands at the head waters are most flat; towards the west they get more elevated, and the elevation is greater still to the eastward; and this may in part account for the fevers being more



common in Portage county and Cayahoga county, than any where else in the district. But a consolatory remark may be made to the inhabitants of these districts: the occasional sickness will be but temporary, and never very fatal. There are no marshes or swamps but what may and will be drained, when the country is settled up; and the whole will then be a very fine climate, and a most agreeable place of residence.

The claim of Connecticut to this territory was founded upon the charter of the state, granted by king Charles II of England, in 1662; which defined their boundaries to be the line of Massachusetts on the north, Narraganset-bay on the east, and thence 120 miles broad to the *South Sea*. This was interpreted to be the *Pacific Ocean*, and of course included part of the state of New York, a considerable portion of Pennsylvania, and thence along the now state of Ohio and the territories to the westward. The state of New York resisted the claim, and succeeded. In Pennsylvania a number of settlements were made under Connecticut titles, which occasioned a dispute, that was referred to congress, and by them to commissioners, who reported against the Connecticut claim. To the westward Connecticut yielded her claim to the United States, with the exception of the territory in question, which being accepted by congress, the matter was settled. In 1793 the legislature granted 500,000 acres of the western part of it to indemnify the sufferers by fire during the war, and this tract is called the *Fire lands*. In 1795 they sold the remainder to Oliver Phelps and others, for 1,200,000 dollars; which is appropriated to the support of schools within the state. The purchasers of the lands made a division of the property, and the settlements commenced a short time



after, and have been going on pretty rapidly since the year 1799, by emigration from the New England states, principally from the state of Connecticut. The district is now divided into six counties, and contains 16,042 inhabitants. The people have generally the frugal, industrious habits of the New England states, and are civil in their manners, and moral in their deportment. Education is generally attended to, and they seem also to be religious, although the thin state of society does not admit of many churches or clergy. As to civil jurisprudence, the state of Connecticut seems to have given a tone to it in this district, which has probably had considerable influence throughout the state. The people of Connecticut have been accused of encouraging a litigious disposition, and of being fond of having all their disputes, even the most trivial, settled *according to law*. Here, on the contrary, they seem inclined to avoid all law, and all litigation; and have imbibed perhaps an unreasonable aversion to lawyers; which I have seen manifested in some of the newspapers by opprobrious epithets, such as "lawyers a begging," and the like. The law is a profession open to all, and many bad members of society no doubt get into it;—when they do, they have a superior opportunity of committing mischief. But all lawyers are not to be reckoned of this class, and the profession should not be stigmatized for the improper conduct of some of its members. The study of the laws of the land is one of the most useful and ornamental professions in society, and such lawyers as conscientiously practise it are an honour to their country and to human nature.

There are as yet but few villages in this district. Warren is the chief, and it is but a small place. The houses are mostly of wood, a great part of them indeed being log-



houses; but they will no doubt improve with the settlement of the country.

The agriculturalists are mostly occupied in raising supplies for the internal consumption of the inhabitants, who manufacture nearly all their own clothing, in their respective families, so that there is little commerce: the chief trade is in salt, and a few ornamental imported goods. The principal exports are cattle and cheese. Hence farmers and mechanics are best adapted to the country, and the price of land is sufficiently low to invite them into it; being about from two to four dollars per acre.

LAKE ERIE is nearly 300 miles long; opposite Cleveland it is about 60 miles broad; to the eastward it is above 70;—the average breadth is from 50 to 60 miles. Its average depth is from 40 to 120 feet. The water is pure and wholesome, and abounds with fish, such as sturgeon, white-fish, trout, perch, &c. The lake does not freeze in the middle, but is frequently frozen on both sides; and sometimes in winter, when the winds are variable, the ice exhibits a singular phenomenon. A south wind blows all to the Canada shore, and a north wind again dislodges it and brings it all back to the American side. There are a number of islands in the west end of the lake, containing from 800 to 2000 acres of land, and the soil is said to be generally good. These islands are settling up, some of them very rapidly, and are found to be very healthy and agreeable places of residence. They are handsome and well wooded, and some of them afford a good retreat for the vessels on the lakes in stormy weather.

This and the other lakes are navigated by vessels of from 70 to 80 tons, which carry goods and provisions up the lakes as far as the head of Lake Superior, and bring



back furs and peltry. The navigation is good to the head of Lake Superior, except in Lake St. Clair, where the water is shallow, and vessels are sometimes obliged to lighten.

The principal ports on the American side are Michilimackinac, Detroit, Miami, Sandusky, Cayahoga, Grand River, Presque Isle, and Buffalo. On the British side, Malden, consisting of 100 houses, Moyes, Sandwich, and St. Joseph's.

The Americans have 1 brig, 8 schooners, and 4 sloops; and the British 1 brig, 5 schooners, and 2 vessels of war. One of them, the Queen Charlotte, was built last summer, in expectation of a war, and carries 18 guns.

These lakes admit of the most extensive inland navigation in the world. The stages of it upwards, from hence, may be thus noticed: to Sandusky-bay 57 miles; thence to Miami-bay 45; to Malden 45; to Detroit 18; to Lake St. Clair 11; through Lake St. Clair 40; through Huron river 40; through Lake Huron to Michilimackinac straits 190; thence to Lake Superior 100; and through Lake Superior upwards of 300 miles; being in that direction about 836 miles. Then Lake Michigan is navigable, from the straits downwards, 300 miles, and from thence there are two portages, already noticed, to the Mississippi river; after passing which there is a complete navigation to New Orleans. From this lake there are 4 portages to the Ohio river, of which one has been noticed; the others are through the Miami of the lakes and Wabash; through Sandusky river and the Great Miami; and from Presque Isle to French creek, a branch of the Allegany. The navigation downward is by the following stages: to Grand river 30 miles; thence to Presque Isle 70; to Buffalo



100; to Fort Schlosser 20; from thence the land portage round the falls of Niagara is 10 miles to Lewistown; then the navigation is continued to Lake Ontario 7 miles; through that lake to Kingston 170; to Montreal 170; to Quebec 170; and thence to the Gulph of St. Lawrence 320 miles; in all 1068 miles, in which there is no interruption of any consequence, except the falls of Niagara; and it is impossible to view the subject from hence without a regret, that this is not removed by such a canal as would admit of sloop navigation. From the waters to the eastward there are also several portages; particularly from Lake Ontario to the Hudson, through the medium of the Oneida lake, Wood creek, and the Mohawk river; and from the St. Lawrence river to the Hudson, through the medium of Lake Champlain.

The following information regarding the banks of the lakes and rivers to the westward I collected chiefly at this place. *Rocky river* is navigable about 25 miles, and is one of the prettiest streams that falls into Lake Erie. The banks are pretty fertile and healthy. From thence to *Black river* is 18 miles, and the land on the lake shore is pretty good; but the road is muddy part of the way. *Black river* is navigable a little way, and its banks are pretty fertile, but unhealthy. Thence to *Vermillion river* the road is good; and this river is navigable, but its banks are unhealthy. At *Vermillion river* the road leaves the lake shore, and crosses *Huron river*, distant 13 miles, 3 miles from its outlet. *Huron river* is navigable a little way. Its banks are fertile, and are settling up; but the country is very unhealthy. From *Huron river* to *Sandusky river*, about 25 miles, the road is low and muddy, in many places; but the soil is good, and there are many fine meadows



or prairies. Sandusky-bay is the best harbour on the lake; but the entrance is difficult. Sandusky river is navigable, and both its banks, and those of the bay, are settling up very fast; but the country is unhealthy. From Sandusky river to *Miami river* is about 30 miles, and the roady swampy nearly two-thirds of the way. On the Miami river there are fine prairies, with very high grass, extending a mile on each side. The country is uncommonly fertile, and the water is pure and beautiful; but the situation is rather unhealthy. It is, however, settling up very fast *with squatters*. The Indian claim is not yet extinguished, and no titles to land can be procured. When the territory is purchased, it is presumed that this will become one of the most extensive settlements in the United States.

About 10 miles from Miami river, the road passes the state line, and is pretty good to Detroit; but it crosses a number of rivers without bridges, and travelling is somewhat difficult.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

*Michigan Territory*

IS bounded by the state of Ohio and Indiana territory on the south ; by lake Michigan on the west ; by the straits of Michilimackinac on the north ; and by lakes Huron and St. Clair, and the water communication thence to lake Erie on the east. It extends between  $41^{\circ} 50'$  and  $45^{\circ} 28'$  north latitude, and  $5^{\circ} 12'$  and  $8^{\circ} 16'$  west longitude ; being 256 miles long, by 154 broad ; and containing an area of about 34,820 square miles, or 22,284,000 acres.

In the centre of this territory, there is a high table land, from whence there is a descent in all directions. The soil is pretty fertile throughout the territory ; but is only cultivated in the neighbourhood of the lakes and rivers. There are no rivers of great importance in the territory. Grand river is the largest, and extends from lake Michigan, nearly across the territory to lake Erie. There are numerous small streams. The country is said to be healthy, and the climate more mild than its northern situation would seem to indicate. The winters are warmer at Detroit than at Philadelphia.

This district appears to have been first settled by the French from Canada, and the bulk of the inhabitants are of French extraction. Detroit is the principal town, and is a large thriving settlement, consisting of from 300 to 400 houses. There are also handsome settlements of



French people along the west end of lake Erie, particularly on Raisin river; but the territory is not encreasing in population very fast. By the census of 1800, it contained 3206 inhabitants; by last census, 4762.

A considerable purchase of land has lately been made from the Indians, and four millions of acres, in this district, are at the disposal of the government of the United States.

The settlement of this territory will not, of course, advance rapidly, till those near the old states be filled up; but such are its natural advantages for trade, and the salubrity of its climate, that it must attract notice, and ultimately have a station of considerable importance in the union.

This district, in common with the other territories, is under the special controul of congress, who guarantee to the inhabitants a republican form of government; the safety of their persons and property; the free exercise of religion; the trial by jury; the liberty of speech and of the press; and the support of education. Slavery is prohibited, and good faith is enjoined with the Indian tribes.

Congress appoint a governor, a secretary, and three judges for the management of the public affairs, until the free male inhabitants of full age amount to 5000, when they will be governed by a council of their own choice; and when the inhabitants amount to 60,000 they will be admitted into the union as a state.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

*Leave Cleveland,—Grand river,—Ashtabula river,—  
Conneought river.*

A Mr. Bond from Massachusetts, whom I met with at Cleveland, agreed to be my travelling companion to Grand river. He had to ride a little way off the road, but proposed to join me seven miles to the eastward at breakfast. I set out at seven o'clock on the morning of the 21st of October, and travelled to the eastward within a few miles of the lake. I stopped to breakfast at the house of a judge Don, seven miles from Cleveland. The road was pretty good all the way, and passed many creeks by bridges, some of them in a very shattered state. The soil was dry and rather sandy, but some of it appeared pretty good, though all third rate. I saw a settler by the way, who told me he was from Connecticut, that he had bought 1000 acres of land here, at two dollars per acre, which he meant to give to his sons; and to go himself 14 miles below the falls of Ohio, where he owns 500 acres of land, which he bought at three dollars per acre. He likes this country very well, and finds it healthy. Judge Don's family were busy manufacturing homespun, and appeared to be quite healthy.

My travelling companion did not come forward, and I jogged on alone. I travelled about seven miles through a pretty good soil and well watered, but the road deplorably



bad, and I was labouring through the mud, my horse almost up to the knees, when I was joined by Mr. Bond, soon after which the road improved a little, and so continued for six miles to *Chagrin river*, where we stopped to feed our horses. Here we found a fine farm, and an orchard well stocked with fruit-trees. In the house the females were busy carding and spinning wool. The Yankees are said to be "full of notions," some of them good, some, perhaps, otherwise; here they had a device for accelerating the motion of the spindle, which I found a very good notion, as it saved the young female who was spinning about 50 per cent. of the labour of the right hand.

Chagrin river rises about 30 miles south from the lake, and is a rapid stream, abounding in mill seats, which are well improved by the erection of a great number of mills. It is sometimes very large. In a late flood it had carried away the bridge, and we had to cross it by a canoe, our horses swimming after us.

From here to Grand river is 10 miles, and the road keeps within two or three miles of the lake, all the way. The soil is about the best of third rate, and the country pretty thickly settled. Towards the river we travelled through a sandy plain, which the proprietors intended for a town or city; but Nature said "no," and all the settlements are confined to the banks of the river, where there is a tavern, a store, an excellent saw and grist mill, a fulling mill, and a wool-carding machine.

As we stopped here all night, I went into the store to make some inquiries, and found the merchant a young *Scotsman*, lately from Utica. He had a pretty full store of goods, but he told me, that, except a few pounds of



tea and sugar, he could sell very little, as the people made nearly all their own clothing.

*Grand river* is a fine bold stream which rises in the interior of the district, not far from Warren, and runs by a circuitous rapid course to the lake. It drives a great deal of machinery, and has a sort of harbour at its outlet, but is not navigable. Its banks are healthy, and in some places fertile.

I met here with a Mr. Baird, who was travelling to Buffalo with a drove of cattle. Some of them had strayed, and he came back in quest of them, leaving the drove to go on with his neighbour. I availed myself of his company with pleasure, particularly as he told me he would travel along the lake shore, which I had not seen since I left Cleveland.

October 26. The morning was clear and cold, with a pretty hard frost. We set out at 8 o'clock, and travelled along the west side of Grand river to the lake shore, where we crossed by a good wooden bridge. On reaching the sands we had an elegant view of the banks of the lake, as far as the eye could reach. They are generally steep, in some places rocky, and rise from 30 to 70 feet above the water. The sand is firm and smooth, and constitutes a fine road, when passable; but when a northerly wind blows strong, the surf runs often to the very foot of the high banks. This day the water was smooth, and the weather clear and beautiful, which rendered our ride truly delightful.

A little beyond Grand river we came to a *clearing*, and looking into it, saw a handsome house about 500 yards distant, which my fellow-traveller told me was the seat of governor Huntingdon. From thence we travelled 14 miles



without seeing a single house, when we came to a little *clearing*, and at a miserable looking plantation we stopped to feed our horses. Here we were told, that during the late storm a boy had been lost in the woods. He was about 9 years of age, and had gone out to gather nuts; and wandering a considerable way from home, he was overtaken by the storm, during which he made many ineffectual attempts to return; when, overpowered by fatigue, and benumbed with cold, he took shelter in a hollow tree, where he was found two days after, almost starved to death, and one of his thighs most dreadfully lacerated by the quills of a porcupine. He was alive when we were there, and hopes were entertained of his recovery.

We resumed our journey along the banks of this beautiful lake, and, passing many small runs, we arrived, towards night, at *Ashtabula river*, the mouth of which was very deep, and a stranger could not have passed it in safety; but my fellow-traveller, being well acquainted with it, took a circuitous course by the bar, which led us 100 or 150 yards into the lake, and we got over in safety, though our horses were at one time very near swimming.

The timber on the banks of the lake was mostly white oak and hickory, and the price of land, which is mostly good third rate, is about 1 to 3 dollars per acre.

We rode up the east bank of *Ashtabula river*, about a quarter of a mile, and stopped for the night at the house of squire Leet.

A township court was held at the house of the squire, at which a good many of the inhabitants were assembled, which gave us an opportunity of seeing a little of the manners of the people in New Connecticut, and the mode of dispensing justice.



A young man had been convicted of injuring his neighbour's property, and the award of the court had not yet been complied with. He was now accused of poisoning a horse. While the examination was going on, he ran off, but was overtaken and brought back. The proceedings were conducted in a very orderly manner, and after the examination of the witnesses there were pretty *eloquent* pleadings, on the one side by a young *lawyer*, recently from Connecticut; on the other, by a *brick-maker*. The court was then cleared, and the squire called in the assistance of two of his neighbours, to make up the award. It was found that the charge of poisoning the horse was not proven, but the young man was ordered to be kept in custody until the former award should be satisfied.

The greater part of the people remained at the house of the justice all night, and, as several of them had their wives and daughters along with them, we had a numerous company, and spent a very convivial evening. My fellow-traveller was acquainted in the family, and they were acquainted with his vocal powers. He sang an excellent song, but like other good singers he was unwilling to make a display, and it was not till after a good deal of pressing from the ladies that he would open the concert. He soon made ample amends for the delay, however. He sung a number of elegant songs, and having elevated the spirits of the company, we had songs and stories in abundance, till a pretty late hour. I was called upon, of course, but, as heretofore, I could do nothing except in Scottish songs, and I was doubtful how they would answer on the banks of lake Erie. However, I soon found that this was one of the most acceptable treats I could give the company. They were, in fact, enthusiastic admirers of Scottish music; Burns?



songs were highly relished, and one of the company anticipated me by singing my favourite song of Muirland Willie\*.

\* The estimation in which Scottish music is held, wherever it is known, is a convincing proof of its intrinsic merit. It is full of sensibility, and finds its way directly to the chords of the human heart; and it has spread the mantle of its charms so effectually over the Scottish language, that it has extended far and wide, and is now in such a state of conservation, that it will probably endure to the remotest ages. Indeed, to a native of Scotland, the *language* and the *music* are so associated together, that they cannot be separated. Burns, the prince of poets, was so sensible of this, that in promising his assistance to Thomson's elegant collection, he says, "apropos! if you are for *English* verses, there is, on my part, an end of the matter. Whether in the simplicity of the ballad, or the pathos of the song, I can only hope to please myself in being allowed at least a sprinkling of our native tongue." This sprinkling was *freely* allowed; a most transcendant beam of light was shed abroad upon Scottish music and poetry; and we are almost lost with wonder, at contemplating the astonishing power, yet sweet simplicity, of this wonderful poet, displayed in all the various forms of the gay, the humorous, the patriotic, and the pathetic. The name of Burns must endure for ever, and along with it will be transmitted to posterity such songs as *Bonny Leslie*, *Duncan Gray*, *Scots wha hae wi' Wallace bled*, and *Highland Mary*.

Burns, indeed, was quite an enthusiast on the subject of songs, in which he could roam in a *flowery field*, and one quite suited to his fancy; and to this field Mr. Thomson has done ample justice, by transplanting a number of the finest flowers into his work, which I consider as *the flower-garden of Scottish songs*. Among others, he has adopted the very old, humorous, historical song of Muirland Willie; and the circumstance of meeting with it on the banks of lake Erie, was to me so novel and unexpected, that I am induced to insert it at this place. It is one of the oldest Scottish songs extant, and presents a very good picture of the primitive manners of that country.



October 23d. On getting up this morning, we found that the prisoner had again eluded the vigilance of justice, and fled. We got a very excellent breakfast, and starting

### MUIRLAND WILLIE.

O HARKEN, and I will tell ye how  
Young Muirland Willie came to woo,  
Tho' he could neither say nor do ;

The truth I tell to you :  
But ay he cried, Whate'er betide,  
Meggy I'll hae'r to be my bride,

With a fal de ral al, fal al de ral, fal al de ral al, de ral i.

On his gray yad as he did ride,  
Wi' durk and pistol by his side,  
He pricked her on wi' meikle pride,  
Wi' meikle mirth and glee,  
Out o'er yon moss, out o'er yon moor,  
Till he came to her daddy's door,  
With a fal de ral al, &c."

"Guidman," quo' he, "be ye within?  
I'm come ye're doughter's love to win:  
I care na' for makin meikle din,  
What answer gie ye me?"

"Now, wooer," quo' he, "wou'd ye light down,  
I'll gie ye my doughter's love to win,  
With a fal de ral, &c.

"Now, wooer, sin' ye're lighted down,  
Whar d'ye win, or in what town?  
I think my doughter winna gloom  
On sic a lad as ye."

The wooer he stepped up the house,  
And wow but he was wondrous crouse,  
With a fal de ral, &c.



at 8 o'clock, we pursued our journey along the banks of the lake ; but it was not so pleasant as yesterday. There

" I hae three owsen in a pleugh,  
Twa gude gaen yads, an' gear enough,  
My place they call it Cauld-enough,  
I scorn to tell a lie ;  
Besides I had frae the great laird,  
A peat pat, and a lang kail yard,  
With a fal de ral, &c."

The maid put on her kirtle brown,  
She was the brawest in a' the town,  
I wat on him she did na' gloom,  
But blinket bonnily.  
The lover he stepped up in haste,  
And grippet her hard about the waist,  
With a fal de ral, &c.

" To win ye're love, maid, I'm come here,  
I'm young, and hae enough o' gear,  
An' for mysell ye need na' fear,  
Troth try me whan ye like."  
He teuk aff his bannet, and spat *in* his chow,  
And dighted his gab, and pried her mou,  
With a fal de ral, &c.

The maiden blushed, an' bing'd fu' law,  
She had na' will to say him na,  
But to her daddy she left it a',  
As they twa could agree.  
The lover he gae her the tither kiss,  
Syne ran to her daddy, an' tauld him this,  
With a fal de ral, &c.

" Your doughter widna say me na,  
But to oursell she's left it a',  
As we can agree beween us twa:  
Say what'll gie me wi' her?"



was a considerable swell from the north-west, and the noise of the waves was disagreeable, while, in some places, we

“ Now, wooer,” quo’ he, “ I hae na meikle,  
But sic’s I hae ye’se get a pickle,  
With a fal de ral, &c.

“ A kiln fu’ o’ corn I’ll gie to thee,  
Three soums o’ sheep, twa gude milk kye,  
Ye’se get the wedding dinner free,  
Troth I dow do nae mair.”

“ Content,” quo’ Willie, “ a bargain be it,  
I’m far frae hame, mak haste, let’s do it,  
With a fal de ral, &c.”

The brithal day it came to pass,  
Wi’ mony a blythsome lad and lass,  
But siccan a day there never was,  
Sic mirth was never seen.

The winsome couple straked hands,  
Mess John tied up the marriage bands,  
With a fal de ral, &c.

And our bride’s maidens war na few,  
Wi’ tap-knots, lug-knots, a’ in blue,  
Frae tap to tae they war braw new,  
And blinket bonnily.

Their toys and mutches war sae clean,  
They glanced into our ladses een,  
With a fal de ral, &c.

Sic hirdum, dirdum, an’ sic din,  
Wi’ he o’er she, an’ she o’er him,  
The minstrels they did never blin,  
Wi’ meikle mirth and glee.  
An’ ay they bobbit, an’ ay they beck’t,  
An’ ay they cleek’t, an’ cross’t, an’ set,  
With a fal de ral, &c.



had to ride a considerable way through the water. A number of fishes had been blown ashore during the late gale, and we saw the tracks of a great number of bears, foxes, deer, and squirrels along the sands. The land along the banks was nearly the same as that we passed yesterday; but, in addition to the timber, we saw a good deal of hemlock. The banks of the lake were entirely destitute of settlements, at which I was much surprised; but I learned that the proprietors had kept it up *on speculation*, expecting a very high price for it after the other parts of the country are settled. If this be the case, I fear they have miscalculated. The want of settlements along the lake shore, which is the most prominent part of the district, is calculated to impress settlers with an unfavourable idea of the country, and where the settlements are few, the road is bad, another disagreeable circumstance to settlers, and which has considerably retarded the settlement of the interior of the district. Indeed, I think it is a pity that the Connecticut reserve was made the subject of individual speculation at all. The state of Connecticut could have held it without embarrassment, and sold it out to settlers as there was a demand for it, thereby affording a superior accommodation to the public, and probably encreasing the state funds, by availing themselves of the rise that would have taken place in the course of settlement. The state too, having much greater power than individuals, and having but one interest, could have adopted the most efficacious measures to render the country healthy, by improving the outlets of rivers, draining swamps, &c.; and they might have had the whole country, particularly the shores of the lake, in a very elegant state by this time. I cannot leave this subject, without indulging in a speculation as to what



the banks of this elegant lake might have been, and probably would have been, under judicious management. The Connecticut reserve stretches along the lake about 160 miles. It is all arable, and a good dry road could have been run along the shore the whole way. If the banks had been laid out in farms having a quarter of a mile in front, and one mile deep, they would have amounted to 600; and, allowing 10 persons to each, the lake shore alone would have contained 6000 inhabitants, being nearly equal to all the inhabitants in the district, with the exception of Trumbull county, no part of which is on the lake.

About 15 miles from Ashtabula river, we crossed Conneought river, by a wooden bridge, close to the lake shore, where we observed several settlements; and a mile and a half from thence we entered into the state of Pennsylvania.

Conneought river is a pretty little stream, rising near the head waters of French creek. It drives a number of mills, and there are some iron-works upon it.

Ashtabula river is a pretty large stream, which drives a number of mills, and has some pretty rich lands on its banks.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## STATE OF OHIO.

I HAVE already been so copious in my remarks on the respective districts of this interesting state, that little now remains but to give in this chapter a general summary.

It is bounded on the north by Lake Erie and Michigan territory ; on the south and south-east by the Ohio river ; on the east by Pennsylvania ; and on the west by the Indiana territory. It extends from north latitude  $38^{\circ} 30'$  to  $39^{\circ} 57'$ , and from  $3^{\circ} 25'$  to  $7^{\circ} 37'$  west longitude. Its length is 228 miles, and its breadth 227 ; its square contents about 43,860 miles, or 28,070,400 acres.

The face of the country has been noticed in the several districts, except to the north-west, where the Indian claim is not yet extinguished ; and this is a large tract, occupying nearly one-fourth of the whole state. That part of it which borders upon the lakes has been noticed. It appears to be generally level, or rather an undulating country, abounding with *plains*, and the soil is mostly good. The Miami of the lakes runs through the northern part of it, and appears to be a very interesting river, with rich banks. It rises in the Indiana territory a little beyond the state line, where there is a portage of 8 miles only to the Wabash. It continues a north-east course to Fort Defiance, where it is joined by the Au Glaize river, a considerable stream from the southward, which rises near the head of the Great Miami. From Fort Miami the river



runs a north-east course of 60 miles, when it falls into Lake Erie, through Miami-bay. The bay extends about 12 miles into the interior of the country; is from half a mile to 3 miles wide, and deep enough for vessels of 30 or 40 tons. The river is navigable for long boats more than 100 miles. The Sandusky river and bay have been already noticed; but it may be added here, that the river rises in this district, near the head of Whetstone river, about 60 miles from the lake, and passes through a tract of excellent country, gliding, with a rapid course, over a bed of limestone, so interrupted with rocks and rapids as to render the navigation impracticable, except a very little way from the bay.

It may be said, in general, of the whole state, that it has a good soil, a good climate, is well watered, and abounds with excellent timber and minerals.

Having these great natural advantages, it soon attracted general attention, and began to settle under certain grants, which have been already noticed, from 20 to 25 years ago; but, at the census of 1800, it contained only 45,365 inhabitants, and remained under the territorial form of government until the year 1802, when, having the number of inhabitants required by law, 60,000, it was admitted into the union as a state. It now contains, by the last census, 230,760 inhabitants; and such is the rapid steps by which the population is going on, that it will probably contain 600,000 in 10 years hence; and, ultimately, it will probably support a greater number of inhabitants than any of the old states, New York, perhaps, excepted.

As the settlement of this state is a remarkable feature in political economy, I shall here insert a statistical table of the several districts and counties, with the population by the last census.



## STATISTICAL TABLE OF THE STATE OF OHIO.

Those counties where the population is not filled up have been laid off since the census was taken.

Those counties marked \* are principally situated in the district opposite them, but part is in another district.

| Districts.                     | Counties.    | Males. | Females. | Persons of colour not Indians. | Total. |
|--------------------------------|--------------|--------|----------|--------------------------------|--------|
| Connecticut Reserve            | Ashtabula    |        |          |                                |        |
|                                | Geauga       | 1564   | 1350     | 3                              | 2917   |
|                                | Cayahoga     | 798    | 647      | 14                             | 1459   |
|                                | Huron        |        |          |                                |        |
|                                | Portage      | 1612   | 1376     | 7                              | 2995   |
| Canton                         | Trumbull     | 4590   | 4026     | 55                             | 8671   |
|                                | Richland     |        |          |                                |        |
|                                | Wayne        |        |          |                                |        |
| Steubenville                   | Columbiana   | 5529   | 5250     | 99                             | 10878  |
|                                | * Stark      | 1462   | 1265     | 7                              | 2734   |
|                                | Jefferson    | 8778   | 8358     | 124                            | 17260  |
| Marietta                       | * Belmont    | 5721   | 5288     | 88                             | 11097  |
| Zanesville                     | * Tuscarawa  | 1582   | 1457     | 6                              | 3045   |
|                                | Coshocton    |        |          |                                |        |
| Ohio Company                   | * Guernsey   | 1616   | 1428     | 7                              | 3051   |
|                                | Muskingum    | 5305   | 4656     | 75                             | 10036  |
|                                | * Washington | 3112   | 2831     | 48                             | 5991   |
|                                | * Athens     | 1463   | 1324     | 4                              | 2791   |
|                                | * Gallia     | 2175   | 1991     | 15                             | 4181   |
| Chillicothe                    | * Knox       | 1145   | 992      | 12                             | 2129   |
|                                | * Delaware   | 1033   | 923      | 44                             | 2000   |
|                                | * Licking    | 2048   | 1796     | 8                              | 3852   |
|                                | * Franklin   | 1796   | 1647     | 43                             | 3486   |
|                                | Fairfield    | 5928   | 5398     | 35                             | 11361  |
|                                | * Pickaway   | 3726   | 3329     | 69                             | 7124   |
|                                | * Ross       | 7950   | 7194     | 370                            | 15514  |
|                                | * Scioto     | 1792   | 1578     | 29                             | 3399   |
|                                | Madison      | 876    | 714      | 13                             | 1603   |
| Virginia Military              | Fayette      | 974    | 876      | 4                              | 1854   |
|                                | * Greene     | 3039   | 2795     | 36                             | 5870   |
|                                | Clinton      | 1316   | 1349     | 9                              | 2674   |
|                                | * Warren     | 5152   | 4684     | 89                             | 9925   |
|                                | Highland     | 3044   | 2596     | 126                            | 5766   |
|                                | Adams        | 4825   | 4588     | 21                             | 9436   |
|                                | Clermont     | 4981   | 4947     | 37                             | 9965   |
|                                | * Hamilton   | 7886   | 7214     | 158                            | 15258  |
|                                | * Champaign  | 3302   | 2936     | 65                             | 6303   |
| Symmes' Purchase<br>Cincinnati | Miami        | 2047   | 1873     | 21                             | 3941   |
|                                | Clark        |        |          |                                |        |
|                                | Montgomery   | 4031   | 3637     | 54                             | 7722   |
|                                | Preble       | 1714   | 1565     | 25                             | 3304   |
|                                | * Butler     | 5745   | 5326     | 79                             | 11150  |
|                                |              | 119657 | 109204   | 1899                           | 230760 |



Of these there are,

|                                      | Males.  | Females. |         |
|--------------------------------------|---------|----------|---------|
| Under 10 years of age,               | 46,623  | 44,192   |         |
| Of 10, and under 16,                 | 18,119  | 16,869   |         |
| Of 16, and under 26,                 | 20,189  | 19,990   |         |
| Of 26, and under 45,                 | 22,761  | 19,436   |         |
| Of 45, and upwards,                  | 11,965  | 8,717    |         |
|                                      | <hr/>   | <hr/>    |         |
|                                      | 119,657 | 109,204  |         |
|                                      | <hr/>   | <hr/>    | 228,861 |
| People of colour, excluding Indians, |         |          | 1,899   |
|                                      |         |          | <hr/>   |
|                                      |         |          | 230,760 |
|                                      |         |          | <hr/>   |

From a view of this population, taken in connection with that of the United States\*, several important conclusions may be drawn :

In the first place, it appears that more males are born in the United States than females. The difference between the males and females under 10 years of age in this state is 2431, being upwards of 1 in 19; and in the United States it is 53,852, being nearly in the same proportion. This seems to be a wise regulation of Providence to provide for the drain that afterwards takes place in the male world, for the defence of the country, for the prosecution of foreign commerce, for travelling into distant countries, and for settling up distant districts.

From 10 to 16, this drain begins to take place, and the equilibrium begins to be restored. It is not felt in this state, for obvious reasons; but, in the United States, the difference is little more than 1 in 24.

\* See the table in the chapter titled United States.



From 16 to 26, the effect is very apparent. In this state, the equilibrium is restored within 199; and, in the United States, the females are more than the males by 14,071, being nearly 1 in 40.

Above 26, the males outnumber the females, both in the United States and in this state. In the United States, the difference is nearly 1 in 17; and in this state it is more remarkable, being nearly 1 in 5. On looking over the census of the United States, a curious fact appears: this great disproportion in the state of Ohio has actually a counterbalance in that part of New England comprehending New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. In these four states, the females of 26 and upwards outnumber the males by 16,953; being, in the aggregate, equal to 1 in 11. In New Hampshire, it is about 1 in 17; in Massachusetts, 1 in 11; in Rhode Island, 1 in 8; and in Connecticut, 1 in 10. This result, so different from all the other states, corroborates the well-known fact, that the great influx of population into this state has been from these states; and this and other circumstances show that they are, in fact, the great nursery from whence the northern part of the western world is to be peopled. This reflection really inspires the mind with delightful sensations, in reviewing this elegant country. The mass of the New England people get a virtuous education; they are generally handsome in their persons, active, hardy, and industrious; and it is the very flower of them who emigrate. The mind that conceives a settlement in a distant country must be possessed of *independence*; the spirit that executes an overland journey of five or six weeks, in search of independence, must be *ennobled* by the GREAT SPIRIT; and his blessing on their virtu-



ous exertions is their reward. Having seen and admired these exertions, they have every good wish of mine in their favour. I will only suggest to the males to take a greater portion of the "blooming Yankee girls" along with them, and not suffer nearly 17,000 of them to pine away as *old maids* in their own country, when it is seen they are so much wanted in this.

The improvements in this state generally have kept pace with the spirit and industry of the people, as will be seen by the notice that has been taken of many of the towns, farm-houses, manufactories, roads, bridges, &c.; and it may be useful to insert the principal towns in the respective districts, in a geographical arrangement, so as to give a connected view of the whole.

| <i>Districts.</i>        | <i>Chief Towns.</i>                                        |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| Connecticut Reserve,     | Warren.                                                    |
| Steubenville District,   | Canton, New Lisbon, Steubenville, St. Clairsville.         |
| Zanesville District,     | New Philadelphia, Coshocton, Zanesville.                   |
| Marietta District,       | Marietta.                                                  |
| Ohio Company's Purchase, | Athens, Galliopolis.                                       |
| Chillicothe District,    | Newark, Worthington, New Lancaster.                        |
| Virginia Military Lands, | Franklinton, Chillicothe, Zenia, West Union, Williamsburg. |
| Symmes' Purchase,        | Lebanon, Deerfield, Hamilton, Cincinnati.                  |
| Cincinnati District,     | Dayton.                                                    |



Besides these, there is a vast number of small villages, mostly all increasing; and the view of the buildings in the towns, villages, and farm-houses show the progress of industry, of wealth, and of public taste. The first buildings are mostly temporary log huts. These give way to frame houses; and, in many districts of this country, the number of elegant brick and stone buildings is really surprizing.

Three per cent. of all the money arising from the sale of lands by the United States is appropriated to the making of roads, and this fund has been greatly supported by the state legislature, in which the respective counties have actively co-operated, so that the whole state is checkered with roads in all directions. Many of them are not very good, but, making allowance for the newness of the country, this important branch has been supported with laudable attention. Bridges are numerous, but they are mostly temporary. Canals are not wanted, except at some few portages already noticed; and they will, no doubt, be cut as soon as there is sufficient intercourse to support them.

The great business of the state is agriculture, aided by such branches of mechanism as tend to support that important branch, and such manufactures as are calculated for the state of society; together with *teachers*, doctors, and lawyers, of which the former are most wanted, and have the best chance of success. They will require, however, to be men of plain good sense, having a stock of useful information, and a happy facility for communicating it to the rising generation. *Ornamental education*, and especially that tinselled kind of it which may be called the *ghost of ornament*, is not wanted here, for the people are



plain, practical folks, having a turn for examination, and for looking into the inside of things ; and it is only such as appear to confer some substantial advantage, that they will be willing to pay for. In support of education, there is a more ample fund provided than in any other country in the world ; consisting of no less than *one-thirty-sixth part* of the whole lands in the state. These school-lands are differently situated in different districts. In the United States army-lands and Connecticut reserve, the school-lands are interspersed throughout the districts in tracts of from 4000 to 16,000 acres, so as to form one-thirty-sixth of the whole. In the Virginia military lands one-thirty-sixth part of the district is to be selected by the legislature of the state, after the Virginia land-warrants are satisfied. In all the other districts one-thirty-sixth part *of each township* is appropriated, being uniformly the sixteenth section, which lies near the centre. Of all the arrangements, I consider this the best, because it places the public property of the township under the immediate direction and management of those interested in it ; so that more benefit will doubtless result from it, than any of the others. In process of time, the effect of these appropriations will be salutary beyond what we can at present, perhaps, form an idea of. Let this simple arrangement be contrasted with what some of the *enlightened governments* of Europe have done to *enlighten* the human mind, and then say whether the people are not fit to govern themselves, or whether "*they are their own worst friends,*" when they attempt it.

The whole of this territory belonged to the United States, and, during the territorial government, they made several important regulations which deserve to be noticed. First. The legislature were prohibited by the United States



from interfering with the disposal of the soil, or any regulations that congress might find necessary to make for securing the titles to the purchasers. Second. No tax could be imposed on lands, the property of the United States; and in no case could non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents. Third. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Laurence, and the carrying-places between them, are to be common highways, and for ever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the inhabitants of the United States, and those of any other states that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax. These several laws were continued in force, and at passing the act for admitting the state of Ohio into the union, it was agreed to grant to the state the section No. 16, in each township, for school-lands; the six mile square reservation, including the salt-springs on the Scioto; the salt-springs near the Muskingum, and those in the military tract, with the sections that include the same; and the aforesaid fund for making and supporting roads; it being understood that all purchases of land, from the United States, should be exempted from the state tax till five years after the purchase is made.

It was also enacted by congress, that there should neither be slavery nor involuntary servitude in the territory, and the lands being sold, and the country originally settled under that regulation, it is supposed by some that the state legislature could not now pass a law to admit slaves. Others think they have full power. But the discussion of this point is of no consequence, as slavery is expressly prohibited by the state constitution; and, were the case submitted to the people, I have no doubt but more than nine-tenths of them would be against slavery.



I have already noticed that the genius of the people may, in part, be inferred from the state constitutions. If so, the people of this state have clear heads, and a correct view of political principles. The constitution of the state of Ohio is probably the most complete state constitution in the union; but it is to be remarked that the framers of it, had the experience of 16 states before them. Like the constitutions of the most of the states, it is founded upon general principles, and declares that

All men are born equally free and independent.

All men have a natural right to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

Trial by jury shall be inviolate.

Printing-presses shall be free.

Unwarrantable searches shall not be permitted.

Unnecessary rigor shall not be exercised.

Excessive bail shall not be required in bailable offences.

All penalties shall be proportioned to the nature of the offence.

The liberty of the people to assemble together to consult for the public good, and to bear arms in their own defence, is guaranteed.

Hereditary emoluments, privileges, and honours, are for ever prohibited.

Slavery is for ever prohibited, and it is declared that "no indenture of any negro or mulatto hereafter made and executed out of the state, or, if made in the state, where the term of service exceeds one year, shall be of the least validity, except those given in the case of apprenticeship."

"Religion, morality, and knowledge being essentially necessary to the good government and happiness of man-



kind, schools and the means of instruction shall for ever be encouraged by legislative provision, not inconsistent with the rights of conscience."

The government is legislative and executive, with power to provide for, and regulate the judicial and military authority.

The legislature consists of two branches; a senate and house of representatives. The representatives must not exceed 72 members, and are chosen *annually* by the people, in which every free white male, who is a citizen of the United States, and has resided a year in the state and paid taxes, shall have a vote. The representatives must have the same qualifications, and be 25 years of age.

The senators are chosen *biennially* by qualified voters for representatives, and one-half vacate their seats every year. They shall never be less than one-third nor more than one-half of the representatives. They must, besides the other qualifications of the representatives, have resided two years in the country, and be 30 years of age.

The governor is chosen by the electors for the members of the general assembly for the term of two years, and is not eligible for more than six years in eight. He must be 30 years of age, and have been a citizen of the United States 12 years, and an inhabitant of the state four years.

The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, in courts of common pleas for each county, in justices of the peace, and such other courts as the legislature may appoint.

The supreme court consists of three judges, appointed by the assembly, who hold their offices for seven years.

The courts of common pleas consist of a president and associate judges, chosen in like manner, and for the like term.



A justice court is held in each township, and the justices *are elected by the inhabitants* of the respective towns; and continue in office three years. The powers and duties of the justices are from time to time regulated and defined by law. I may notice that this last regulation is a *peculiar* feature in the local jurisprudence of the state, and goes far to do away all *petty litigation*.

The justices originally had cognizance of all cases where the sums did not exceed 30 dollars. By an act of the legislature their powers were extended to cases not exceeding 50 dollars; which gave rise to a very singular transaction in the state. The judges of the supreme court refused to put the law in execution, alleging that it was contrary to the constitution of the United States. They were impeached by the house of representatives; but it requires two-thirds of the senate to convict, and they were saved by a very narrow majority. The legislature, to mark their disapprobation of the conduct of the judges, raised the sum from 50 to 70 dollars; and, when the seven years for which they were appointed expired, they were not re-elected. The justice courts have now cognizance of all cases where the sums do not exceed 70 dollars.

In the military department the *captains* and *subalterns* of the militia are chosen by those persons in their respective company districts subject to military duty.

*Majors* are elected by captains and subalterns.

*Colonels* are elected by majors, captains, and subalterns.

*Brigadier-generals* are elected by the commissioned officers of their respective brigades.

*Major-generals* and *Quarter-master generals* are appointed by joint ballot of both houses of the legislature.



The GOVERNOR is the commander in chief, and appoints the *adjutants*.

It is proper to remark, that the legislature of this state has been careful to enact several laws to curb irregularities, and to enforce the practice of virtue; and they have had a very salutary effect. In travelling through the state, I noticed the peaceable deportment of the inhabitants, and was somewhat surprised that I heard no swearing. It is prohibited by law, at the rate of a dollar for an oath; and the law is strictly put in execution. Illegitimate commerce between the sexes is also prohibited, under pretty heavy penalties; and a law has lately been enacted to enforce the marriage covenant, in cases where people are disposed to plead a disannulment *on the score of religion*\*. Upon the whole, the state of Ohio promises fair to become one of the brightest in the union, in point of internal prosperity and a virtuous population.

\* A singular religious sect made its appearance in this country some time ago, called *Shakers*. One of their regulations is, that none of their members are to marry; and those who are married when they join them, they consider free from the marriage obligation. They are reputed to be a sober, industrious people, in general; but the absurdity of this regulation is self-evident. Were such a practice to become general, the globe would soon be depopulated. But the ties of affection between the sexes are too deeply seated in our nature by the GOD OF NATURE, to be rooted out by this or any other sect. Strange as it may appear, however, a number of people have deserted their families to join them; and, as it was requisite to put all their money into the common stock of the society, their families were left destitute, and became a burden upon the public. The state very judiciously enacted, that when any man joins such a society, the wife shall be entitled to all the property; and, should that not be sufficient to maintain the family, he is bound to find security that they will be provided for without becoming a burden on the state.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

*Pennsylvania,—Erie.*

THE banks of the lake in Pennsylvania exhibited nearly the same appearance as those to the westward; but we noticed that many settlements had been made, and the country was generally more elevated. The wind was from the north-west, and the effect was very different from that of north-west winds to the east of the mountains. It was here cloudy, and mild.

We continued along the shore without any interruption, for seven miles, when we came to Elk creek; and here we were obliged to ride a considerable way through the woods to get across the creek by a bridge. In the course of our ride we saw a number of settlements that had been abandoned, and were informed that it was in consequence of a difficulty about the land-titles, which had operated very much against the settlement of this part of Pennsylvania. We travelled along the lake shore, eight miles, to Walnut creek, where we stopped to feed our horses at some good mills, and found the country here healthy and agreeable.

At Walnut creek we left the lake shore, and travelled through a pretty good soil, the woods very thick, and abounding with large trees of hemlock. Towards dark we reached a fine turnpike road, leading from Erie to French creek, and travelling along it two miles, we reached Erie, 11 miles from Walnut creek, at 7 o'clock.



ERIE is situated in latitude  $42^{\circ} 8'$ , on a high bank on the south side of the lake, opposite to a small peninsula which extends a considerable way into the lake, and forms a natural basin for a harbour; but the entrance is choaked up by a sand-bar, and vessels have to lie on the outside exposed to the weather.

The town is regularly laid out, in a beautiful and healthy situation, but it is not increasing. It contains about 76 houses, mostly built of wood, but several of them are uninhabited. The number of inhabitants is 395. The public buildings are, a court-house, jail, and school. There are three taverns, and three stores; and a number of tradesmen are employed; but the place appears dull. Until of late, the town was supported by the salt trade; but that has very much declined, in consequence of so much of the lower country being now supplied from the Kanha-way works.

The soil is pretty good in the neighbourhood of the town, but the difficulty about land-titles has extended to this place, and greatly retarded the progress of settlement, and the prosperity of the country. Provisions are not so plenty nor so cheap as in some other places of the western country; flour is 6 dollars per barrel, beef 4 dollars 50 cents per cwt., bacon  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents per pound; fish are very plenty, and of an excellent quality.

The seasons here are rather cold. Winter commences about the 1st of December, and continues to the 1st of April, sometimes intensely cold, with a continued frost for three months. The spring, summer, and fall are very pleasant.

Land in the neighbourhood, where the title is good, sells for from 5 to 10 dollars; labourers have 75 cents per day,



carpenters 1 dollar, masons 1 dollar 50 cents. There is no opening for manufactures except carding machines.

The country is well adapted for grazing; sheep thrive very well, and potatoes are the best I have seen in America.

This place is about 100 miles from Pittsburg, and there is a water conveyance all the way except 14 miles, over which there is now an excellent turnpike road; and it has been in contemplation to dig a canal. It is quite practicable, at least from the town of Erie to French creek, but the bank of the lake is too high and steep to allow a hope to be encouraged that the waters can be connected for a long time to come. It is remarked by the inhabitants here, that the lake has fallen three feet since the first settlement of Erie, and there is not now more than six feet water on the bar. It is presumed that 2000 dollars would make it sufficiently deep to admit the traders on the lake.

Mr. Baird, my agreeable travelling companion, came up with his drove of cattle here, and we parted. He told me that the people along the banks of the lake would always have a fine market for their surplus stock to the eastward, and that there would be plenty of people always ready to buy. The price at present is 25 dollars for cattle, measuring six feet round the belly, and 1 dollar is added or deducted for every inch over or under that measure.



## CHAPTER XXXV.

*Leave Erie,—Cataragus creek,—Buffalo.*

WHILE I remained at Erie, a vessel came in from Buffalo, which was to sail again in a short time. I had some thoughts of taking a passage by it; but reflecting on the uncertainty of water conveyance, I gave up the idea, and determined to go on by land.

I accordingly set out at 12 o'clock on the 25th of October, and travelled  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles, when I passed a pretty clear stream running over a stratum of slate. Near this place I noticed the dreadful effects produced by a tornado. A piece of ground about half a mile broad, and of a length that I could not perceive, had its timber, some of it very large, completely blown down, and appeared like a large avenue. I passed over a number of pretty little streams, the water generally clear, with a slate bottom, and stopped 14 miles from Erie to feed my horse. Here I met with an honest Dutch farmer, who told me he had been a soldier in the American war, and was now settled near Chataughque lake, in a fertile country, and liked the place very well.

We travelled on together, and four miles from the tavern, at Twenty Mile creek, which we passed after descending a very deep valley, we met seven waggons loaded with new settlers for the western country. Each waggon contained about eight or ten persons. We spoke to one of the families, who told us they were from Lower Canada.



Ten miles beyond this we reached a Mrs. Perry's, near Chataughque creek, where we stopped all night.

October 26th. This morning was clear, cold, and beautiful, with a pretty hard frost. I met with two gentlemen of the name of Strong from the Connecticut Reserve, bound for Connecticut, and I availed myself of their company.

There is no great variety in this district: the face of the country is nearly level; the land generally pretty good; and the woods consist of beech, elm, walnut, chesnut, &c. interspersed with some little hemlock and pine, all the way on from Erie. We travelled 13 miles to breakfast, part of the way by an execrable road. Four miles from thence we passed through Canadaway, where there is a fine creek, and some good mills, and it seems a thriving settlement. Beyond this the road is a little more dry, but by no means good, for 11 miles, where we passed two very romantic little streams which formed a junction a little below. From thence we passed a pretty high ridge, and came to the banks of the lake, where we could see the trees in Upper Canada: we then travelled three miles along the lake shore, when we arrived at Cataragus, where we stopped for the night.

The inhabitants in all this district are mostly from the New England states, and are very civil and discreet.

We were told by the landlord, that a vast number of people travel through this place annually to the westward. The greatest number are from Connecticut, the next greatest from Massachusetts, next from New Hampshire, and a considerable number from Rhode Island, Vermont, and Lower Canada.

Cataragus creek is a considerable stream, rising about 50 miles to the eastward. It has some good situations for



mill-seats, and fertile banks, particularly near the lake, on which there is an Indian reservation of about 50 square miles, containing a settlement of between 500 and 600 Indians. They are very peaceable and well disposed.

October 27th. We started at six o'clock; the morning was clear, and rather cold. We crossed at a ferry, and travelled through a rich bottom, part of the Indian reservation, about half a mile, when we reached the lake shore. There was a considerable swell from the north-west, which occasioned a rough surf, and we were soon stopped at a rocky precipice, against which the waves dashed with great violence. We clambered up the hill, and travelled round it through the woods by a very bad road. Here we met a travelling family who had been obliged to lie out all night; one of the children had been taken sick, and the poor mother, a very good-looking woman, appeared very dejected; but she brightened up a little when we told them they were only a little way from a tavern. We could hardly refrain from tears of sympathy, and Mr. Strong said it brought the circumstance of his own emigration fresh to his mind, during which "the old woman shed many a salt tear."

Having wished this family a good journey, we travelled on a little way, when we came to a second set of rocks, which we also passed by a very bad road through the woods, and passing again to the beach, we came to a third series, along the foot of which we travelled nearly three quarters of a mile. These rocks are elevated above the lake from 50 to 60 feet, are perpendicular, and generally composed of soft blue slate. When the lake is calm, or when the wind blows from the east or south, the beach is dry at the foot, and travelling, though a little rough, is



tolerably good; but when the lake is rough, and a wind from the north or west, it is impossible sometimes to pass along the shore, and attended with danger to attempt it. We were told that a waggon, in attempting to pass some time before, had been upset, and a young woman drowned.

At this place, and a considerable way along the shore, there is a singular stratum of blue slate, over which the road passes, smooth under our feet, and disposed in layers of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 feet broad, that appear as regularly joined as a pavement done by art. These run out into the lake nearly at right angles with the shore, and at an angle of descent probably not exceeding one degree. They appeared in the water as far as I could perceive, and the view was really admirable.

Passing these, we travelled a little way over sands, when we came to a small creek, and my companions, being afraid of quicksands at its outlet, travelled some way round by a bridge. As I saw nothing to fear, I kept the road by the lake shore; but I soon found myself in an unlooked-for dilemma. I came to another precipice: my companions had taken the road through the woods; the waves beat violently against the rocks; and I stood for some time undetermined whether I would attempt to pass or not. I went a little way into the lake, and observed that the passage was of no great breadth, and that it was occasionally nearly dry at the foot of the rocks. I was induced to venture; but I had proceeded only a little way when a rolling wave nearly dashed my horse against the rocks, and almost carried it off its feet by its return. I was now in equal danger whether I went on or turned back. I pushed on, but the lake became more deep, and the bottom very rough. Another wave struck my horse, and it stumbled over a stone at the same moment, and had



almost foundered. However I was now past the worst, and in a little got safely round the rock, where my companions were anxiously waiting for me. It appears, the great danger in these passes is from the horse foundering over the stony bottom.

Beyond this we travelled over a broad sandy beach, where we had a fine view of the lake; the land was flat, and the soil sandy; the principal timber being scrubby oak, hemlock, pine, &c. At some places, however, the country was more elevated, with vast masses of limestone, and towards noon we came to a body of good land, and stopped at a beautiful plantation on the banks of the lake to breakfast. I was told that the family were from Vermont, and had been here five years. They had a farm of 300 acres, of which they had cleared 120. Here is one of the most beautiful prospects that I saw on all the lake.

From hence we travelled five miles along the beach; the banks being high, and pretty fertile. Here we passed a creek, in the mouth of which lay a little crazy boat, which was bound up the lake, but could not proceed, and the materials of *a moving family* were scattered abroad upon the beach. After passing this creek the sandy beach is broad; the land on the shore of the lake is low, and we were told that an extensive swamp stretched a considerable way to the eastward. As we approached Buffalo creek, we left the lake shore, and passed over a very fertile tract of level country. At the creek the people were building a bridge, but not being passable, we crossed by a boat, and travelling along a very fertile bank, about a mile, we reached Buffalo, at five o'clock in the evening. Here I stopped, and my agreeable travelling companions continued their journey to the eastward.



BUFFALO is handsomely situated at the east end of lake Erie, where it commands a beautiful view of the lake, of Upper Canada, and Fort Erie, and a great distance to the southward, which is terminated by an elevated lofty country. The scite of the town extends quite to the lake shore, but it is principally built on an eminence of about 30 feet, at a little distance; and to the south along the creek are handsome rich bottom lots, which are at present a little marshy, but will, when drained, be most valuable appendages to this very beautiful place.

Buffalo was laid out for a town about five years ago, and is regularly disposed in streets and lots. The lots are from 60 to 100 feet deep, and sell from 25 to 50 dollars; and there are out-lots of 5 and 10 acres, worth at present from 10 to 25 dollars per acre. The population was by last census 365, it is now computed at 500, and is rapidly increasing.

The buildings are mostly of wood, painted white, but there is a number of good brick houses, and some few of stone. There are four taverns, eight stores, two schools; and a weekly newspaper has been recently established. The town is as yet too new for the introduction of any manufactures, except those of the domestic kind. The greater part of the people are farmers and mechanics.

The settlers here are mostly from the New England states, but, the town being on the great thoroughfare to the western country, there is a general mixture. A considerable trade is constantly kept up by the influx and reflux of strangers, and such articles as are necessary for their accommodation are dear. House-rent is from 2 to 20 dollars per week, wood is 1 dollar per cord, flour is 7 dollars per barrel, pork 6 dollars per cwt., beef 4



dollars, porter 6 dollars per dozen. Fish are very plenty and cheap. Boarding is about 3 dollars per week.

The situation is quite healthy, and the seasons are much more mild and open than might be expected in that northern latitude; the effects of the southerly winds already noticed are very apparent here.

BUFFALO CREEK rises by three considerable branches, about 40 miles to the eastward, and, after watering an extensive tract of country, they unite about six miles from the town, where there is a considerable Indian village, and flow into the lake by a slow current. It is navigable about four miles, and it is proposed to run a pier into the lake at its outlet, and form a harbour, which would be a most important advantage to this part of the country.

Upon the whole, I think this is likely to become a great settlement. It already commands an immense navigation, and its increase is guaranteed by the opening of roads in all directions, a great many of which must centre here. Already there is a turnpike road to New York, having the accommodation of a stage three times a week; there is a good road to the falls of Niagara, and thence through a considerable part of Upper Canada; a turnpike road is projected to Philadelphia; and from the increase of population to the westward, a good road must soon be made to Erie, and thence in different directions through the western country.

There is a considerable settlement of Indians in the neighbourhood of this place, and Buffalo is a sort of *head-quarters* for transacting Indian business; in consequence of which frequent councils are held here, which have produ-



ced several very brilliant specimens of Indian intellect and eloquence\*.

\* Mr. Ward, my fellow-traveller on the Ohio, was here in the preceding month of May, and attended a council, at which he heard two speeches delivered by one of the Indians, called *Red Jacket*, with such animation of gesture and force of language, as perfectly astonished him. I have since got a translation of these extraordinary speeches, attested by a particular friend, and here present them to the public as genuine effusions of natural eloquence.

To explain them it is necessary to state, that the Indians in this district, when they sold their lands, made certain reservations for themselves and their families to reside on. Two of these reservations have been noticed, and there are several others, amounting in the whole to upwards of 200,000 acres. The pre-emption right, *namely, the right to purchase from the Indians*, was sold by the Holland company to certain gentlemen in New York, and they sent a Mr. Richardson as agent to endeavour to make a bargain with the Indians. The missionary society of New York appointed a Mr. Alexander on a mission to the Seneca Indians, to endeavour to convert them to christianity; and these two gentlemen addressed them on the subject of their respective missions, about the same time. The council was held at Buffalo, in May, 1811, and was attended by Mr. Granger, agent of the United States for Indian affairs, Mr. Parrish, Indian interpreter, and Mr. Taylor, the agent of the society of friends, for improving the condition of the Indians.

Red Jacket who is called by the Indians *Sagu-yu-whatta*, which signifies Keeper-awake, in answer to Mr. Richardson, spoke as follows:

“*Brother*; We opened our ears to the talk you lately delivered to us, at our council fire. In doing important business it is best not to tell long stories, but to come to it in a few words. We therefore shall not repeat your talk, which is fresh in our minds. We have well considered it, and the advantages and disadvantages of your offers. We request your attention to our answer, which is not from the speaker alone, but from all the sachems and chiefs now around our council fire.



*“ Brother ;* We know that great men, as well as great nations, having different interests, have different minds, and do not see the same subject in the same light—but we hope our answer will be agreeable to you and to your employers.

*“ Brother ;* Your application for the purchase of our lands, is to our minds very extraordinary. It has been made in a crooked manner—you have not walked in the straight path pointed out by the great council of your nation. You have no writings from our great father the president.

*“ Brother ;* In making up our minds we have looked back, and remembered how the Yorkers purchased our lands in former times. They bought them piece after piece for a little money paid to a few men in our nation, and not to all our brethren; our planting and hunting grounds have become very small, and if we sell these we know not where to spread our blankets.

*“ Brother ;* You tell us your employers have purchased of the council of Yorkers a right to buy our lands—we do not understand how this can be—the lands do not belong to the Yorkers; they are ours, and were given to us by the Great Spirit.

*“ Brother ;* We think it strange that you should jump over the lands of our brethren in the east, to come to our council fire so far off, to get our lands. When we sold our lands in the east to the white people, we determined never to sell those we kept, which are as small as we can live comfortably on.

*“ Brother ;* You want us to travel with you, and look for other lands. If we should sell our lands and move off into a distant country, towards the setting sun—we should be looked upon in the country to which we go as foreigners, and strangers, and be despised by the red as well as the white men, and we should soon be surrounded by the white men, who will there also kill our game, come upon our lands, and try to get them from us.

*“ Brother ;* We are determined not to sell our lands, but to continue on them—we like them—they are fruitful, and produce us corn in abundance, for the support of our women and children, and grass and herbs for our cattle.

*“ Brother ;* At the treaties held for the purchase of our lands, the white men, with sweet voices and smiling faces, told us they loved



us, and that they would not cheat us, but that the king's children on the other side of the lake would cheat us. When we go on the other side of the lake, the king's children tell us your people will cheat us, but with sweet voices and smiling faces assure us of their love, and that they will not cheat us. These things puzzle our heads, and we believe that the Indians must take care of themselves, and not trust either in your people or in the king's children.

“*Brother*; At a late council we requested our agents to tell you, that we would not sell our lands, and we think you have not spoken to our agents, or they would have informed you so, and we should not have met you at our council fire at this time.

“*Brother*; The white people buy and sell false rights to our lands; your employers have, you say, paid a great price for their right—they must have plenty of money, to spend it in buying false rights to lands belonging to Indians—the loss of it will not hurt them, but our lands are of great value to us, and we wish you to go back with your talk to your employers, and to tell them and the Yorkers, that they have no right to buy and sell false rights to our lands.

“*Brother*; We hope you clearly understand the words we have spoken. This is all we have to say.”

In answer to Mr. Alexander, Red Jacket addressed himself thus:

“*Brother*; We listened to the talk you delivered to us from the council of black coats\* in New York. We have fully considered your talk, and the offers you have made us; we perfectly understand them, and we return an answer, which we wish you also to understand. In making up our minds we have looked back, and remembered what has been done in our days, and what our fathers have told us was done in old times.

“*Brother*; Great numbers of black coats have been amongst the Indians, and with sweet voices, and smiling faces, have offered to teach them the religion of the white people. Our brethren in the east listened to the black coats—turned from the religion of their fathers, and took up the religion of the white people. What good has it done them? Are they more happy and more friendly one to another than we are? No, brother, they are a divided people—we are united—they quarrel about religion—we live in love and friendship—they

\* The appellation given to clergymen by the Indians.



drink strong water—have learned how to cheat—and to practise all the vices of the white men, which disgrace Indians, without imitating the virtues of the white men. Brother, if you are our well-wisher, keep away, and do not disturb us.

“*Brother*; We do not worship the Great Spirit as the white men do, but we believe that forms of worship are indifferent to the Great Spirit—it is the offering of a sincere heart that pleases him, and we worship him in this manner. According to your religion, we must believe in a Father and a Son, or we will not be happy hereafter. We have always believed in a Father, and we worship him, as we were taught by our fathers. Your book says the Son was sent on earth by the father—did all the people who saw the Son believe in him? No, they did not, and the consequences must be known to you, if you have read the book.

“*Brother*; You wish us to change our religion for yours—we like our religion, and do not want another. Our friends (pointing to Mr. Granger, Mr. Parrish, and Mr. Taylor) do us great good—they counsel us in our troubles—and instruct us how to make ourselves comfortable. Our friends the quakers do more than this—they give us ploughs, and show us how to use them. They tell us we are accountable beings, but do not say we must change our religion. We are satisfied with what they do.

“*Brother*; For these reasons we cannot receive your offers—we have other things to do, and beg you to make your mind easy, and not trouble us, lest our heads should be too much loaded, and by and by burst.”



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

*Black Rock,—Upper Canada,—Chippaway,—Falls of Niagara\*.*

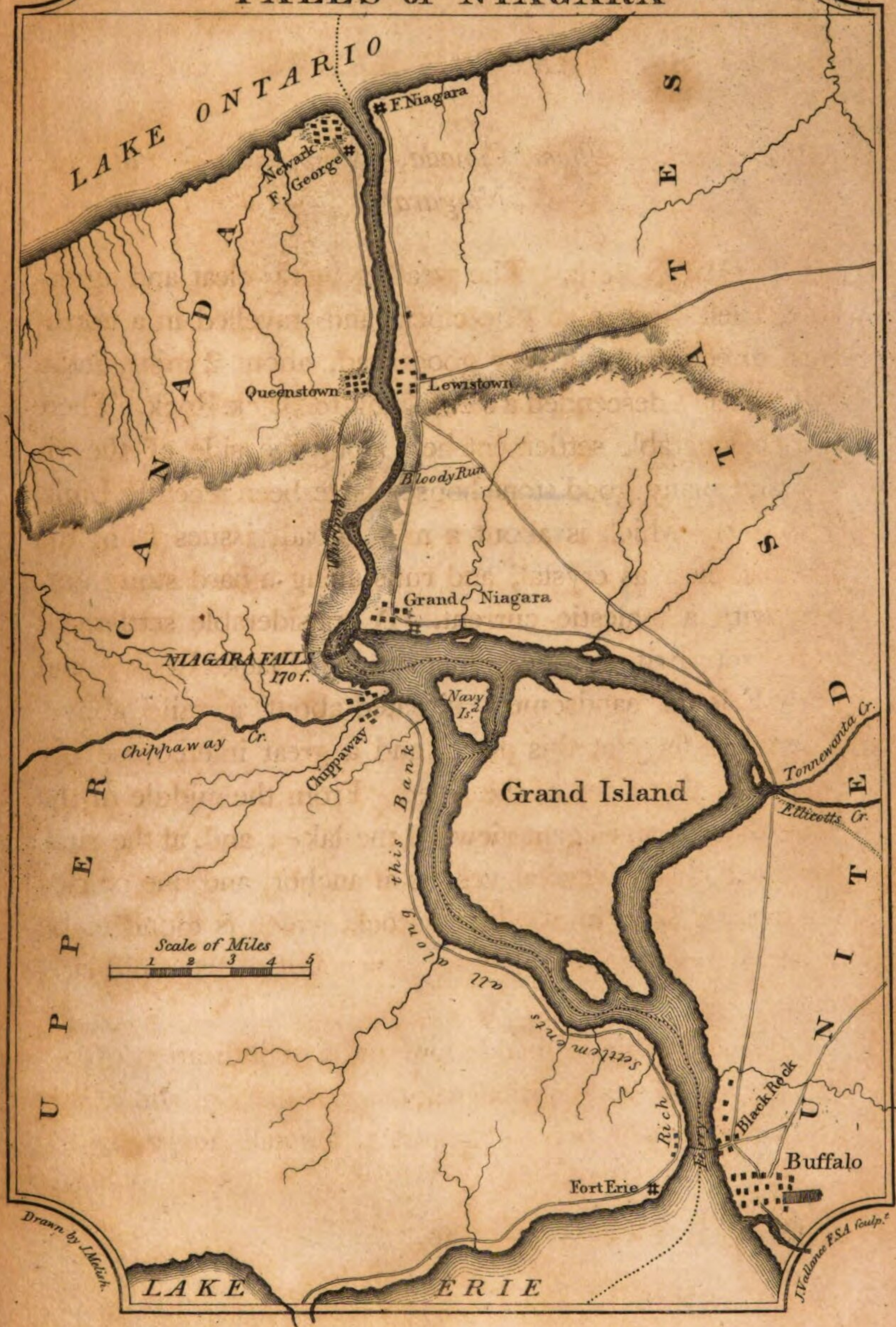
OCTOBER 28th. The weather being clear and agreeable, I left Buffalo at 12 o'clock, and travelled in a north-west direction, by a very good road, about 2 miles and a half, when I descended a steep bank to Black Rock. There is a considerable settlement here along the side of the river, and many good stone houses have been recently built. The river, which is about a mile broad, issues from the lake as clear as crystal, and runs along a hard stony bottom with a majestic current. A considerable settlement is on the British side, opposite to Black Rock; and Fort Erie is handsomely situated about a mile above. There is a ferry at this place, and a great intercourse between the two sides of the river. From the middle of the river, there is an elegant view up the lake; and, at the time I crossed, I saw several vessels at anchor, and one or two at a wharf a little above Black Rock, which is found to be rather an inconvenient station, on account of the rapid current.

On reaching the Canada shore, the first indication of being in a different dominion was the *red coats* of some British soldiers, who were stationed in a small house by the

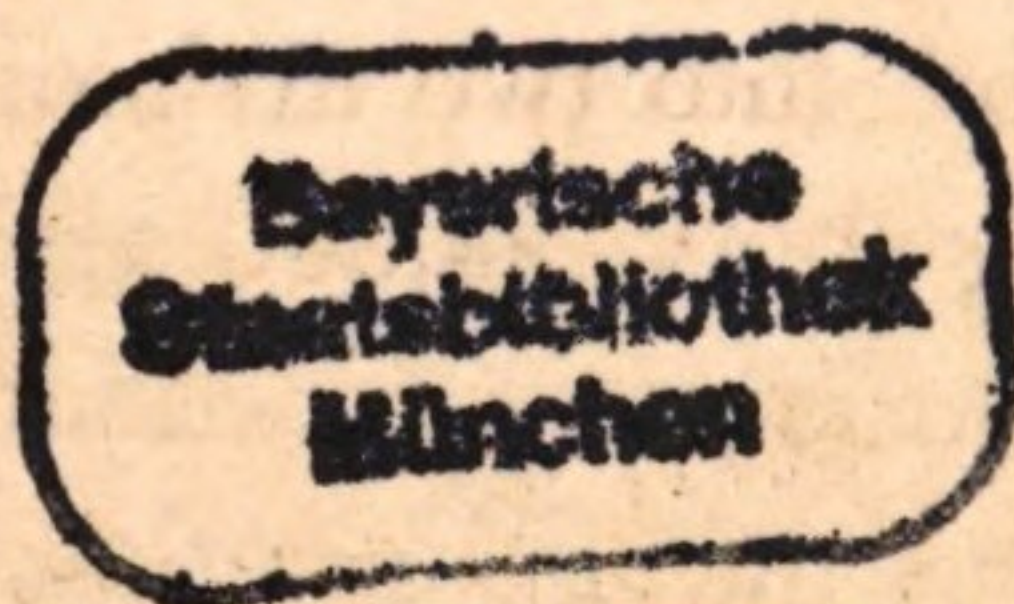
\* See the annexed map.



VIEW of the COUNTRY  
round the  
FALLS of NIAGARA









way side. I rode up and conversed with them. They told me they belonged to the 41st regiment, and were stationed at that place to keep a look out "*after the billies*," who were sometimes inclined to make a run to the American side. I thought from their language they were Scotsmen, but they told me they were from the north of England.

The road proceeds along the bank of the river, and is elevated above the water seven or eight feet. On the British side there are rich settlements, all the way down, and I learned that the inhabitants were chiefly Germans, from Pennsylvania. On the American side there are very few settlements, but they have *commenced*, and it is supposed they will go on very rapidly. The river encreases in breadth as it proceeds downward, and, about five miles from the ferry, it branches off into two divisions, embodying Grand Island, containing about 24,000 acres of rich land, on which the Indian claim is not yet extinct, and of which the state of New York has the pre-emption right. Below this is Navy Island, where the river again unites, and forms a spacious bay, upwards of two miles broad. Near the middle of this bay Chippaway creek falls into the river, and Chippaway village is situated on both sides of the creek, close by its outlet. I heard the sound of the falls about four or five miles above this place, and I could distinctly see the spray, rising like a cloud, and hear the waters roaring with a continued noise, like distant thunder. It was near sun-set when I arrived at Chippaway, but I could not sleep before I enjoyed the sight of this astonishing cataract, so, after bespeaking lodgings at the tavern, I proceeded towards it.

Chippaway creek is a black muddy stream, and the river runs here with great velocity, which throws all the



waters of the creek towards the land ; and they run along the bank, forming a remarkable contrast with the adjoining pure water. The bed of the river now recedes with a declivity that lowers the water about 50 feet in less than a mile distance, and its motion is accelerated to the velocity of 12 or 14 miles an hour. Here a small part of the river, consisting principally of the waters of Chippaway creek, parts with the main stream, and winds between a small low island and a lofty bank, round which the road turns. On reaching the lower end of the island, the *rapids* appear in full view ; and an astonishing view it is, to behold a sheet of water, nearly a mile broad, and very deep, tossing and tumbling among rocks and precipices for nearly half a mile, during which it falls 52 feet, when it apparently sinks below the surface of the earth, and eludes your view.

The banks here seem to rise a little ; the country is pretty fertile, and there are a number of settlements. Being anxious to see the grand fall before it became dark, I hurried on as fast as a constant desire to view and admire the rapids would allow me. Near the foot of the small low island, the road takes a circuitous course round some plantations, and, losing the view of the rapids, affords a little time for meditation. On again reaching the bank, the whole of the upper part of the falls come into view, which, with the rapids, the clouds of spray that constantly rise like smoke, and the tremendous roaring of the water, forms a scene awfully sublime. My eyes were rivetted to the spot, while I exclaimed

“ These are thy glorious works ! PARENT OF GOOD !  
Almighty ! Thine this universal frame.

—— these declare

Thy greatness beyond thought, and power divine.”



I moved forward along the high bank nearly half a mile, in which every point presented a new and interesting view of this stupendous wonder of nature. At some of the last points where I stood, I was right in front of the whole sheet of falling water. It is divided into two parts by an island, but the great volume is on the Canada side, and falls with a tremendous velocity, forming a curve, and thence called the *horse-shoe fall*. That on the American side falls with a regular cascade, and a fragment of the island forms a comparatively very small fall between them. Having gazed upon this scene till near dark, I returned to Chippaway, viewing the rapids with delight, as I passed them, and looking through this grand scene to its Almighty Author,

“ I blessed the wonder-working God of heaven.”

October 29th. Having taken a general view of the falls on the preceding evening, I devoted this day to a more close inspection, and having procured a Scotsman, of the name of M'Intosh, for my guide, we set out together. About a mile and a half below Chippaway, we descended from the high bank to the side of the river, and came so close to the rapids, that I could wash my hands in them. The view up the river was very grand, but it here loses much of the effect by being so close upon it. There are several mills close upon the river side, supplied by water from the rapids. We ascended to the high bank, where I left my horse, and my guide conducted me to the *Table rock*, close by the great fall, which we approached so near, that I washed my hands in the water two or three yards above the awful precipice. The view here is very striking,



but the same remark applies as at the rapids, it is too near to be sublime. The Table rock, where we stood, is part of the platform from which the river makes the grand pitch. It is 172 feet high\*; the upper part is about 20 feet thick, and projects over the base about 40 feet. It is composed of very hard limestone mixed with flint. It is checkered, to the extent of half an acre, by innumerable fissures, some of them so large that I could thrust down my arm; a sure indication of its decay, and probably, in a few years, the whole of this rock, with the numerous memorials of the visitors carved on it, will be precipitated to the abyss below.

We again ascended the high bank, and going round by a circuit of nearly two miles, we reached the bank of the river, half a mile below the falls, where there is a descent by a ladder 45 feet long†; after which we had to travel over rocky precipices, some of them very rough, about half a mile. The descent over these rocks to the margin of the river is about 140 feet, and, as the path rises and falls alternately, the journey is very fatiguing; but the traveller is amply repaid by the awful grandeur of the

\* The fall has been variously represented, but in most of the late geographical works, it has been estimated at 137 feet. The guide told me it was 170, and I have since conversed with a gentleman who plummed it from the Table rock, and found it to be 172. I saw the line in his possession, with the marks on it, and am convinced that the accuracy of this measurement may be relied on.

† Until lately, the descent was very difficult, for want of a good ladder. That defect has now been supplied by the generosity of a lady from Rhode Island, who erected an elegant ladder with side rails. The guide mentioned her name, but I have forgot it. I beg leave, however, to tender the *fair donor* my portion of the public thanks.



amazing fall of water in front of him, and the view of the troubled water below, which boils, and foams, and whirls, in all directions, as if it were stunned by the dreadful fall; when at length, collecting its forces about half a mile below, it hurries away between the high perpendicular banks, with which it is hemmed in, in rapid and awful majesty.

As we approached the foot of the fall, the spray began to descend upon us like a shower of rain, and we had to pass a jutting precipice, against which it dashed with great violence, and fell down upon us in such torrents, that we were wet to the skin in an instant.

We now got below the awful cavity formed by the Table rock, and I approached so near the edge of the falling mass, that I could see distinctly behind it, a considerable way, till the view was terminated in utter darkness. The scenery overhead was truly terrific, more especially when associated with the idea, that the whole of these hanging rocks will at some period fall down with a tremendous crash. The dreadful agitation of the falling mass of waters; the tremendous noise; and the shaking of the rocks around you; add to the awful grandeur of this awful scene. Having gazed on it for some time, my senses almost overpowered with wonder, we retired, but I often stopped by the way to behold and admire; and reaching the top of the ladder a little before sun-set, the view was finished by the exhibition of a brilliant rainbow, elegantly painted in the voluminous clouds of rising spray.



## CHAPTER XXXVII.

*Upper Canada,—Queenstown,—Lewistown.*

THERE is a noble trait in the character of the mass of the American people, that of *independence*. They place themselves on an equal footing with whoever they come in contact. If they do any thing for you, they will have their price, and a good price too ; but they will take nothing in a *sneaking* way : they will never leave it to the honour or generosity of the employer. The people under the polished enlightened governments of Europe often exhibit a different spirit ; and some circumstances that I have met with show that such a spirit exists also in Canada. The guide that accompanied me to the falls was a fine civil Scots body. I asked, before setting out, what was his *charge*. “ I sometimes get more, sometimes less,” said he. “ Well, well, that may be,” said I, “ but what is the regular charge ? ” “ I make no charge,” said he ; “ *I leave it to the pleasure of the company.* ” “ But I wish to have nothing left to my pleasure,” said I ; “ I want to have the benefit of your service for a certain time, and to give you a reasonable compensation for it. What do you ask ? ” “ I canna mak ony charge,” said he. “ Well, what do you usually get ? ” “ Oh ! all prices, from one dollar to five.” I could not for my life bring him to a more “ tangible point,” than this. At parting, I gave him a dollar and a half ; and very likely might be abused as a *sorry scrub*, for not



giving more ; that being a common custom *at home* with these kind of subservient gentry, *who depend on the pleasure of the company.*

When we arrived at the main road, I felt very chilly, after my *ducking* below the falls ; and went, accompanied by the guide, to a *Canadian inn*, to get some spirits. As I did not alight, they brought the whisky-bottle and a glass, *depending, of course, on the pleasure of the company.* I drank part of a glass, and the guide as much ; in all, about half a gill. I had no coin less than a quarter of a dollar, and I handed it to the host, that he might satisfy himself out of it. “ Thank you,” says he, very deliberately putting the quarter of a dollar in his pocket. Had it been a whole dollar, or five dollars, it would have gone the same road ; for these *what-you-please folks* have never got any change about them.

I now rode with a pretty quick pace towards Queens-town, and in my progress was overtaken by a number of British officers and their party, who dashed along, some of them in gigs, and some on horseback, shouting and hallooing as if they had been influenced by an evil spirit ; but it was a very different spirit from that which influences their most gracious sovereign. They were drunk. I heard them damning and insulting some of the people as they passed, and at the first house I came to I stopped to make inquiry. The settler was one of the “ poor good Dutch,” and said the soldiers were a little rude sometimes, but it was a very good government for all that.

A little after parting with the Dutchman I met a *Yankee* from New Hampshire, and he tuned his pipe to another key. He said he had seen enough of the government of Upper Canada. What I had observed was but a small



sample of the insolence of the soldiery. Every thing was under military controul, and, whenever any rascal chose to take a mean revenge of his neighbour, he had nothing more to do than represent him to the military as *a disloyal man*, and they would take care of him. Hundreds, who had committed no crime whatever, had been seized in this way. Some were imprisoned, and kept for months in jail, without knowing their crime or their accuser; others were sent off to Lower Canada, and some even to Britain, to be tried. As for the liberty of the press, there was no such thing; and the pride and insolence of the ruling powers were excessive. He was only to remain here till his affairs were settled, when he meant to move off to the state of Ohio\*.

\* The haughtiness and pride of the soldiery may be illustrated by an anecdote. A gentleman of respectability told me that he was transacting some business near Fort George, at Newark; and, having some boatmen to pay, it was necessary to procure change of a dollar. On making inquiry where it could be done, he was directed to a house, when he knocked at the door, and a loud voice desired him to come in. On entering the apartment, he saw a young officer shaving himself, whom accosting, he said, "Would you have the goodness to favour me with change of a dollar?" The young man surveyed him from head to foot, and then, with a look of ineffable contempt, and a voice of thunder, pronounced, "No." The gentleman retired, and had gone a few yards from the house, when the young spark came to the door, and called him back. On his return, he desired him to come in, and shut the door; which having done, he proceeded thus: "Do you know, sir, who I am?" "An officer in the army, I presume," answered the other. "Yes, damn ye, and I want to let you know, that when you presumed I would change a dollar for you, you did not treat me with that respect which belongs to a representative of his majesty!" The gentleman again retired, and, with sentiments of indignant contempt for this puppy



I descended a considerable hill, and reached Queens-town by moon-light, where getting a passage across the river, I took up my lodgings for the night at Lewistown.

October 30. The morning was cloudy and warm, and I set out at 11 o'clock to see the banks of Lake Ontario. A gentleman in Lexington, Kentucky, had given me a letter of introduction to a Mr. Miller, in this neighbourhood. I made a call by the way, and who should I find but the very gentleman mentioned by my garrulous old friend, the Dundee plasterer, vol. I. page 332. I found Mr. Miller busy in the fields, and 5 sons along with him, a great portion in this country. He has a beautiful situation, on the banks of Niagara river, where, he told me, he had bought 1000 acres of land from the state, at about 3 dollars per acre; and, such had been the rapid improvement of these *back woods*, that he could now sell it for 9 dollars per acre. In less than 12 years, it will probably be worth 30 dollars. Mrs. Miller and all the family had joined him in this retreat. They have every thing within themselves to make them comfortable, and he can give each of his sons a farm of 200 acres of as good land as any within 20 miles of the *bonnet hill* of Dundee. Mark that, Mr. Plasterer; and tell me a place in the world where the like o' that can be obtained with a few years labour, the *back woods* of America excepted. Mr. Miller and I agreed to meet in the evening, and I pursued my way to Lake Ontario.

The road is very good, running close by the bank of the river, and there are a number of settlements by the way. I learned that a reservation of a mile in breadth representative of royalty, he could not help reflecting on the words of the wise man, "A haughty spirit before a fall."



along the bank of the river, from Black Rock to Lake Ontario, had belonged to the state of New York. They had it divided into convenient lots, and sold by public sale some years ago; by which judicious plan the country is settling up so rapidly, that, in less than 20 years, the whole east bank of the river will probably be cultivated like a garden.

There was a considerable breeze from the south; but, when I came within half a mile of the shores of the lake, I found the current of air to proceed from the water, a circumstance very common on all the great lakes, and which proves that the atmosphere must be colder on them than on the adjoining land.

When I reached the lake shore, I left my horse, and descended about 20 feet to the beach; where I tasted the water, and found it pure and good. The view east and west had nearly the same appearance as on Lake Erie; but the banks are not so lofty, and the beach, being composed of gravel and stones, is not so handsome.

I rode a little way to the eastward, through level plains, skirted with oak woods, where I saw several cattle and sheep grazing; and, on my return, I passed over a level plain, above half a mile broad, and quite bare of trees, to *Fort Niagara*, the American garrison, situated on the point of land where the river falls into the lake.

This is an old French fort, with antiquated buildings, and the works were going rapidly to decay. It was then garrisoned by a company of 81 artillery-men; but I was informed that the British fort on the other side, being more elevated, had the command of it, and that therefore it must be abandoned in case of a war.



The view from this place is very elegant. To the north is the lake, with York, the capital of Upper Canada, handsomely situated near the west end of it; to the north-west is the outlet of the river, with the bar and breakers; to the west, Newark, handsomely situated on the west side of the river, with the garrison at the upper, and the light-house at the lower end of it. The river is about half a mile broad, and the water perfectly pure. Its course is nearly north; but it makes a small bend to the north-west immediately before it falls into the lake. It is 30 feet deep, and runs at the rate of about 3 miles an hour, from which we may calculate the discharge of water to be upwards of 128 millions of gallons per minute; but, great as the quantity is, it is only about a forty-fifth part of that discharged by the Mississippi.

There are two bars at the outlet. The water on the outer bar is 24 feet deep, on the inner bar about 18. The banks are from 20 to 30 feet high, and the country on both sides perfectly level. Towards the south, the view of the river is very splendid, and is beautifully terminated by the high lands about Queenstown and Lewistown.

The west bank of the river has been long settled, and is studded with houses all the way between Newark and Queenstown. The east bank is yet but partially settled, but is rapidly filling up. The view to the west, on the banks of the lake, is very pleasing; the banks are pretty high, are well settled, and said to be fertile. On the east bank they are more low and sandy, and the settlements very thin.

The whole country, from the lake to the high lands above Lewistown and Queenstown, which may, with propriety, be termed the table land of Lake Erie, is quite



level, and bears evident marks of having been, at no very remote period, the bottom of Lake Ontario, which has extended a considerable way up the ridge; and it is very evident, I think, that a great change will yet take place on these lakes. But it would lead me to too wide a field to pursue this subject; I shall therefore only remark, that, to account for the changes which have taken place here, we have no occasion to conjure up earthquakes, or volcanoes, or any other great terrific operation. The whole can be accounted for by the simple yet powerful natural causes every day in active operation. "The constant dropping of water weareth away stones;" and the natural tendency of running waters is to wear down their beds to a level with the great reservoir, the ocean.

It was my intention to have crossed over to Newark, in Upper Canada, and to have rode up the west bank of the river to Queenstown; but the wind was blowing so strong, that I could not cross; so I collected what little information I could regarding it, and resolved to return the way I came. Before leaving this place, however, I may remark, that *town-making* is at present very fashionable in the United States, and this appears a beautiful scite for a *town*. The public ground belonging to the garrison is exactly a mile square, and is perfectly level, with an elevation of 30 feet above the river and lake, both of which abound with excellent fish; and a little bay opposite the garrison makes a very good harbour. But it is to be observed that no town can flourish without commerce, either foreign or domestic. Foreign commerce has been overdone, and commercial towns must suffer by the re-action. The towns, therefore, that are most likely to increase, for some time to come, are such as are situ-



ated in a rich country, capable of being thickly settled, and having favourable positions for the increase of manufactures. Pittsburg, Lexington, in Kentucky, and Zanesville, in Ohio, may be cited as examples. The business of *mere buying and selling* is in some degree precarious; because, though it may be and is often convenient to society, yet *it is not absolutely necessary*. It only *transfers* property, it adds nothing to the common stock; but the men who raise food, and build houses, and make clothing, hold a most honourable station in society, because their labour is essentially necessary. We cannot live without it.

All is the gift of *industry*, whate'er  
Exalts, embellishes, or sweetens life.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

*British possessions,—Newfoundland,—Cape Breton,—  
Nova Scotia,—New Brunswick,—Lower Canada,—  
Upper Canada.*

I MENTIONED in the last chapter that I procured what intelligence I could regarding Newark. On my return to Lewistown, I procured a great deal of intelligence regarding Canada generally ; and before quitting this part of the country I shall take a short review of

## THE BRITISH POSSESSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA,

Selecting the most material facts from works of British authority.

Mr. Pinkerton remarks, that “those parts of North America which still belong to Britain are extensive, and of considerable importance, though so thinly peopled, and in such a disadvantageous climate, that they sink into insignificance, when compared with the great and flourishing territories of the United States. The inhabitants of the states have been estimated at five millions [they are now upwards of seven]; while those of the British possessions scarcely exceed 200,000 souls\*, and these chiefly French and natives.”

\* See the table at the end of this chapter.



The British lay claim to a vast extent of territory, comprehending from the boundary of the United States to the north pole, and across the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean; but as there are no settlements except towards the St. Lawrence, it is unnecessary to take a view of any other than those near that river, comprehending Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, and Newfoundland. The most important of these are the Canadas, and of these Upper Canada is an object of the greatest importance to the United States, on account of the great extent to which it stretches along the American territory. I shall therefore confine my account chiefly to this province, previous to which I shall just glance at the others.

NEWFOUNDLAND is an island situated on the east side of the Gulph of St. Lawrence, between north latitude  $46^{\circ} 50'$  and  $51^{\circ} 50'$ , and between  $52^{\circ} 20'$  and  $59^{\circ} 12'$  west longitude from London. It is 347 miles long, and about 300 broad; but both length and breadth are very unequal. It is subject to dreadful storms, and is almost constantly enveloped in fogs, clouds, and darkness; and having a barren soil, the inhabitants are few, and chiefly devoted to the fisheries. The chief towns are St. John, Placentia, and Bonavista.

CAPE BRETON is situated between Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, and is divided from the latter by a very narrow strait. It is about 100 miles long by 30 broad. Some beds of valuable coal have been found, and the island is well watered with small streams; but the soil is a mere moss, and unfit for cultivation. The climate is cold and foggy. The chief trade is in furs and the produce of the fisheries. The chief towns are Sidney and Louisburg.



NOVA SCOTIA is a considerable peninsula, lying between  $43^{\circ} 40'$  and  $45^{\circ} 50'$  north latitude, and is about 300 miles long, by about 80 of medial breadth. The country along the coast is rugged and stony; but there are some good spots of land upon the rivers in the interior of the country; and there are valuable mines of coal, limestone, plaster of Paris, and iron ore. This province is settled by French, New England, and British people. Halifax is the capital, and contains about 15,000 inhabitants.

The island of *St. John*, 60 miles long, and 30 broad, lies to the north of Nova Scotia, and has some good soil, and several rivers. It contains about 5000 inhabitants.

NEW BRUNSWICK extends from Nova Scotia to Canada, and from the Gulph of St. Lawrence to the *District of Maine*.

There are several rivers in this province, of which the chief is St. John's, running a course of about 400 miles, and there is some good land on their banks. St. John's, containing about 100 inhabitants, is the capital. The whole of the provinces of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and settlements attached to them, are computed to contain about 50,000 inhabitants.

LOWER CANADA lies on both sides of the river St. Lawrence, between  $45^{\circ}$  and  $52^{\circ}$  north latitude, and extends westward to the river Utawas, on the west side of Montreal. A considerable part of it borders on the district of Maine, 30 miles on New Hampshire, 95 on Vermont, and 35 on New York.

The face of the country is rather level, and contains a great deal of good soil, producing grass, grain, and tobacco in abundance. The settlements extend mostly along the banks of the river, and the greater part of the country



is covered with wood, which is rather of a small growth, except in the meadows, where the trees are large.

The climate is very severe, and the heat and cold go to great extremes, and sometimes in very rapid succession. The thermometer rises in summer to  $98^{\circ}$ , and in winter the mercury freezes. The snow begins to fall in November, and continues on the ground till May, when the summer heat is almost instantaneous. In January and February the frost is so intense that there is danger of being frost-bitten, and to guard against it the inhabitants cover the whole body with furs, except the eyes and nose.

The population is computed at about 130,000; and they have a very considerable trade, which chiefly centres in the two great Canadian towns, Quebec and Montreal.

QUEBEC is the capital, and stands on a rock, on the north side of the St. Lawrence, 320 miles from the sea. The town is well fortified, being considered almost impregnable. There is sufficient depth of water to float vessels of any burden to Quebec. The inhabitants are supposed to be above 10,000, of whom two-thirds are of French extraction.

*Montreal* is situated on an island in the St. Lawrence, 170 miles above Quebec; and is a handsome town, containing about 6000 inhabitants.

A very considerable portion of the trade of the river, and these towns, is derived from Upper Canada and the United States; and the exports, chiefly of grain, flour, provisions, potash, timber, naval stores, furs, &c. have of late been very great. The imports are chiefly British goods, with which the inhabitants contrive to supply a considerable part of the United States, by *smuggling*; and the



Americans, in return, smuggle tea, coffee, &c. to the Canadians.

Learning is at a low ebb. Mr. Pinkerton says, "the French women in Canada can generally read and write, and are thus superior to the men; but both are sunk in ignorance and superstition; and the English language is confined to the few British settlers."

UPPER CANADA extends from Lower Canada to the lake of Winnipeg, in long.  $97^{\circ}$ , and comprehends an immense extent and variety of territory, of which that portion stretching between the great lakes, and along the banks of the St. Lawrence, is the best; and, taken as a whole, it is superior to any other part of the British possessions in North America.

The settlements are chiefly confined to the banks of the river and lakes, and present a most extensive, and in some places a thickly settled frontier to the United States. About 180 miles border on the state of New York, and the lakes opposite to it; 45 on Lake Erie opposite the state of Pennsylvania; 150 opposite the state of Ohio; and 300 on the rivers and lakes opposite the Michigan Territory.

The inhabitants are composed of French, English, and Scottish, and a great many have emigrated from the United States within these last 20 years, principally of Dutch and German extraction. The whole inhabitants have been estimated at 40,000, but they are probably double that number, and as this district enjoys a pretty mild climate, and good soil, especially along the lakes, they are likely to encrease.

*York*, the capital, is a small pleasant town, containing a good many frame houses; but the land is rather low and unhealthy in its neighbourhood.



*Newark*, already noticed, contains about 500 inhabitants, and many of the buildings are handsome, being composed of brick and stone. It has 2 churches, a jail, and academy; 6 taverns, and about 20 dry-good stores; where every article can be had on as good terms as in Montreal. The fort here is garrisoned with 500 men, of the 41st regiment; and the remainder of the regiment are distributed along the banks of the lake.

*Queenstown* contains about 300 inhabitants. It has six stores and several taverns, and a considerable trade along the lakes.

*Kingstown*, at the east end of lake Ontario, is a handsome little place, and the farmers in its neighbourhood are said to live as comfortably as they do in New England.

*Malden*, at the west end of lake Erie, consists of about 100 houses, and has a garrison, and a great trade with the Indian tribes.

That part of the province which stretches between the lakes, lying between the 42d and 45th degree of north latitude, is by far the most valuable, and enjoys a comparatively temperate climate. The western winds, already noticed, prevail; and the winters are generally more mild than at Philadelphia or New York, while the summers are cool and pleasant. The part of it that I saw on the north side of lake Erie, and between the lakes, is beautiful. It will in all probability become a thickly-settled country; and to it, and the adjoining states, will the inhabitants in the lower districts continue to be chiefly indebted for their trade.

Agriculture is pretty well understood, and the produce is abundant. A good deal of domestic manufacture is carried on, and there are some carding machines, and a few coarse woollens made; but they are not encouraged, the



genius of the government being directed to secure as many importations as possible from England.

The French, and it may be added the Dutch, settled here, are very ignorant, and set little value upon education. Intelligence is chiefly confined to the British merchants and Yankee settlers. There are a number of schools, but they are not adapted to the mass of the people, nor does the genius of the leading men tend that way. There is a considerable desire to monopolize knowledge as well as riches and power, and the aristocracy, being backed by the military, have more power here probably than in England. The laws *appear* fair and equal, but there is a great deal of underhand management and intrigue; and neither independence of sentiment nor freedom of speech or of the press are encouraged, indeed they are hardly tolerated; while many of the military officers are haughty and overbearing in the highest degree.

The subject of war between the United States and Britain being the topic of conversation, I made very minute inquiry, so as to learn the sentiments of the people here regarding it. The result of the best information I could procure was, that 1000 men would be sufficient, along with the militia, to protect the frontier on the Niagara river; and were 5000 men to be sent into the province with a proclamation of independence, the great mass of the people would join the American government.

The following summary of the population and trade of Canada, is copied from a late British newspaper.

Population about 330,000

Exports.

Furs and skins £. 150,000

---

Carried over £. 150,000



|                                  |                 |            |
|----------------------------------|-----------------|------------|
|                                  | Brought forward | £. 150,000 |
| Wheat, flour, biscuit, and grain |                 | 136,500    |
| Lumber                           |                 | 556,500    |
| Pot and pearl ashes              |                 | 223,000    |
| Beef and pork                    |                 | 30,000     |
| Sundries                         |                 | 16,000     |

---

Total £. 1,112,000

---

Imports about £. 1,000,000

---

Vessels employed 660

Tons of shipping 144,000



## CHAPTER XXXIX.

*Leave Lewistown,—Devil's Hole,—Grand Niagara,—  
Fort Schlosser.*

MR. and Mrs. Miller having on the preceding evening agreed to accompany me to the falls, on the American side, they called for me this morning, and we set out at 10 o'clock. As we passed through Lewistown I procured the following information regarding this new settlement.

LEWISTOWN is laid out on a handsome plan, occupying a mile square, and a considerable piece of ground is appropriated to public purposes. It is subdivided into blocks of three chains, each containing three lots, and they sell at present for from 100 to 300 dollars. It is gradually building up with brick, frame, and stone houses; and is well supplied with fine water, which renders it very comfortable. Being at the bottom of the portage on the American side, it is the seat of considerable trade, which is likely to increase. Twenty vessels belong to the lake navigation here, and 2300 bushels of salt were landed at Lewistown last season. The quantity of flour, grain, provisions, and peltry that are shipped is considerable; and for every article of produce there is a brisk demand, and a good price. Wheat sells for 1 dollar per bushel, flour 7 dollars per barrel, pork 6 dollars per barrel. The country is improving in the neighbourhood, and land is worth from 7 to 9 dollars per acre. Merino sheep have been introduced, and



are doing well ; and there are considerable domestic manufactures, though none on a large scale.

About a mile from Lewistown we reached the foot of the ascent which leads to the table land above ; and I frequently stopped by the way, to admire the fine view, and to examine the mechanism of this part of the country ; which clearly demonstrates that the falls were once here, and have, through the lapse of ages, worn a passage eight miles upwards to where they now are. They must have been successively at every point of the intermediate space. The river below this holds a placid, though pretty rapid course, to the lake, the surface being only 15 or 20 feet below the banks ; and it is from one-half to three-quarters of a mile wide ; but above this it is confined within a narrow channel, the motion is accelerated to a great velocity, and it is rough and turbulent, the probable effect of a very ragged bottom, which the falls would make in their ascent. The banks, nearly perpendicular, are about 300 feet high, and composed of hard limestone above, and schistus below ; and this arrangement continues all the way to the present fall.

I shall here transcribe Volney's remarks on this subject. " To those who closely examine the situation of the scene, it is plain that the fall commences here, and that it has *sawed* through the layers of the rock, and thus hollowed out its channel. The chasm has been gradually worn away, from age to age, till it reached the place where the fall now appears. This operation has continued slowly, but incessantly. The oldest settlers in the neighbourhood recollect a period when the bank of the fall was several paces forward. In the winter of 1797-8 the great thaw,



and consequent floods, loosened great masses, which confined the course of the water\*.”

\* Volney expresses a wish that the government would cause an exact account to be taken of the present state of the cataract, that being compared with other statements, from time to time, would enable us to trace with certainty the changes that may hereafter take place. This is now not so necessary as when Volney visited these falls. The country is rapidly settling up around them, and many people visit them yearly, some of whom will occasionally publish their travels, so that all facts and circumstances regarding them will be minutely put upon record. To me it is very obvious that they have, to use Volney's expression, *sawed* a passage through a body of very hard rock, eight miles in length, and it is perfectly reasonable to conclude that the operation is constantly going on. It cannot be otherwise, and it is clear that they will, in process of time, *saw* a passage through the rocks 20 miles upwards, and drain Lake Erie. But this must be a very slow process, though it is inevitably certain, and some of the inhabitants, who live 2 or 300,000 years hence, may view the falls *below Detroit*, and refer to works of the present day for proof that they once existed at this place; and that a lake (lake Erie), 300 miles long and 70 broad, existed in the intermediate space, no trace of which will then be seen.

Mr. Schultz, a late intelligent and agreeable traveller, has given a very correct description of these falls; and, as might be expected, is led into a train of reasoning regarding their duration and progress, for which he has been censured by his reviewers, as attempting to destroy the mosaic history of man, and with it divine revelation. But it should be recollected that revelation consists of two parts, verbal and natural, of which the last is by far the most important, as Dr. Paley has demonstrated in his elegant treatise on natural theology; and some of the ancient writers in scripture seem to have been of the same opinion. “The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth his handy work: *there is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard*,” “Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God.” “Come, behold the works of the Lord.” “In his hand are the deep places of the earth; the strength



On reaching the summit of the table land, about 300 feet high, we had a fine view of the plain and river below, of lake Ontario, York, Newark, Queenstown, and Lewistown. The soil above is different from that below; it has a larger portion of vegetable mould; the timber is larger, and exhibits greater variety; and every appearance indicates a state of greater maturity, and consequently of greater antiquity. I consider the soil here better than that below, and I would prefer this situation as a place of residence; but the plain is settling most rapidly, chiefly on account of the convenience of the water.

of the hills is his also. The sea is his, and he made it; and his hands formed the dry land. O come let us worship, and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord, our maker." In beholding the works of God in the creation, it is one of the attributes of our nature to reason and to reflect upon them; and it is a proof of integrity of principle, and independence of sentiment, to state candidly the impressions that are made upon the mind by the investigation. The writer may be *mistaken*; but if he has communicated his ideas in respectful language, he should not be blamed on that account, and a mistake of the judgment should not be construed into an evil intention. Mr. Schultz is not the only person, who, from the appearances of nature, has been induced to assign a much greater degree of antiquity to the world than what is assigned by the popular opinion; and I really do not see that the idea at all militates against (verbal) "revelation," or the "Mosaic history of man." The present system of chronology is, if I mistake not, deduced from the Mosaic account of the creation, *by inference* only. Moses simply says, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." He does not say when the beginning was, and, for any thing that appears in his writings, it may be with as great propriety fixed at 27,000 as 6000 years. For my own part, I believe the world to have existed from a space of time infinitely beyond either, although I think it extremely probable that the present race of men has not existed long beyond 6000 years.



After travelling about four miles, we came to the river bank, which was so steep that I could throw a stone into the water at least 350 feet distant. We stopped a few minutes at a small distillery, belonging to a Scotsman; after which, we again approached the bank of the river, at a place called Devil's Hole, a frightful cavity, where I was told a party of 50 or 60 British soldiers had been pursued by the Indians, and only 11 escaped alive. Not far from hence there is a whirlpool on the opposite side, which, as I did not see, I shall describe in the words of Volney. "I had an opportunity of visiting the *ravine* (in which the river runs), at a spot where a large bay is formed in one of its sides. Here the waters have formed a deep recess or whirlpool, in which are entangled all the floating bodies, which cannot go any further. We observe, at this place, the river, checked by the stubborn rock, carries its fall over several points, and appears to search out the weakest spot, through which it continues its way."

We heard the sound of the falls very distinctly when we were four or five miles distant, and, arriving within a mile, we had a full view of them, and passed on to a recent settlement immediately above them, by the side of the rapids, where a town has lately been laid out, called *Grand Niagara*.

Here we left our horses and walked down to the falls; but the sheet of falling water is small here, compared with the horse-shoe fall; and being interrupted by large masses of rocks below, the perpendicular descent is not near so great.

The bank is so low here that the water occasionally touches the grass in its descent, and you can walk to the very margin with the greatest safety. I walked here so close



to the edge, that I could wash my hands in the water while in the act of falling.

There is a good new ladder a little below the falls on this side, near which, from an eminence, we had an extended view of the whole falls, which, though not so eminently grand as on the Canada side, where you get right in front of them, is yet very superb.

The channel between the shore and the island is about 250 yards broad, and the descent by the rapids, previous to making the grand pitch, is about 50 feet.

The river is two miles and a half broad at Chippaway creek.

At the falls it is contracted to three-quarters of a mile.

Below the falls it is contracted to about one-third of a mile.

|                                                                                  | Feet.     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| The descent from Chippaway creek to the head of the rapids, distant one mile, is | 40        |
| The descent in the rapids, half a mile long, is                                  | 52        |
| The grand pitch at the table rock, is                                            | 170       |
|                                                                                  | <hr/>     |
|                                                                                  | Total 262 |
|                                                                                  | <hr/>     |

The whole descent from lake Erie to lake Ontario has been estimated at 450 feet; and in the distance between Fort Schlosser and Devil's Hole, it has been found by actual measurement to be 372 feet.

From the best information I could procure, I am inclined to make the following calculation on the descent of the river between the lakes:



|                                                              | Feet. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| From lake Erie to Chippaway                                  | 16    |
| From Chippaway to the bottom of the grand pitch,<br>as above | 262   |
| From the grand pitch to Devil's Hole                         | 110   |
| From Devil's Hole to Lewistown                               | 56    |
| From Lewistown to lake Ontario                               | 6     |
|                                                              | <hr/> |
| Total                                                        | 450   |
|                                                              | <hr/> |

It has been noticed that the bed of the river above the falls is composed of a stratum of very hard limestone, mixed with flint. Below this there is a stratum of very soft slate, which, when rubbed in a wet state, assumes the appearance of blue clay. This, of course, decays much faster than the stratum above, and accounts for the large cavity below the falls; and the hard rock above, appropriately termed the *table rock*, projecting over the base, renders the pitch *perpendicular*. In the middle of the stream, on the Canada side, the great accumulation of waters breaks down this table rock faster than it is broken at the sides, which accounts for the curve in the stream, termed, from its appearance, the *horse-shoe fall*.

At Grand Niagara there are erected a grist-mill, a saw-mill, a fulling-mill, a carding and roving machine; and several other mills are projected. The water is brought out of the river above the rapids, and as the source is inexhaustible, and the fall about 50 feet, mills and machinery, to a very great extent, can be erected here. The country round is fertile and beautiful, so that I think it probable this will become a very large settlement. It will not probably encrease with the rapidity of some towns, *merely*



*commercial*; but it will have a more *steady* progress, and be much less liable to *reaction*.

There is a bar across this branch of the river, at the head of the rapids, by which the people sometimes go to the island, opposite Grand Niagara, but it is considered rather dangerous.

A boat loaded with salt and a canoe were carried over the falls not long since. The boat got adrift about five miles above, and was carried down by the current. There were four men in it, one of whom saved himself by jumping overboard, and swimming ashore with the help of an oar. The other three kept by the boat, and were, with it, dashed to pieces among the rapids, and finally carried over the awful precipice. Some of the fragments of the boat and casks were found below the falls; and one of the dead bodies was found, in a very mangled state, on lake Ontario, 11 miles from land. The canoe was carried over with two men in it, and one of the dead bodies was found below with both legs off.

Ducks and geese are sometimes carried over, and though they save themselves from utter destruction, by flight, they are found below so stunned that they cannot fly, and are caught with ease on the banks. There is a fine fishery in the water below the falls and in the rapids.

Having stopped some time at Grand Niagara, we went to a tavern at fort Schlosser, where we passed the night.

The subject of navigable canals having of late excited a great degree of attention in the United States, I resolved, at setting out, to pay a little attention to it, and have accordingly noticed it occasionally in the course of this work. From an early investigation of the subject, it appeared to me, that a canal of much importance could be



made between this place and Lewistown, so as to continue the chain of communication from the river St. Lawrence along the lakes. There is a natural harbour formed at fort Schlosser by an eddy in the river, and the ground is pretty level to the extremity of the table land above Lewistown. An ample supply of water could be procured from the river, to make up for the waste in descending the locks; so that it is perfectly practicable to make a canal. The distance is about nine miles, and the canal would require to be sufficiently large to admit of sloop navigation. But it appears, by a late survey and report of commissioners appointed by the state of New York, that the utility of such a canal may be superseded by a more profitable line to run between the Niagara river and Albany. I shall, therefore, here merely transcribe the estimate for making a canal at this place, from the secretary of the treasury's report on canals and roads, and defer a further consideration of the subject until I reach Utica or Albany, when I shall have travelled over the greater part of the ground through which it is proposed the canal shall run.

“The fall from lake Erie to lake Ontario has been already stated at 450 feet. A company had been incorporated by the state of New York for the purpose of opening a canal at this place, but it does not appear that anything ever was attempted after the survey had been made. The intention seems to have been to open a canal navigation for boats only, from Fort Schlosser to Devil's Hole. The lake itself and Giles' creek would have supplied the water, and the expence was estimated at 437,000 dollars.

“It is, however, evident that the canal, in order to be as eminently useful as the nature of the undertaking seems to require, should be on such a scale as to admit vessels



which can navigate both lakes. Considering the distance, which, in that case, must be extended to about 10 miles, and the lockage of 450 feet, it is not believed that the expence can be estimated at less than 1,000,000 dollars."



## CHAPTER XL.

*Leave Fort Schlosser,—Tonewanta creek,—Batavia.*

**NOVEMBER 1st.** The morning was cool and foggy. I parted with my friends at nine o'clock, and set forward on my journey. At a short distance from the tavern where I lodged, I passed Fort Schlosser, or rather the scite of it; for nothing now remains but the under part, sufficiently prominent to distinguish what was its form and dimensions.

From thence to Tonewanta creek is 12 miles, and the road runs near the side of the river all the way. On this road there is a fine view of the river, of Grand Island, and the Canada shore. There is a small island at the mouth of the Tonewanta creek, which is here joined by another stream called Ellicott's creek. The river is here above half a mile wide, and the east bank is mostly level rich land.

Having crossed the creek by a wooden bridge, I left the Buffalo road. I perceived a new line of road, cut through the woods, leading toward Batavia, but I was informed it was impassable, and took an old path which passed a considerable way along the south bank of Ellicott's creek, here a slow deep stream, with very fertile banks. On leaving the creek I travelled through the woods, four miles, by the worst road I had ever seen, before I came to any house, and I then found a few poor settlements within about half a mile of each other, all the way to the turnpike,



about six miles from the mouth of Tonewanta creek. The road was in some places so bad, that my horse sometimes sunk to the knees, and at one time it was with considerable difficulty that I got it disengaged. The settlers whom I spoke with were nearly all sick, a natural effect in the first settlement of a low swampy country; but the lands here are rich, and when drained will form a good situation.

When I reached the turnpike road, I was quite surprised to find the country so well settled. Not many years ago it was an entire wilderness; now the houses are so thick along the road, that the traveller is never out of sight of one, and inns are to be found at the end of every two or three miles. The road runs along a sort of limestone ridge, and to the north the soil is composed of a fine black vegetable mould, which raises grain and grass in profusion.

About a mile and a half from where I entered on the turnpike I crossed Ellicott's creek, here a pretty, clear stream, having falls and mills not far from the road. I was informed that the lands on the road side are laid out in lots, of half a mile in front by a mile back, each containing 320 acres. They are all taken up, and most of them are under cultivation. The price is from 6 to 18 dollars, according to quality and degree of improvement. A great number of the settlers here are Germans, from near Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

In my progress I met several families moving to the westward, and a number of travellers, from distant places, in quest of land. I stopped at dark at a tavern, 19 miles from Buffalo. I was there informed that the country was mostly settled by people from Pennsylvania, who were good farmers, and though they looked poor, they generally



had a good deal of money. At the early part of the settlement, the country had been a good deal troubled with bears and wolves, but they had now disappeared, and sheep had been introduced, and were thriving well. Lands are held uncleared at from five to seven dollars, on the road; a little back at three dollars. Last spring they took a sudden rise, which had checked the progress of settlement, the new settlers passing over to New Connecticut; and this will continue to be the case unless the price be reduced. The landlord had been on Grand Island, in the Niagara river, which he describes as a body of excellent land.

November 2d. I set forward on my journey at six o'clock: the morning was cloudy, with a slight frost. I travelled six miles to breakfast, through a low muddy tract of land. Part of the road was a causeway of timber, and very rough. The tavern where I stopped was a neat clean house, and announced comfort and good cheer. On entering the breakfast room, a gentleman dressed in black sat at table, and frequently viewed me with such a gracious smile in his aspect, that it brought to my recollection the "sweet voices and smiling faces" mentioned by Red Jacket. At last breaking silence he accosted me. "Are you from New York, pray, sir?" "Yes, sir," replied I. After some common-place conversation he observed, "New York seems to me to be highly favoured with *divines*."—As I object to the titles of the Almighty being applied to any set of men, I wished to wave the subject; but he seemed determined to improve the time, and ran on with a variety of observations on the clergy of New York, and circumstances connected with the clerical profession generally; and, rising up, he repeated with much emphasis



the charge of the apostle Paul to Timothy, which having finished he called for his horse, and rode off. I learned that he was a missionary preacher, and is probably the same whom Red Jacket addressed in May last.

After breakfast I continued my journey, through a level country, abounding with small swamps, but the soil was good; and 10 miles from the tavern reached Tonnewanta creek, which I passed by a bridge, and travelled along its left bank four miles to Batavia, of which the elegant courthouse has a beautiful appearance at a distance.

Batavia being the place for transacting the business of the Holland land company, I waited on Mr. Ellicott, the agent, who favoured me with a great variety of useful information.

This district, commonly called the HOLLAND PURCHASE, extends from Lake Ontario to the Pennsylvania line on the south, and from the Pennsylvania line on the west, to the banks of the Genesee on the east. Its extreme length from east to west is about 96 miles, and the breadth from north to south is nearly as much; but the lakes and Upper Canada cut off a large portion from the square on the west side, and a considerable portion is cut off on the north-east side by other purchases towards the Genesee river. The remainder amounts to about 6200 square miles, or nearly 4,000,000 of acres; but from this are to be deducted the Indian reservations, and the New York state reservation, making together about 250,000 acres, leaving to this company 3,750,000, being by far the largest tract of land ever held by any land company in this country.

The general configuration of the country may be inferred from the account of that part through which I travelled.



Towards the borders of the state it is hilly ; from thence to within eight miles of lake Ontario, it is a high plain, in most places undulating, and agreeably uneven ; in others nearly level : to the north of the ridge, eight miles from lake Ontario, it is almost quite level to the lake.

The soil is generally fertile, the whole being nearly similar to that described, except in the southern district, where it is rather rough. It seems to be rather defective in minerals, but is abundantly supplied with springs and streams of water ; and there are several salt-springs, and some air and oil-springs.

The Holland company have adopted very judicious measures in settling up the lands, and have expended vast sums of money on roads, bridges, buildings, and improvements ; but the country is now rapidly settling up, and the purchase is likely to turn out a very favourable speculation.

The settlers are mostly from New England, and they give the tone to the manners and habits of the people, which are nearly assimilated to those of the New England states, though they are interspersed with Germans, and with emigrants from Ireland and Scotland. The inhabitants are mostly farmers and mechanics ; there are no manufactures on a large scale, but there are a great number of carding machines, and the people mostly make their own clothing. There are no reserves for schools ; but education is pretty well attended to by the inhabitants, who, whenever 10 families are settled near each other, associate and procure a schoolmaster. The district is divided into five counties, containing 23,557 inhabitants.

There are no towns of any importance in the district. The country houses exhibit a similar appearance to those



in New England, being built of wood, and painted white. Many of them are beautiful, and display an elegant taste.

The country is well supplied with pretty good roads, of which the great state road, already mentioned, is the chief. There are abundance of good taverns by the way, which accommodate passengers on reasonable terms. The principal market is on the lake, and it is believed by the people here, that it will always continue to be so; they seem, so far as I have yet collected their sentiments, to consider the projected canal as of no importance to them; and the most prevalent opinion, indeed, is, that it is impracticable, and that the scheme will be abandoned. At present, the emigrants who are pouring into the country, and travelling to the westward, take up a great part of the surplus produce.

The present price of the company's lands is 3 dollars 50 cents per acre, of which 5 per cent. is payable in cash, and the remainder, being divided into 6 instalments, is payable at 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 years, with interest for the last 6 years; but if the purchaser neglects to make certain improvements the first year, he is then subject to pay interest from the date of sale. The above, however, is only the general *retail* price to settlers; there are many tracts which would be sold for less; and a *colony* of settlers, who could purchase a whole township, could be accommodated on favourable terms. Twenty per cent. discount is allowed for cash.

BATAVIA consists of about 50 houses, a court-house, 4 taverns, 4 stores, and a grist-mill. It was laid out in lots of 20 rods in front, by 1 mile deep, and sold originally for 5 dollars per acre, the purchaser being bound to clear 5 acres in front the first year after the purchase. In con-



sequence of the decay of so much vegetable matter, it was at first unhealthy in the summer and fall; but of late it has been healthy. This last summer, however, there were some cases of typhus fever, but not of a very fatal tendency, and it did not spread.

Farmers and mechanics are best adapted to the country, and, if they are industrious, they are sure to succeed. A farmer can get a quarter section of land, 160 acres, for 560 dollars, with eight years to pay it. If he is industrious, he may have the whole cleared and cultivated like a garden by the end of that time; when, in consequence of the rise on property, by the encrease of population, and the cultivation by his individual industry, his land may be worth 50 dollars per acre, or 8000 dollars; besides his stock of cattle, &c., which may be worth half as much more. Mechanics are well paid for their labour; carpenters have 1 dollar per day and their board; if they board themselves, 1 dollar 25 cents. Other trades have in proportion, and living is cheap. Flour is about 5 dollars per barrel; beef 4 cents per lb.; fowls  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents each; fish are plenty and cheap. A mechanic can thus earn as much in two days as will maintain a family for a week, and by vesting the surplus in houses and lots, in a judicious manner, he may accumulate money as fast as the farmer, and both may be independent and happy. Indeed, these two classes cannot too highly prize the blessings they enjoy in this country, nor be sufficiently grateful to the Almighty Disposer of all events, for casting their lot in a land where they have advantages so far transcending what the same classes have in any other. I know there are many who hold a different opinion, but I must take the liberty to dissent from it, and the reader who has travelled with me



thus far, will allow that my opinion is not founded either on a partial or prejudiced view of the subject; it is deduced from plain, unvarnished facts, which no reasoning can set aside, nor sophistry invalidate. What would the farmers, and mechanics, and manufacturers in Britain give to be in the same situation? There (I speak particularly of Scotland) there a farmer pays from 7 to 28 dollars per acre, yearly, for the *use* of his farm, besides the taxes and public burdens. He gets, in many instances, a lease of 19 years, and is bound to cultivate the ground in a certain way, prescribed by the tenure of his lease. If he improve the farm, the improvements are for another, not for him; and, at the end of the lease, if another is willing to give one shilling more than him, or if the proprietor has a favourite, or wishes to turn two or more farms into one, or has taken umbrage at his politics, or his religion, or any thing else regarding him or his family, he will not get a renewal of the lease. Many a family have I known, who have been ruined in this way. Being turned out of the farm, they retire to a town or city, where their substance is soon spent, and they pine away in poverty, and at last find a happy relief in the cold grave. Nor is there any remedy; the lands are nearly all *entailed* on the great families, and the lords of the soil are the lords of the laws; they can bind the poor farmer *in all cases whatsoever*.

Compare this with the situation of the American farmer. He cultivates his own soil, or, if he has none, he can procure it in sufficient quantity for 200 or 300 dollars. If he has no money, he can get credit, and all that is necessary to redeem his credit, is to put forth his hand and be industrious. He can stand erect on the middle of his farm, and say, "This ground is mine: from the highest canopy



of heaven, down to the lowest depths, I can claim all that I can get possession of within these bounds ; fowls of the air, fish of the sea, and all that pass through the same." And, having a full share of consequence in the political scale, his equal rights are guaranteed to him. None dare encroach upon him ; he can sit under his own vine, and under his own fig-tree, and none to make him afraid.

Look at the mechanic and manufacturer : in America they can earn from 6 to 9 dollars per week, and have provisions so reasonable, that they can have their wheat-bread and roast-beef, or roast-pork, or fowl every day, and accumulate property for old age and their offspring. In Britain they can earn from a dollar and a half to three dollars per week, and pay at the rate of 14 or 15 dollars for a barrel of flour, and from 16 to 22 cents per lb. for beef. But, why do I talk of flour and beef ? small, indeed, is the portion of these that fall to their lot. No ; they are doomed to drag out a miserable existence on potatoes and oat-meal, with this farther curse entailed upon them, that, by the mandate of the powers that be, they are bound to the soil ; they *cannot*, they **DARE NOT** leave their country, except by stealth !



## CHAPTER XLI.

*Leave Batavia,—Genesee river,—Canandaigua.*

THERE is something in an extensive country that is calculated to enlarge the mind, and to steel the body against the fatigues incident to a long journey. I had now travelled upwards of 2000 miles in the space of 12 weeks, during which I do not think I was an hour idle. Both body and mind had been incessantly occupied, yet I felt little fatigue; the recollection of the scenery I had past over, the vast variety of useful information I had collected, the perpetual succession of fresh objects, and the collective view, in my mind's eye, of such an extended country, under such a mild government, all conspired to produce sensations gratifying in the highest degree; and I am a convert to that part of the Brunonian system, which attributes support to the body from salutary stimulus on the mind. It was as natural for me to rise at the dawn of day as to call for my breakfast; if I met with company on the road, I spoke to them; if they were going the same way, I entered into conversation, and seldom failed to get something worth putting on record. If I travelled alone, I had an ample fund for meditation and reflection. When I stopped, my meals were short, and the remaining part of the interval of rest was employed in enquiry and recording. My evenings, excepting the time that was necessary to see my horse taken care of, were spent in the same way, often



till 11 or 12 o'clock. It was gratifying to reflect that I had travelled in the United States upwards of 7000 miles, almost a stranger in the country, without any other passport than decent respect to the inhabitants, which I uniformly met with in return. And here I cannot but express my surprise at the invective and ill-natured remarks that I have seen in the writings of some travellers through this country. As to their general sweeping conclusions, we may pass them over as the mere effusions of ignorant spleen; but the particular instances of rudeness and ungracious reception they have met with merit more attention: the records are so many stigmas upon their own conduct. Strangers may meet with instances of rudeness and rough treatment in America—plenty of them; the American people will not tamely submit to an insult, neither collectively nor individually; and a traveller will not find it to his comfort to proceed by *cursing the waiter* for doing this, and *damning the hostler* for not doing that, and threatening *to send boots to hell*, if his leathern conveniences are not so clear as he can see his shadow in them. Some people are accustomed to travel in that way at “*ome*,” but if they should happen to set out on a tour through America in the same *style*, they will soon have to record the trophies of their own imprudence. There are no waiters, nor hostlers, nor boots here, in the same sense as in Britain; they are all freemen, equal in the eye of the law, and in the scale of right. They know their power in the body politic, and will not relinquish it; and a traveller can only expect to be comfortable by adopting a suavity of manners calculated to secure the good-will of all; or, as the apostle Paul expresses himself, by “becoming all things to all men.”



In this humour I left Batavia, on the 3d of November, after a pretty heavy rain; the day damp and chilly. I rode six miles to Black creek, on which there are falls and good mill-seats, two miles below the road. Four miles more brought me to Le Roy, situated on Allen's creek. I was informed the place had been somewhat sickly, the more remarkable, because it is on high open land; but I could perceive the cause in a large mill-pond, with the stumps of trees standing in it. People should, if possible, avoid making mill-ponds close by their dwelling houses; or if they do, they should, in mercy to themselves, first take out all the wood, and leave nothing to rot in the water. There are 75 feet falls in this creek, two and a half miles from the road.

I travelled six miles more to M'Donald's tavern, and was informed that there was a Scots settlement called Caledonia, about four miles off the road. Indeed Mr. Ellicott had mentioned it to me before. The settlers are much respected for their industry, sobriety, and integrity, but are reputed to be rather *dirty*. I cannot disguise nor palliate the fact—it is so—the Scottish peasantry are a little *dirty*. But they will mend here, and to accelerate the amendment I must request they will read with attention the *Cottagers of Glenburnie*, by their fair countrywoman, Miss Hamilton.

From hence to Genesee river is nine miles, part of the way through large openings, and towards the river is an Indian reservation, containing a great deal of excellent bottom land. The river is here a considerable stream, but very muddy, with vast quantities of decaying vegetable matter about its banks, which sufficiently accounts for the sickness on it; but it has a fine descent, and the banks admit of being drained, so that the sickness will be only tem-



porary; while the fine bottoms on it will insure a large and very rich settlement. There are four large falls upon the river. Two of them, 50 miles from the lake, precipitate the water 90 and 60, together 150 feet;—and two more, on the continuation of the ridge from Lewistown, six miles from the lake, throw it down 75 and 96, together 171;—in all 321 feet. This shows that the configuration of the country has undergone a change from the falls of Niagara. The table land seems to fall one-half, about 50 miles from Lake Ontario.

After crossing the river, by a pretty good bridge, I rose by a fine elevated bank to a little village called Avon. I was now in Ontario county, and was surprised at the degree of cultivation it had undergone. Though all settled within 20 years, it looked like an *old* country. The houses were good, and the fields fertile. But I was, above all, delighted with the fine views which appeared every where around me. I had long travelled through low land, and the country so much covered with wood, that I had little distant prospect; but here the country swells out into large ridges, and is sufficiently cleared to see, in some places, to a great distance. Night came on, and I hurried to a tavern, six miles from the river, where I stopped all night.

I was informed at the tavern that there was a pretty good harbour at the outlet of the Genesee river, to which there was a good road, distant about 35 miles. The price of wheat there was 75 cents per bushel, and flour in proportion. A custom-house is situated at the outlet of the river, and a vessel had lately been seized, having *smuggled* goods on board, to the value of 50,000 dollars. Some improved farms on the road have lately been sold as high as 40 dollars per acre.



November 4th. Clear and hard frost.—I started before sun-rise, and passed through an open country, rather hilly, but the soil all arable, five miles to Honeoye creek, a pretty little stream, which issues out of a lake of the same name a few miles to the south, where there are three more lakes, all pretty sheets of water, which add much to the beauty of this charming country. I was now in the township of Bloomfield, and passed a handsome little village, with an elegant church and spire, exhibiting an appearance very much resembling those in New England, from whence the greater number of the settlers here have originated. I passed on through a fine swelling, open country, with good soil, 6 miles more, to another village, and here I stopped for breakfast.

This is also a very pretty village, adorned with a handsome church and spire. I was informed that this place began to settle about 21 years ago; the original temporary houses have nearly all given way to elegant frame and brick houses, and the whole settlement indicated wealth, and rapid improvement. Land in the neighbourhood is good, and sells by the improved farm at 30 dollars an acre. From a height above the tavern, I had a fine view, extending to the north and north-east 30 miles.

From Bloomfield to Canandaigua, the road passes over a fine rich country, abounding in splendid views, for seven miles. On entering Canandaigua, I was really surprised at the beauty of the place, and the surrounding scenery. The lake to the south, and the scenery around it, forms one of the most beautiful landscapes to be seen any where; and to the north, on the brow of an elevated swelling country, stands the village; which for beauty of



situation, and elegance of buildings, is decidedly the handsomest village I have ever yet seen.

Having a letter of introduction to Mr. Seymour of this place, a gentleman whom I became acquainted with in Scotland 14 years ago, I travelled through a spacious street to his house, where I received a hospitable welcome, and remained two days.

CANANDAIGUA was laid out from 20 to 21 years ago. The main street is 130 feet wide, and extends south and north a mile and a half, and there is a centre square, and several cross streets; but the principal buildings are on the main street. The village lots are 22 rods in front by 66 deep, having outlots of 30 acres annexed to them; and this ground, which was bought 20 years ago for, from one to two dollars an acre, is now, by the improvements, and progress of settlement, worth from 500 to 1000 dollars per acre for the village lots, and from 80 to 100 for the outlots. The ground is rich, and all arable.

Canandaigua consists of about 120 houses, containing about 600 inhabitants. There is a handsome brick courthouse in the centre square, a jail, and, on the most elevated ground of the village, an elegant academy, exhibiting at a distance a beautiful appearance. There is no church, but an elegant one, for which funds are provided, is about to be built. I have before noticed that the houses are handsome: they are mostly of wood, painted white; but a good many have of late been built of brick, which are best calculated for this part of the country.

As Canandaigua is in the centre of a remarkably well settled country, it has a very considerable retail trade, and supports six stores, many of which do a great deal of business; and there are six taverns. A great deal of land



business is transacted here, of which my friend Mr. Seymour has a large share.

I have uniformly noticed, throughout my travels, that a settlement in a good soil and favourable climate never fails to succeed, whether it is *near a market* or not; whereas a settlement in an unfavourable soil, or unhealthy climate, however favourable its situation for commerce, is precarious, and subject to great vicissitudes. The balance of chances is against it. Numerous instances occur in the course of this work to confirm both these positions. A very striking one of the former exists in this place. Canandaigua is far from a market, yet it flourishes in a very eminent degree; the people have not foreign commerce, but, what is infinitely more valuable, they have elegant fields, and orchards, and flocks, and herds, and pure air and fine water, and freedom from the pollution and contamination of great commercial cities. This is principally an agricultural village; the most of the people have every thing within themselves, and provisions are very reasonable: flour five dollars per barrel; beef, mutton, and veal three to five cents per pound, and other things in proportion. There are good mechanics in the village, in the various branches calculated for the country, and they have good wages. Two tan-yards and two distilleries are the principal manufactories; there is but little done in the household way in the village, but a great deal is done in the country.

The inhabitants are mostly from New England, and the young ladies, with whom the village abounds, exhibit the appearance of the Yankee ladies, in a new and beautiful edition, with great improvements. There is really a fine society at Canandaigua. Of the learned professors they



have an ample supply—indeed I should be inclined to think that six doctors and six lawyers were too many; but it is to be recollected, that in an agricultural village they are not dependant on their professions alone, but can have their principal supply from their farms, and use their calling principally as a recreation. Some of the country lawyers are editors of newspapers, and write remarkably well; and as almost every district, or village, has a paper on each side of the great political question, it is in no danger of turning stale for want of stirring; there are two newspapers here, one on each side, and they battle the watch most stoutly.

Though last mentioned, not last in estimation, education is well attended to, as it is every where, when the settlement consists principally of New Englanders. The academy is endowed with 5000 acres of land, and schools are on such a footing that all have access to them.

The view of the country round Canandaigua, which may indeed include the whole county of Ontario, is valuable, as it throws light upon the future destinies of that part of America often known by name of the *back woods*, or the *wilderness*.

The county of Ontario is about 44 miles long, by 40 broad, and contains about 1760 square miles of territory, from which we may deduct 60 miles for water. Twenty years ago this was a wilderness; but the wilderness has truly been made to become a fruitful field, and to blossom like the rose; it now contains 42,026 inhabitants, being nearly 25 to the square mile; and they are rapidly encreasing in numbers, in wealth, in agriculture, in manufactures, and the mechanic arts. There are in the county 1903 looms, 37 tan-works, 76 distilleries, 20 fulling mills,



and 22 carding machines ; besides some glass works and potteries ; and I learned that cotton and woollen factories were projected near Canandaigua.

Land, which was bought 20 years ago at 1 dollar an acre may now be sold in some places at 50 dollars ; the average price of land, partly cleared, may be about 8 to 25 dollars, uncleared 4 to 6 dollars ; but in the vicinity of villages nearly 10 dollars. Horses 40 to 75 dollars, cows 20, and sheep 2 dollars.

The vast encrease of wealth in this county may be inferred from this circumstance ; that Canandaigua, the scite of which 20 years ago would have been reckoned dear at 2000 dollars, was estimated at the value of 212,485 dollars in 1809, and it has greatly increased since : probably the property is now worth 500,000 dollars.



## CHAPTER XLII.

*Leave Canandaigua,—A Smoking Scene,—Geneva.*

ON the afternoon of the 6th November, the weather cool and cloudy, I took leave of Mr. Seymour's agreeable family, with a view of travelling to Geneva that evening, distant 16 miles ; but the road was heavy, and I was obliged to stop at a tavern, six miles short of the village.

The fire was not lighted in the parlour, and I sat down at the fire in the bar-room, and began to write my notes. But I did not long enjoy repose in this situation ; a man came in and lighted his segar, and, turning his backside to the fire, he whiffed away, at the end of every two or three puffs squirting a mouthful of saliva through the room. He was soon joined by a second and a third, when they made a little circle round the fire. They all had segars, and I was soon enveloped in smoke, and obliged to shut my papers. Three others came in and joined the party. One took a large roll of tobacco out of his pocket, and taking an immense quid, he rolled it about in his mouth, and squirted about the saliva in all directions, without paying much regard to who might come in contact with it. Another pulled a pipe out of his pocket, and the third joined the segar-smokers. I never was so annoyed with smoking and spitting in my life. I like to see singular scenes occasionally, even though they should be rough ones ; but this scene of smoking, and chewing, and spitting, was *too*



rough. The smokers were also nasty in the highest degree, and seemed to pay no attention to where they spat, in the fire, on the hearth, or the floor; the face, the neck, or the pocket; it was all *one*. I withdrew from the scene, and, albeit it was a very cold night, I was fain to sit down in the furthest corner of the room, by a broken window. But this did not secure me against the smokers; two of them got up and marched through the floor, smoking and spitting, and I was finally obliged to abandon the scene and seek refuge elsewhere. By this time there was a fire in the supper-parlour, and, soon after, supper was announced. After supper, I began to write up my notes, when two of the smokers lighted their segars beside me, and began to smoke and spit almost in my face. At last one of them perceived me making wry faces, and said, "I'm afraid the smoking disturbs you." "A little," said I, my face sufficiently indicative of my feelings. On which they very civilly withdrew, and left me in quiet possession of a good clean parlour, the value of which was enhanced by the dirty scene I had endured.

I have often been surprised how men should get into the habit of using tobacco in any shape, but especially in the way of *chewing* and *smoking*. It is disagreeable to the taste, and must require a painful effort to learn the use of it; when learned, it has, in most instances, a very pernicious effect upon the body. It is a powerful stimulus, but its principal effect is on the glands, the result an immediate discharge of saliva by the mouth, which nature intended for the stomach. The waste must be supplied, and most of my readers know how. The medical part of them can tell which is the more beneficial to health, the stimulus which nature has provided, or that of human in-



vention—grog. “God made man upright, but they have sought out many inventions.”

November 7th. The morning being calm, cool, and cloudy, I set forward on my journey a little after day-break, and travelled by an indifferent road, but leading through a fertile and well-settled country, to Geneva, which I reached to breakfast. The view here is not so commanding as at Canandaigua, but it is equally pretty, and the Senaca lake is much more extensive than the lake at Canandaigua. The road leads right towards the banks of the lake, which is handsomely skirted with gardens and inclosures, along which the road turns towards an elegant tavern, belonging to the Pulteney estate, and kept by a Mr. Powel, an Englishman. There I stopped.

After breakfast I was proceeding to make some inquiries of the landlord, and, among other questions, asked if he knew Mr. Fellows, an Englishman, and the intimate friend of some of my acquaintances in New York. He told me that he was in the village, and sat at the breakfast-table with me. I was rejoiced at this account, and immediately waited on him at the land-office, where I got a great variety of information. I was urged to stay some time; but the season was far advanced, and I was afraid of not being in Albany in time to go down the river by the steamboat. I plead my excuse, and after walking round the village, and getting an explanation of a great number of particulars regarding it, I got my horse in order to depart, and my friend accompanied me to call upon some Scotsmen in the neighbourhood. The first was a Mr. Scott, who has been settled here a considerable number of years, and has a fine improving farm, of great value, at the head of the lake. From thence we set out, Mr. Scott accom-



panying us, to see Mr. Grieve, situated also at the head of the lake, not far from Mr. Scott. But I did not get away from here in such a hurry; we were obliged to come into the house, and make a libation to the honour of the *auld lady* that sits upon the "*craps o' heather*." The Scottish stories went round; the time wheeled away; and finally, I was told it was quite too late to think of travelling any more that day; I must take a bed at Mr. Grieve's. I liked my company, and was not very difficult to persuade; and "please the lord Harry," as squire Western said, "we had a night o't."

Mr. Grieve had some fine peach-brandy, which soon brought us all under the influence of the same spirit; "the night drave on wi' sangs and clatter" till a late hour, when, "all parties pleased," our friends took their leave, appointing to meet in the morning to breakfast.

Our morning conversation principally related to the more immediate business for which I undertook the journey; and I got some important additional information regarding this part of the country, the substance of which I shall condense in a few remarks, and close this chapter.

GENEVA is situated at the west side of the north end of Seneca lake, on a level bank, elevated about 20 feet above the water. It is regularly laid out in streets and lots, with a square in the centre. The main street is 6 rods wide, and the lots are three-fourths of an acre, and worth, at present, from 200 to 2000 dollars. The outlots consist of 8 acres. Those that range next the village are worth from 30 to 60 dollars per acre.

The village consists of about 200 houses, containing about 1000 inhabitants; and they are fast increasing. The markets are nearly the same as at Canandaigua: house rent



for mechanics is about 50 dollars per annum; wood 1 dollar 25 cents per cord, laid down; flour 2 dollars 50 cents per cwt.; beef, mutton, &c. 3 to 5 cents per lb.; poultry 6 cents per lb.; mechanics' board 2 dollars per week.

There are 2 tan-works and 3 distilleries; and a brewery is erecting, and will soon be in operation. There are 3 hatters, 3 blacksmiths, 3 masons, 12 carpenters, 2 cabinet-makers, 2 watchmakers and silversmiths, and 2 apothecaries. Blacksmiths, masons, carpenters, and cabinet-makers are in request, and would meet with good encouragement. Wages may be quoted: masons 1 dollar 50 cents per day; carpenters the same; labourers 1 dollar; smith's work is 25 cents per lb.

The face of the country here is agreeably uneven, and beautifully diversified. The most prominent object is Seneca lake, which is not only ornamental, but highly useful; affording a water conveyance its whole length, nearly 50 miles. It joins Crooked lake by a stream, and the outlet is by a fine river in the neighbourhood of this place. The waters of the lake are very deep, and do not freeze in winter, although the cold is sometimes very intense. It abounds with fish, such as salmon, trout, &c.

The soil is various, but a great deal of it is good. The timber is beech, maple, oak, hickory, black walnut, &c.; and a good deal of hemlock grows along the banks of the lake.

The Pulteney estate sells at from 2 to 4 dollars an acre, on a credit of from 4 to 7 years, and interest from the date of sale. The settlers are very mixed, consisting of Yankees, English, Scottish, and Dutch; and they are generally doing well. On one township there is a colony of English settlers, who are thriving remarkably well.



They came to the settlement very poor, and are getting wealthy ; and, thankful for the blessings they enjoy, they are good republicans. They have improved in morals and intellect since their settlement here, and, as they have adopted the manners of the country, they are much respected by their neighbours.

Sheep thrive remarkably well. The South Down breed has been introduced with good effect, and, latterly, the merino breed, of which colonel Troup, the agent, has sent 4 rams for the use of the settlement.

The woollen manufacture is general in families, and there are several carding and roving machines. A glass-work has been recently erected on the banks of the lake, and several cotton and woollen factories are projected. The spirit is general for encouraging domestic manufactures ; and good builders and machine-makers are in great demand.

The principal articles for sale are wheat and ashes, which are carried to Montreal and Albany ; and cattle are carried to New York and Philadelphia. The imports are dry-goods, groceries, iron-ware, and crockery.

I received from Mr. Scott a register of the weather, kept by him in the years 1799 and 1800, from which I make the following abstract. Geneva is near the centre, and may be considered as affording a pretty fair view of the climate of the western part of the state of New York.



|                 | Thermometer. |         |       | Weather. |         |       |       | Winds. |       |    |       |    |       |    |       |
|-----------------|--------------|---------|-------|----------|---------|-------|-------|--------|-------|----|-------|----|-------|----|-------|
|                 | Highest.     | Lowest. | Mean. | Clear.   | Cloudy. | Rain. | Snow. | S.     | S. W. | W. | N. W. | N. | N. E. | E. | S. E. |
| 1799.           |              |         |       |          |         |       |       |        |       |    |       |    |       |    |       |
| September ..... | 80°          | 50°     | 69°   | 9        | 5       | 3     |       | 3      | 6     | 3  | 4     |    |       |    | 1     |
| October .....   | 61           | 31      | 52    | 11       | 10      | 3     |       | 2      | 1     | 7  | 9     | 6  |       |    |       |
| November .....  | 59           | 28      | 41    | 10       | 14      | 1     | 4     | 3      | 4     | 7  | 11    | 2  |       |    |       |
| December .....  | 42           | 6       | 30    | 9        | 9       | 1     | 7     | 3      | 3     | 7  | 8     | 1  | 4     |    |       |
| 1800.           |              |         |       |          |         |       |       |        |       |    |       |    |       |    |       |
| January .....   | 40           | 6       | 25    | 11       | 15      |       | 4     | 3      | 3     | 6  | 10    |    |       |    |       |
| February .....  | 49           | 5       | 26    | 12       | 5       |       | 10    |        |       | 7  | 10    | 11 |       |    |       |
| March .....     | 44           | 18      | 35    | 9        | 10      | 2     | 5     | 9      |       | 5  | 11    | 1  |       |    |       |
| April .....     | 74           | 39      | 53    | 9        | 6       | 6     | 1     | 5      |       | 10 | 6     |    |       | 1  |       |
| May .....       | 75           | 48      | 61    | 10       | 4       | 3     |       | 3      | 6     | 6  | 2     |    |       |    |       |
| June .....      | 82           | 55      | 71    | 15       | 1       | 2     |       | 3      | 3     | 5  | 5     | 1  |       |    |       |
| July .....      | 92           | 63      | 82    | 15       | 5       | 1     |       | 8      | 2     | 4  | 6     | 1  |       |    |       |
|                 |              |         |       | 120      | 84      | 22    | 31    | 42     | 28    | 67 | 82    | 23 | 4     | 1  | 1     |

The month of August was not inserted in the register; but it may be reckoned nearly the same as June, or a medium between June and July.

The first snow was on the 1st of November.

The coldest day was on the 10th of February, wind north, and clear.

The snow was deepest on the 15th of February, being 4 feet\*.

It thundered on the 18th of March.

Pigeons were seen upon the 25th of March.

Grass appeared upon the 4th of April.

Maple-tree leaves appeared on the 19th.

The warmest day was on the 10th of July, wind west.

The prevailing winds are south, south-west, west, and north-west.

\* It is proper to remark, that the winter of 1799-1800 was the coldest, and the snow the deepest, that ever was known in this part of the country.



The north-west winds are frequently accompanied with clouds and rain, and the south and south-west winds are frequently clear and dry. The reasons are obvious: the great lakes have a tendency to affect the one, while the mountains affect the other.

Easterly winds are very rare.

Geneva is in latitude  $42^{\circ} 50'$ , being nearly parallel to Newburyport, in America, and Cape Finisterre, in Portugal. It is exactly in the meridian of Washington city, and a little to the eastward of Carlisle, in Pennsylvania.



## CHAPTER XLIII.

*Leave Geneva,—Auburn,—Skeneateles,—Onondago,—  
Manlius Square,—Utica.*

I PARTED with my agreeable friends at Geneva at 10 o'clock. The morning was cool and cloudy, with a strong south wind. I passed along from the head of the lake by good bottom lands; but the soil soon becomes poor and sandy; and I travelled through some pine woods, the first I had seen since I passed the Allegany mountains. I travelled a little way along the side of Seneca river, and crossed it by a bridge at the falls, where I observed numerous mills; among others, a fulling-mill, and carding-machine. Three miles from thence I passed through pretty good land, and thick settlements, to Cayuga lake, about a mile broad, and I crossed it by a flat boat with a sail. A bridge was erected here, but it broke down about three years ago, and the remains of it are still to be seen. I learned that another would be erected soon. The lake is shallow, and freezes in winter. Cayuga village stands in a pretty elevated situation, on the east bank of the lake, and contains 20 dwelling-houses, 2 taverns, and 2 stores. There is an inconsiderable trade upon the lake and river, in salt upwards, and flour downwards.

*Seneca river*, after passing into the lake at the north end, re-issues a little to the eastward, and, running a north and east course to Cross lake, it receives the waters of



Canandaigua lake, Owasco lake, and Skeneateles, besides those of smaller note. From Cross lake it makes a bend by the north and east, and receives the waters of Onondago lake, when it turns to the north, and forms a junction with Oneida river, when the two rivers united, assuming the name of Oswego river, pursues a north-west course to Lake Ontario, in its progress passing over a ridge, by a fall of 10 feet perpendicular, and from thence it has a very rapid current for 12 miles to Lake Ontario.

Here I fell in with two travellers going to the eastward, with whom I kept company, and, passing on 6 miles, we arrived at Auburn, on the Owasco river, where we stopped all night. In the course of the day, I passed from 20 to 30 families moving to the westward.

AUBURN is the seat of justice of Cayuga county. It was laid out 10 years ago, and now contains about 100 houses, and 600 inhabitants. The public buildings are a court-house, jail, church, and academy, and there are 8 stores, 3 taverns, and a weekly newspaper. There are small falls on the river at this place, which afford water for 3 grist-mills, 1 saw-mill, 1 trip-hammer, 1 oil-mill, 4 carding-machines, and 3 fulling-mills; and there are in the town 3 tanneries, 3 distilleries, 2 hat factories, and 4 smith's forges.

November 9. The morning was cloudy and agreeable. I travelled to Skeneateles, 7 miles, to breakfast. The road very muddy; the soil black loam and clay; the face of the country uneven but not hilly; and the grounds pretty well cleared of timber, except the roots, which stood up all along the road, so many witnesses that this is a new country. I passed a number of waggons moving to the westward, and saw some travellers walking



on foot eastward, one of whom told me he was from Grand river, on Lake Erie, and was going to Connecticut, which journey, 600 miles, he expected to perform in 20 days.

SKENEATELESS is a beautiful little place, situated at the outlet of the lake of the same name. It was laid out about 15 years ago, and contains about 60 houses, and 350 inhabitants. The village lots are 30 feet by 60, and are worth about 200 dollars; and the out-lots sell for about 500 dollars an acre. There is a congregational church, with a handsome spire, situated upon the top of the hill; and there are in the village 4 stores and 2 taverns. The principal occupations are 2 carpenters, 2 masons, 2 blacksmiths, 1 watchmaker, 2 cabinet-makers, 1 taylor, 1 hatter, 1 tanner, 1 shoemaker, 2 coopers, 1 painter, 1 dyer, 2 doctors, 4 lawyers, 1 clergyman, and 2 schoolmasters, who teach at 2 dollars per quarter. There are falls on the river, which issues from the lake, and the water turns 2 fulling-mills, a grist-mill, and a saw-mill; and a brick-yard and 2 distilleries are in the neighbourhood. A great quantity of woollen cloth is manufactured here, and manufactories generally are increasing. The situation is healthy, and the view along the lake is beautiful.

After breakfast I passed the outlet by a wooden bridge, immediately below which are the mills and mill-dam. I observed a boy fishing, and saw several very pretty trout lying on the bridge. I inquired how long he had been in catching them; he answered about five minutes. Just as he spoke he pulled up a large salmon-trout, and I stopped about four minutes, during which he caught three or four more. It was the finest fishing I ever saw; and the trout were beautiful.



From hence I passed over six miles, the soil nearly as before described, and the country uneven; and three miles further on I passed a fine stream running to the northward in a hollow, on which is a handsome settlement of 30 houses, with a grist-mill, saw-mill, and fulling-mill. To the east of this there is a large clearing, and a congregational church, but it looks humble for want of a spire. The country now becomes more hilly, and affords many fine views, the greatest extent being to the northward. The road was very muddy, and composed of a stiff red clay; the soil was generally good, a black mould being above the clay; and the timber consisted of every variety; in most places beech was predominant.

Eight miles brought me to Onondago court-house, a small place consisting of 23 houses, 3 stores, and 2 taverns; and a mile beyond this, in a deep valley, called Onondago Hollow, stands a very handsome village, consisting of 40 dwelling houses, having an elegant brick church with a spire. A creek of clear water runs through the hollow to the north, and drives many mills; and in front of the road, on the brow of a hill, is a handsome *state-arsenal*, built of hewn stone. The view here reminded me of some of the scenery in the state of Ohio\*.

\* To the north of this about five or six miles, are the celebrated Onondago salt-works; as I did not turn out of my way to view them, I shall transcribe an account of them from Schultz's Travels.

“ The town of Salina is situated on a bank fifty feet above the creek and marsh in front, and contains about fifty houses, some of which make a respectable appearance. The country immediately around the town appears to be a stiff barren clay; and wood, from the vast consumption of the furnaces, has already become scarce. The whole trade of this village arises from the manufacture of salt; nor do I believe there is a single individual in the town who is not concerned in



The road, immediately after passing this hollow, winds up the hill to a considerable height. The bottom of it is im-

the trade. The salt-springs are found on the margin of an extensive marsh, not unlike, in appearance, to the salt marshes of Hoboken. The furnaces are generally placed a little way up the bank, and the works are supplied by hand and horse pumps. At present they have about 300 kettles at this place, and at Liverpool [two miles north] 144; all these are kept in constant operation, both day and night, and produce about two thousand four hundred bushels per day. From the inexhaustible nature of these springs, and the increasing population and consequent demand for salt, there can be no doubt but that Salina will become the largest inland town in the state.

“To the eye the Onondago salt appears equal to that from Turks Island; yet, although it is as clear and white as the latter, it is found to be from four to five pounds lighter in the bushel. No other salt, however, is used in this country, and a great part of the states of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, and Michigan Territory, as, likewise, the whole of Upper, and a considerable part of Lower Canada, are wholly supplied from these works.

“I examined the several springs used in manufacturing this necessary article of life; and, though there was a considerable variation in their degrees of strength, yet I found them all nearly three times as strong as sea water. I likewise found a most excellent spring of fresh water in the same place, and within two rods of a very strong salt-spring. I noticed, however, that this issued from the surface of a stratum of clay, which lay about six inches higher than those that were salt. I have just remarked that there is a considerable difference in the relative strength of the waters of these springs; and I have been informed by the manufacturers, that some will require but ninety, while others take one hundred and twenty gallons of water to produce one bushel of salt. You will also readily perceive that the quality of the water must be very materially affected by every change of the weather, and, consequently, stronger in a dry than in a wet season.

“The price of salt at the works is incredibly low, being no more than from 25 to 31 cents per bushel of 56 lbs., or 2 dollars 25 cents a barrel containing 5 bushels, including the price of the barrel and inspection fees.



proved, but the soil is inferior, and we saw a good deal of pine wood. In my progress I saw Onondago lake, and arriving at Manlius Square, 10 miles from Onondago Hollow, at dark, I stopped all night.

*Manlius Square* has been settled about 12 years, and now contains about 60 dwelling houses, 3 taverns, and 6 stores; 2 grist-mills, an oil-mill, a fulling-mill, a carding machine, and a dye-house; 2 tan-yards, and 2 hat-factories. The lots are a quarter of an acre each, and are worth from 250 to 500 dollars; improved land in the neighbourhood sells for from 10 to 30 dollars per acre. Manufactures are progressing in the town and neighbourhood. Two companies have been formed for carrying on glass and iron-works, and a vast quantity of woollen cloth is made through the country.

November 10. I found there had been a good deal of rain during the night, and it rained a little this morning; the wind was from the north-west, and the weather cool. I travelled over a pretty elevated, hilly country, six miles, to Canaserago Hollow, to breakfast. The road was very bad, but the fatigue of travelling was in part compensated by the view, which was beautiful, and extended at one place across Oneida lake.

The road was undergoing repair at this place, the work being superintended by *judge Young*, a gentleman who settled Youngstown, in the state of Ohio. I met with the judge at the tavern, and received a good deal of information from him.

A mile and a half from where I breakfasted I passed through Canaserago, a handsome village, consisting of about 20 frame houses painted white. At 3 o'clock I passed Oneida creek, on which there is a considerable set-



tlement of Indians. The land here is sandy and level, and covered with pine woods; but the country round is hilly, and the soil good. The road passes a little village called Vernon, and proceeds through a thickly-settled country, with good lands, and plenty of taverns by the way. Towards evening, I came to a sign-post pointing to the left, on which was painted in large characters,  *To Utica 16 miles*. I turned aside according to the direction given, but I soon found the road nearly impassable, and turned back to make inquiry. When I regained the turnpike, a traveller came forward and told me to keep the straight road—the sign-post was an imposition, and merited no attention. It was a decoy to induce travellers to take a very bad road that led three or four miles round, in order that some tavern-keepers might make a little money by them. “O money,” exclaimed I, “the love of thee is the root of all evil. In this case thou hast almost extorted the malediction recorded in the bible, ‘cursed is he that turneth the traveller out of his way.’” I kept company with this new acquaintance, and we travelled five miles to Laird’s tavern, where we stopped for the night, 11 miles from Utica.

November 11. Being anxious to get to Utica early, I set out at day-light, and the discreet traveller, whom I fell in with last night, kept me company. We travelled through a pretty hilly country, and good hard road, with improved farms on each side, seven miles, to *Hartford*, situated on a little stream that falls into the Mohawk, and is rapidly advancing in manufactures. Some cotton-works had been recently erected. We stopped here while I got a shoe put on my horse, and I observed in the smith’s forge, a pair of bellows *on a new construction*, for which a patent had been obtained. The principle was precisely the same as the



common bellows, but the application is an evident improvement. The air is collected in a circular wooden cylinder, having moveable pistons above and below, fixed to the cylinder with leather, so as to allow them motion, and at the same time keep the interior of the vessel air tight. The air has ingress below by a valve, and has egress from the side of the cylinder by a tube leading to the forge. The advantages over the common bellows are, durability, compactness, and cheapness.

The road and country continue nearly the same as already described, 4 miles, to Utica. In our progress, my fellow-traveller told me he was settled in New Connecticut, to which he had emigrated from Lower Canada, not far from the American line on New Hampshire. He was highly pleased with the change he had made. His chief objection to Canada was the long, severe winters, the haughtiness of the soldiery, and the encouragement of spies and informers, by which means the best citizens were liable to become a prey to the worst. He affirmed that the people in that district were universally dissatisfied, and a war with the United States would be the signal for revolt, if it was seen that the United States had an army sufficiently powerful to support them.

As we approached towards Utica, I was quite surprised with the appearance of the country; the houses were so thick, that it was for a considerable way like a continued village. Many of the buildings were elegant, with fine orchards attached to them, and the plots of ground adjoining were fertile and elegantly cultivated; while the lands at a little distance formed a singular contrast. They were bare of trees to a considerable distance, but the stumps were profusely scattered over the surface, a sure indica-



tion that the country had not long been the habitation of man. This is, indeed, a new country, but society has made most rapid progress; the more so, of course, that it is immediately contiguous to the old; and Utica, which we reached at 9 o'clock, may be termed the key to the western country.



## CHAPTER XLIV.

*Utica,—Remarks on the Grand Canal,—Foreign and Internal Commerce and Manufactures.*

IN my progress through the western parts of the state of New York, the grand canal had frequently become the topic of conversation, but it did not appear to have excited that interest there, that might have been expected from a work of such magnitude. It had been differently viewed at Utica.

The grand canal, it was presumed, would recruit the drooping commerce of the city; re-animate the spirit for building; restore confidence in the future greatness of the place; and improve the price of lots. My individual opinion of the canal was by this time formed, and, when I frankly stated it, I was often mortified to find that it was very uncongenial to the fond anticipations of my friends. I always make it a rule, however, to be candid, and to speak what I think. I have not yet learned the happy facility of “booing to the great mon,” and I am now too old to learn. A candid opinion, founded upon examination, though it should be even incorrect, is of more service to the cause of truth than a complaisant acquiescence without any examination at all; and every person who states his opinion candidly and discreetly, will receive the approbation of the wise and the good; the rest are not worth caring for. My candid opinion then was, that there



would probably be no grand canal (the reasons I shall give hereafter) ; and that the people of Utica would deceive themselves, if they looked for relief to their drooping commerce from that quarter. But I saw that Utica was probably destined to be re-animated in another way. I think it will become one of the greatest manufacturing districts in the United States ; and in that view I proceed to consider it.

It may be proper first to glance at Utica as regards foreign commerce. By looking at the map, it will be seen that Utica is on the Mohawk river, near the head of navigation, 100 miles from Albany. The mountainous district commences here, and continues to within 60 miles of New York, and to the north and west is a fine champaign country, which, since it began to settle, has proceeded with a rapidity of improvement, that has no parallel on earth, except in the state of Ohio. While this western country was in its infancy, the first employment of the settlers was to clear the ground, and raise a little grain and pork for sale ; and, with the proceeds, provide various supplies for their families. Having no other market, except the low country, and no resources within themselves, this trade centred first at Albany, and was very beneficial to it. About 23 years ago, a settlement was commenced at Utica, in which the stores were well supplied with dry-goods and groceries, and with cash to purchase produce. It was found to be a saving to the farmers to trade here, in place of going to Albany, and a considerable portion of the trade accordingly rested at Utica. The western country progressed, the trade flourished in proportion, new stores were established, the town encreased, elegant houses



were built, lots rose in value; and the last branch was much accelerated by the avidity of speculation.

This state of things continued until about the years 1807-8, when circumstances began to change. As the people to the westward became numerous and wealthy, they began to establish towns in the interior, and these became so many little emporiums for supplying the inhabitants with necessaries and receiving their produce. In addition to this, the current of the market began to change altogether; the lakes and the St. Lawrence were found to be a better and more convenient market for the northern and western parts of the state, than the Mohawk and Hudson; and Montreal engrossed a large share of the commerce heretofore enjoyed by New York, Albany, and Utica. And, to crown the whole, British credit was so cheap in New York, that New York credit partook of it, and goods were brought into the market, in all directions, through the country, often on a credit of from 6 to 18 months. *The business was overdone*; many of the country dealers were ruined; the town-merchants lost a great deal of money; and the whole country suffered by the reaction. The single circumstance of 3300 debtors advertizing for the benefit of the insolvent law, is a commentary upon the subject, to which I have not a word to add; and I now proceed to enforce an opinion already promulgated in this work.

THE FOREIGN TRADE IS GONE, NEVER TO BE RECALLED TO ITS FORMER STATE. A new era has commenced in the United States. Britain is destined to be no longer the manufacturer for America; the seeds of manufactures are sown throughout the country, never to be rooted out; and, so far from the *interior* being dependent



upon the *cities* as heretofore, the cities will, in all probability, become dependent upon it. A friend of mine, lately, in adverting to this subject, well expressed it: "*The cities have had their day, and now for the country.*" I am of the same opinion; and though I am well aware that it is by no means gratifying to many who live in the cities, yet I consider it a solemn duty to state it. Those who avail themselves of the advantages to be derived from the *new order* of things, will in my opinion do well; while those who continue to hang by a precarious foreign trade, or depend on its reanimation, will, I fear, find themselves disappointed.

But the citizens of Utica have already begun to avail themselves of the advantages to be derived from the new order of things; and a good deal of the surplus capital of Albany, and New York, has also been invested in manufactures, in and about this place; for which they are already getting in some cases a handsome return; perhaps not so great as that to be *sometimes* derived from a foreign voyage, but much more certain, and with very little risk of losing the capital; while "orders in council," and "blockading decrees," with other vexatious restrictions of trade on the high seas, are so far from being injurious, that they are absolutely advantageous.

There are in Oneida county three glass-works in operation; one of crown glass, one of cylinder glass, and one for glass bottles. Four paper-mills have been recently erected within eight miles of Utica. One cotton-factory is in operation, and three or four are erecting, besides several woollen factories, and there are considerable bleach-fields and dye-works. Iron-works and forges are numerous, and there are in the county 20 tan-works,



several hat-factories, 24 fulling-mills, and 10 carding-machines.

There are three branches that are likely to flourish in an eminent degree: glass, woollens, and cotton; and they will all be of great importance to Utica. For glass the materials are all on the spot. Sheep, both of the common and merino breeds, are encreasing in all directions, and cotton can be brought from New York by a water conveyance, except a short portage of 15 miles from Albany to Skenectady. The cotton trade will, I think, flourish beyond every other here. It is now so simplified, and machinery is applied to it with such effect, that little labour is required; and the labourers daily arriving from Europe, at New York, can be transported here in a few days, at a small expence. The raw material can always be had nearly one-half lower than in Europe, and such is the cheapness of living, and so plenty the hands, that labour will not be a great deal dearer. The trade with the back country is secure to a very large extent, and provisions must be for ever cheap at Utica.

Utica is the capital of Oneida county, and consists at present of about 400 houses, containing 2000 inhabitants. It began to settle about 23 years ago, as already mentioned, but it has been principally built since the year 1796, and two-thirds of it since 1800. The buildings are mostly of wood, painted white, but a good many have lately been built of brick, and some few of stone. The public buildings are four places for public worship, two of them elegant, an academy, clerk's office, &c.; and there are six taverns, 15 stores, and 2 breweries.

There are three printing-offices; viz. one for books, and two for newspapers, one book-store, one bindery, two



morocco manufactories, and one manufactory of musical instruments ; three masons, a number of brick-makers and carpenters, four cabinet and chair-makers, two coopers, seven smiths and nailors, two tin-smiths, one copper-smith, four silver-smiths and watch-makers, three tanners and curriers, three saddlers, three shoemakers, one furrier, six butchers, two bakers, three hatters, four taylor, four painters, and four druggists.

The village lots are from 50 to 60 feet front, and 100 to 130 feet deep, and sell for from 200 to 1000 dollars. The out-lots contain 12 acres, and 5000 dollars is asked for them.

House rent for mechanics is about 60 to 100 dollars, wood 1 dollar 25 cents per cord, flour 8 dollars per barrel, potatoes 25 cents per bushel, turnips 31 cents, cabbages 4 cents each, beans 62 cents per bushel, onions 75 cents, beef, mutton, and veal five cents per lb., venison 4 cents, fowls 9 cents each, ducks 25 cents, geese 50 cents, turkeys 62 cents, butter  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents per lb., cheese 7 cents, hog's lard 6 cents, beer 5 dollars per barrel, whisky 45 cents per gallon, boarding 2 dollars 50 cents per week.

The government of the village is vested in a board of five trustees, chosen annually by the inhabitants. There are five schools, at which are taught all the various branches of education, which is pretty well attended to ; and there is a very good seminary for young ladies. The expence of tuition is about from two to four dollars per quarter.

The commerce of Utica consists of dry goods, groceries, crockery, hardware, and cotton, imported ; and of grain, flour, provisions, ashes, &c. exported. The chief part of the commerce is with New York, but it is said a consider-



able *smuggling* trade has of late been carried on with Canada.

Wheat is 1 dollar 12 cents per bushel, corn 44 cents, barley 75 cents, ashes nominal, cotton 21 cents, horses 50 to 100 dollars, cows 15 to 22 dollars, sheep 2 to 2 dollars 50 cents.

Lands on the turnpike, in the neighbourhood, sell for from 50 to 100 dollars; further off 40 to 50; but the lands in both village and country have greatly depreciated in the money value.

The view of the country round has been already noticed; the whole is healthy, but the winters are cold and severe.



## CHAPTER XLV.

*General remarks,—View of the northern parts of New York,—Sacket's harbour,—Lake Ontario,—Adjacent country,—Internal Navigation.*

THE reader will perceive, that since I entered upon the *western country*, at the top of the Allegany mountains (Vol. II. page 41), I have travelled over upwards of 1700 miles, making observations all the way, with every degree of minuteness in my power, and I have endeavoured, as concisely as I could, to give a general view of that very important and extensive region. Besides the information which I personally procured, I have frequently availed myself of authentic information from others. Having received a communication from Mr. Sacket, of Jamaica, Long Island, relative to the northern parts of this state, I shall here avail myself of the valuable information it contains, in taking a brief view of that part of the country.

In the year 1799 Mr. Sacket made a tour through the northern parts of the state, then an entire wilderness, to the banks of Lake Ontario, and next year he made a purchase of 700 acres of land on the banks of the lake, at a public sale in New York, for 156 dollars 25 cents. In the fall of 1800 he took a journey to the land, in company with several men whom he had engaged to cut down the timber, and remained about two months without shelter, exposed to rain, cold, and hunger. The ensuing spring



they went there again to burn the timber cut down the preceding fall, to plant some grain, and to erect a saw-mill. In that year (1801) three families went to reside on the place, and there were no other settlers in all the country, except one family 10 miles distant, one 14 miles distant, and some few farther off, at the distance of 40 or 50 miles.

Previous to this period a great degree of prejudice existed against the lake shore; it was reputed subject to fevers, and otherwise unhealthy, and Mr. Sacket's new settlement excited a good deal of curiosity in the minds of that most enterprising people, the New Englanders, who were traversing the country in all directions in quest of new lands. The first fall Mr. Sacket had from 10 to 30 of these people, almost every night, to partake of his fare, and lodgings on the ground. The next spring they renewed their visits, and finding Mr. Sacket making successful progress with his infant settlement, they threw aside their fears, and rapidly bought up the surrounding country, and moved on it with their families.

The ensuing winter Mr. Sacket describes as the most dreary he ever experienced; the sun or compass directed their travels through the woods; there were no roads, no travellers, no news, and they were cut off from all communication with society, except a few Indians, whose confidence Mr. Sacket was so fortunate as to secure, and they were very serviceable in bringing venison, fish, wild fowl, cranberries, &c. They were an inoffensive, friendly, and obliging people; but they would frequently indulge themselves in a drunken frolic under circumstances truly singular, indicative of a mixture of folly and good sense. They would deposit in Mr. Sacket's hands all their guns, knives, tomahawks, trinkets, &c., and then the men would



get into the highest state of intoxication, and so continue for two days, while the women would remain perfectly sober. As soon as they had finished their frolic, the *ladies* would set to it in their turn, and continue for a like time in the most brutal state of intoxication, during which the men would never taste liquor. Sometimes a party of men or women would come alone, in which case, if they had a mind for a frolic, they would take it by turns, one half remaining sober while the other was drunk.

Mr. Sacket completely succeeded with his settlement, and it now contains one of the handsomest villages on the lake, called *Sacket's Harbour*, on account of being situated on a pretty little harbour, by far the best on the lake.

The village is situated at the east end of Lake Ontario, about 16 miles from the river St. Lawrence, and consists of a number of large and elegant modern-built houses and out-houses, generally superior to what they are in the old villages. The village was originally laid out in half acre lots, but many of them are subdivided; and such has been the rapidity of the settlement, that these lots are now selling for from 250 to 1200 dollars; and one of them, which was given in a present to one of the first settlers, to induce him to go into the wilderness, was lately sold at 1450 dollars. Mr. Sacket has realized from it, in all, about 25,000 dollars, and has considerable property yet remaining unsold.

The harbour is formed by a peninsula of limestone rock, in many places not more than one rod wide, which perfectly shelters a sheet of water containing about 10 acres. The land fronting the harbour is elevated about 30 feet, and on each side of the harbour the banks are of limestone, about 20 or 30 feet perpendicular, which, from the water, resem-



bles the walls of an ancient fortification. From the village there is one of the most variegated, extensive, and beautiful prospects any where to be seen: the lake, distant islands, main land, and outlets of rivers, are all beautiful, and the scene is continually enlivened with vessels and boats; while the wharfs, warehouses, and stores exhibit an appearance very much resembling a sea-port on the Atlantic.

This has for several years been established a port of entry, and it is in contemplation to establish a navy-yard, arsenal, and fortification for protecting the trade on the lake. There is a ferry between it and Kingstown, in Canada, distant 36 miles, with which place there is a great intercourse; and as soon as packet-boats are established on the lake, this will be the best place from whence to embark to visit the falls of Niagara, distant about 200 miles.

The trade at this place has been increasing every year since its first settlement. There are now upwards of forty vessels on the lake, and the quantity of wheat, flour, beef, pork, ashes, and lumber that is annually exported to Montreal would almost exceed belief. But the fair trader is very much annoyed by smuggling, which is a great and a growing evil. The great extent of custom-house districts on the line between the states and Canada, and the want of small craft, properly manned, to assist the officers of the customs in the discharge of their duty, gives a facility to a violation of the laws which the officers are wholly unable to prevent; and the practice of smuggling is becoming so habitual, that it will probably give much trouble to the general government to prevent it, and it may in fact be productive of confusion and bloodshed.

The district of country now composing the counties of Jefferson, Lewis, and St. Lawrence, which in the year 1800



was an entire wilderness, containing only a few scattering families, now contains a most respectable settlement of 29,471 souls, enjoying all the comforts and conveniencies of life, having villages, court-houses, jails, post-offices, taverns, stores, academies, schools, churches, turnpike roads, bridges, breweries, distilleries, mills, carding machines; and supporting farmers, mechanics, and manufacturers; with lawyers, doctors, and *divines* in abundance. Within 13 miles of Sacket's Harbour are no less than five considerable villages, viz. Brownsville, Williamstown, Watertown, Bun's Mills, and Sandy Creek; and in all these villages, as well as Sacket's Harbour, there are elegant buildings. In these three counties there are 37 tan-works, 17 fulling-mills, and 11 carding machines; and the quantity of cloth manufactured last year exceeds 300,000 yards. The lands are generally good, the timber being chiefly elm, oak, maple, hickory, pine, cedar, and hemlock. The woods are generally open, having little brushwood. Produce is plenty, and provisions are very cheap; beef, mutton, and veal about 4 cents per lb., venison  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3, and other kinds in proportion. Flour, grain, and vegetables are equally plenty and cheap. The woods furnish a great variety of wild game, particularly deer, partridges, and pigeons; and the waters are equally prolific of fish, of which there is a great variety, consisting of salmon, salmon-trout, trout, Oswego, white, and rock bass, pike from 2 to 50 lbs. weight, and a great variety of others. There are plenty of wild geese on the lake, and a great variety of ducks and other fowl, which by feeding on the wild rice lose their fishy taste, and are highly esteemed. In the woods there are some wolves and bears, but they avoid



men when in their power ; the latter are often found crossing rivers and bays\*.

A great emulation and activity pervades all classes of the settlers in ornamenting their villages, and improving their farms, roads, &c. which must ultimately make this one of the finest and most agreeable parts of the state. And when we reflect on what has already been done, the mind is inevitably hurried forward to contemplate the progress of society along this amazing chain of lakes and rivers ; and we see, by anticipation, cultivated fields and orchards, thriving manufactories, with a succession of cities, towns, and villages, abounding in arts, sciences, and all the embellishments of civil life.

The navigation of the Mohawk river, and a water communication from Albany to the great lakes, are objects which are calculated to excite particular interest at this place.

\* The following singular occurrence took place on the lake not long ago.

A farmer who lived on the lake shore, observing a bear crossing a bay, was anxious to kill him. He ran to his skiff, and without reflecting that he had no weapon but his paddle, worked his way to the bear, who immediately sprung into the skiff, and, to the great terror of the farmer, very deliberately sat down on the bow in front of him. The farmer, after some reflection, determined to carry him back, and attempted to turn the boat ; but the bear made an advance to prevent him, and the boat, impelled by the wind, having gained its first position, the bear again very quietly took his seat on the bow. The farmer made a second and a third attempt, with always the same result ; and perceiving that when the boat went the way the bear was swimming he was quiet, he very prudently determined to reach the land in that direction. He accordingly rowed on, and when he was within a few feet of the shore, the *black passenger* leaped out, to its great satisfaction ; equalled, or probably surpassed by that of its *ferryman*, the farmer.



The Hudson river is a noble stream, having tide water to Troy, six miles above Albany, to which large vessels can freely navigate. The Mohawk river forms a junction with the Hudson at Waterford, a few miles above Troy. From the mouth of the river there are rapids, extending about a mile and a half, to the Cohoes falls, a perpendicular descent of about 70 feet, and the rapids below are about as much more. From this to Schenectady is about 12 miles. An excellent turnpike road has been made between Albany and Schenectady; and from thence to Utica the Mohawk is navigable with boats, which are propelled upwards, at the rate of 18 or 20 miles a day. The distance between Schenectady and Utica by water is 104 miles. The navigation is continued beyond Utica 16 miles to Rome, where, by means of a canal one mile long, the boats are carried through Wood creek 24 miles, Oneida lake 30 miles, Oneida river 20 miles, and Oswego river 6 miles, where there is a fall of 10 feet, and a portage of two miles. The navigation is then continued 12 miles to Oswego on lake Ontario. The whole distance from Albany is 228 miles, from New York 388.

The navigation of these rivers was at first in a very imperfect state, but the legislature of the state of New York, considering the importance of an inland navigation from the Atlantic to the great lakes, incorporated a company, under the title of the *Western Inland Lock Navigation Company*. This company has expended a great deal of money, and done as much as their funds would permit, to complete this important navigation. But it is still defective, and their tolls are so very high on the lines of canal, that the utility of the navigation is considerably impaired. Within these two years, therefore, the subject has excited fresh interest; and the legislature, by a joint resolution of both



houses, in March, 1810, appointed commissioners “to examine the navigation, to consider what further improvements ought to be made, and to report.”

The commissioners having caused various surveys to be made, and examined the subject with as much attention as time and circumstances would permit, reported, “that by the aid of canals, a good navigation for boats can unquestionably be made from Schenectady to the falls, on the Oswego river, 12 miles south of lake Ontario; from Schenectady to the Hudson, and from the falls just mentioned, to lake Ontario;” but they stated their conviction, that it was more desirable to extend the navigation direct from Rome, at the head of Wood creek, to lake Erie.

From this report, and a map of the western parts of the state, engraved to illustrate the subject, it appears that the line of canal from lake Erie to Rome, is intended to join the lake at Black Rock, and extend along the Niagara river to the mouth of Tonawanta creek, 10 miles, thence along that creek about 10 miles, thence due north about 10 miles, to the top of the Ledge, 8 miles from lake Ontario. Then along that ledge, 55 miles, to Genesee river, crossing it above the falls, 6 miles from the said lake; and thence along the country, crossing Seneca river, 18 miles from the lake, and passing close by Salina, and the southeast corner of Oneida lake; the whole distance between Genesee river and Rome, being about 110 miles. The commissioners, to make the navigation perfect, proposed to run the canal all the way to Albany. They declined determining whether it should be for sloops or for boats only; but they concluded that a very complete national work might be executed for five millions of dollars, which they consider a sum not above one twentieth part of the



value of the commodities, that will be transported on the canal in less than a century.

It is to be presumed that the enlightened legislature of a state so powerful as New York will not lose sight of the subject, and I think it extremely probable, that a good boat-navigation will be completed betwixt the Hudson and the lakes. I do not think it probable that a passage for larger craft will be attempted, for the present, and I presume that the plan will ultimately be to perfect the navigation by the Mohawk, Wood creek, and Oneida lake, to lake Ontario.

This, however, I state merely as my private opinion, and with all due deference to the commissioners and others interested, whom I consider the only competent judges. The state will, no doubt, act wisely and judiciously, and the plan that appears best, under all circumstances, will of course be adopted. Should it be the line direct to lake Erie, every friend to the internal prosperity of the country must wish them success in the execution of such an arduous undertaking. In the mean time, I may glance at a few reasons, why I think they will probably ultimately fix on the line by the Mohawk, &c., to lake Ontario.

*First.* To run a line of canal, 300 miles in length, is a work of such magnitude, that it can only be executed and supported by a very thick population. The labour and expence of completing it, would be an exceeding great burden upon the present generation, and they would receive no return; for though begun now, the man is not alive that would see it completed\*. To confer a benefit

\* Let those who doubt this, turn to the history of canals in general. An individual instance may be alluded to in the Forth and Clyde navigation, in Scotland. The Forth and Clyde canal is 35 miles long, and the summit level is 155 feet above tide-water. It



on posterity is a laudable principle, but the great stimulus to mankind is *present* advantage; and it is to be expected that they will avail themselves, in the first instance, of *natural* advantages as much as possible. Nature has done much towards an inland navigation by the rivers and lakes mentioned, and little art, comparatively, is necessary to render the advantage immediate.

*Secondly.* That an inland canal will divert the trade of the lakes from the St. Lawrence to the Hudson, is, I think, very problematical. "There is no friendship in trade." If Montreal be found a better market than New York, the trade on the lakes and country adjacent will be to Montreal, and an inland canal will not prevent it, because there will be buyers at every port on the lakes for the Montreal market, and, as people always prefer an immediate to a distant market, those who live near these places will avail themselves of the market at their door. The natural trade, in fact, of these countries is by the St. Lawrence; and this will continue while the United States remain at peace with Britain. Should they go to war, a pretty obvious result is, that Canada will fall in with the United States.

*Thirdly.* The old commercial relations of the United States have changed; and the change will probably progress until it be consummated in the establishment of internal manufactures, and internal consumpt for produce and raw materials; which will prevent the quantity of both for exportation from keeping pace with the progress of

was executed at a time when wages were only a shilling a day, and it runs through a thickly-settled country. It was commenced in 1768, and completed in 1790, 22 years. At the same rate, the grand canal would be finished in 220.



population. The chance is, that the exports of the United States have reached their zenith; and that a trade more conducive to internal prosperity will succeed. Should that be the case, internal navigation will be a subject of great importance, but the canals of greatest consequence will be those calculated to facilitate manufactures, by the transportation of raw materials from one place to another; of provisions from the agricultural to the manufacturing districts; and of manufactured goods from the places where they are made to where they will be vended. Instances in point occur at Utica; the cheap conveyance of cotton upward and of glass downward, is an object of importance. The conveyance of cotton, in fact, is an object of primary importance all over the United States. Every town, village, and district will use it; while it can be only raised in one section of the union, the southern states. Here I may notice the consolatory reflection, that the general establishment of internal manufactures, will probably soon indemnify the planter for the loss of the foreign trade. Wool and flax will be pretty much diffused through the states. Hemp, and manufactures of hemp, will often be carried to a great distance. Iron will be much transported by internal canals; and, in many instances, lumber, plaster of Paris, and limestone.

Such considerations will probably induce the projectors of canals to look more to the internal accommodation of the country, than of single ports, and, in every case, to avail themselves, *in the first instance*, of what nature has done, so as to lessen the labour, and produce an immediate advantage.



## CHAPTER XLVI.

*Leave Utica,—Herkimer,—Little Falls,—Nose.*

NOVEMBER 13th. The day clear and pleasant. I set out at 1 o'clock, and, crossing the Mohawk river by a good wooden bridge, I travelled by a turnpike road, five miles, to a toll-bar. The bottoms here are fertile, but the lands at a distance appear rough, and a good many pine-trees are to be seen on the brows of the hills. To the next toll-bar is 18 miles, in which space the valley contracts, the hills become more lofty and more barren, but the valley, on the river, about a mile wide, is rich land, abounding with handsome settlements. I observed two streams to emerge from the hills, and fall into the river on the opposite side. Beyond the second toll-bar, the road leads over a lofty bank, near the side of the river, over which I travelled a mile and a half, and then descended to the village of Herkimer, where I stopped all night.

HERKIMER is romantically situated, in a pretty valley, and consists of 52 houses, containing about 360 inhabitants. It has a church, a court-house, 4 taverns, and 5 stores; and issues 2 weekly newspapers.

Herkimer county is well settled. The river hills are barren, but the interior of the country is said to be pretty fertile.

Thursday, 14th. The morning was cloudy, cold, and disagreeable. About half a mile to the east of the village,



I passed a rapid stream, called *West Canada creek*. After crossing it, the road rises to the top of a bank elevated more than 100 feet above the river, affording a fine view of the country, which continues 7 miles to Little Falls. The valley is narrow, but well settled; the road good, with a hard gravelly bottom, and the adjoining lands stony; but the wheat fields, being green, exhibited a pleasing appearance.

As I approached the falls, I observed the valley to contract till the hills appeared almost to close, and the banks were singularly rough and stony. Above the falls, I crossed a canal, handsomely faced with hewn stone, and I again crossed it, close by the locks, as I entered the village, and passed on to Morgan's tavern, a handsome free-stone building. While breakfast was preparing, I took a view of the village and canal, and, on my return, I got the following account of the place from my discreet landlord.

The village and land adjoining belongs to a family in England, of the name of Ellis. The settlement commenced about 23 years ago. The village now consists of 50 houses, many of them built of stone; 6 stores, 4 taverns, church, school-house, 1 flour-mill, 1 trip-hammer, 1 fulling-mill, 1 saw-mill, and 1 carding-machine. The fall of water within three quarters of a mile is about 50 feet, and there is room and water enough for 100 mills. The village lots are 100 feet by 60, and are let on a perpetual lease of 3 dollars per annum. The water-falls are reserved by the proprietors for mill-seats, except some that are on short lease. The proprietors have also 4 or 5 farms on short lease; but they are of no great value. They offer to sell the whole for 45,000 dollars, which would proba-



bly be a good bargain, as this is a very favourable situation for establishing cotton and woollen manufactures.

The canal was cut about 18 years ago. It was originally constructed of wood; but that falling to decay, it was rebuilt of stone 8 years ago. There are 8 locks at this place. The toll has been lessened within these few years, on account of the waggon taking away the trade from the canal. It is at present 1 dollar 25 cents per ton.

West Canada creek, which I crossed, rises on the dividing ridge between the waters of the St. Lawrence and those of the Hudson. It passes through very high lands, and brings down great quantities of ice in the spring.

When breakfast was announced, I went into the parlour, where a very handsome young lady was seated at the breakfast-table, to pour out the tea; and the articles before her were so numerous, that I could not help taking an inventory of them. The insertion of this will show that the people who live in the *back woods* are not quite so much in the savage state as some late tourists would have us to believe.

Table and table-cloth,  
Tea-tray,  
Two metal tea-pots,  
One metal milk-pot,  
Sugar-bowl,  
China cups,  
Egg-cup,  
Silver sugar-tongs,  
Silver tea-spoons,  
Silver castor, with 6 cut crystal glasses,  
Plates,



Carving knife and fork, and common knife  
and fork,

Tea,

Sugar,

Cream,

Bread,

Butter,

Toast and butter,

Beef-steak,

Eggs,

Cheese,

Crackers,

Potatoes,

Beets,

Salt,

Vinegar,

Black pepper,

Cayenne pepper.

I recollected Dr. Adam Smith's theory of the division of labour. "How many persons must have been employed," thought I, "in providing materials for this breakfast!" The charge was 25 cents.

As I passed through the village, I observed some masons building a stone arch, the first I have seen building in America. Half a mile below the village, the road comes close to the river side, and is carried over a large hollow, by a wooden bridge, from which there is a fine view of the lower part of the falls. Below this there are huge masses of perpendicular rocks on each side, and the whole bears evident marks of having been cut through by the river. Beyond this the bottoms spread out to the usual breadth of about a mile, and are well cultivated.



The river is navigable, and the sloping declivities of the hills present many handsome views.

Beyond the falls the road passes through a low level tract of land, about 7 miles, when it rises to an eminence of at least 200 feet, from whence there is a charming bird's-eye view of the valleys below, and of the hills, woods, and cultivated fields at a distance; many of which had been sown with wheat, and presented a cheering, verdant prospect.

After descending from this eminence, I crossed East Canada creek, a very rapid stream, having numerous mills upon it. On the east side of the creek, I perceived a machine for beating clay to make bricks. Rising again to a high bank, I stopped at a tavern to feed my horse. Here I met the Utica stage, and saw a young gentleman, two days from New York, distant upwards of 220 miles. I was informed that this was the frontier in the time of the American war, where it raged with great fury. Our landlord, a German, said he carried arms during the war, and, should his adopted country's cause require it, he was ready to turn out again, though 64 years of age.

Leaving the tavern, I passed a rapid stream, where I observed a saw-mill, and a hemp or flax-mill, and, five miles below, I saw the Palatine bridge across the Mohawk river. The road proceeds about 4 miles through a low bottom of stiff clay, and at dark I passed a curious projecting point called the Nose, two miles from which I stopped at the house of M'Connolly, an intelligent Irishman, from whom I received the following information.

The appearance of the country along the river, to the eastward, is pretty much like that I passed over; but the bottom lands rather improve in quality. To the south



the land is elevated and rough, and to the north very high and rocky. The banks of the hills are pretty much stripped of their timber. A lead-mine has been recently discovered on the south side of the river, near Canajoharie, and it has every appearance of being productive and valuable. The proprietor has sold 4 acres of ground on which it is situated, at 1000 dollars per acre; and a company is forming to work it. Iron ore is found in the hills to the north of the tavern. The timber here is generally of a small growth, and consists of beech, hemlock, and pine. The country is healthy; but the climate goes to great extremes, the summers being very hot, and the winters very cold. The prevailing winds are from the west-north-west and north-north-east; but they blow most frequently down the river\*. The greater part of the storms are from the north-east. In the hills, about two miles distant from the tavern, there are a great many rattle-snakes. The landlord killed 15 on one stone. They were generally about 8 or 9 inches long. Among the number was a female, having 16 rattles; and, on dissecting her, they found in her belly 16 eggs and a striped squirrel. When killed, she was in the act of swallowing a toad. They always make a noise when a person is near, and, consequently, are not dangerous. In summer, they are here a good deal troubled with flies and musketoes. There are few fish in the river. The produce of the country is wheat, rye, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, some hemp,

\* It appears to me that the winds which blow down the river are a continuation of the current of air which blows over the western country; but it is now evidently affected by the high lands, and puts on the appearance of the north-west winds to the east of the mountains.



and a great deal of flax. Albany is the market, and the produce is mostly sent by waggons. Uncleared land, near the river, sells at from 20 to 30 dollars per acre. Cultivated farms are not for sale. Fifteen thousand dollars had been offered for a farm of 505 acres, and refused. Labourers have from 100 to 125 dollars per annum, and their board. Mechanics about 1 dollar to 1 dollar 25 cents per day, and their board. Cotton and woollen manufactures are establishing in many places. A manufactory of cotton and linen is about to be established at Caughnawaga, with a capital of 30,000 dollars, which is all subscribed. The inhabitants consist mostly of farmers and mechanics. There are pretty good schools; but education is not so much attended to as it ought to be. There is a settlement of Scots people at Johnstown, and another at Broadalbin. They have good schools, and are esteemed very sober and industrious.

On hearing the latter part of this information, I resolved to change my route, to visit my countrymen; and my landlord advised me to call on Daniel M'Intyre, at Broadalbin, who was one of the first settlers, and would be ready to give me every information.



## CHAPTER XLVII.

*Johnstown,—Broadalbin,—Milton,—Ballston Springs.*

IN the morning, my obliging landlord gave me directions as to the road, and I set out at sun-rise, the weather being clear, with hard frost.

To the north of the tavern, there is a low bottom about a quarter of a mile broad, terminated by a steep ridge about 300 feet high, from whence water is conveyed in pipes to the house. This ridge approaches the river as it proceeds westward, close to which it forms the point, already mentioned, called the Nose, from its resemblance to the nose on the human face.

The road passes through low and pretty fertile grounds, near the side of the river, about a mile, to a creek with several mills; and here, in pursuance of my landlord's advice, I turned towards Johnstown, distant 4 miles. The road rises by a considerable ascent. On reaching the heights, there are many fine and extensive views, the mountains appearing very distinctly in the south-west. The country is pretty well cultivated, but it is bare of timber; what remains is mostly pine trees.

I stopped at a tavern, where I found a number of men assembled on some public occasion; but I could get little information here, and proceeded to the printing-office, where the editor very obligingly answered all my queries.



JOHNSTOWN contains about 60 houses and 500 inhabitants. It is the seat of justice of Montgomery county, and has a court-house, jail, an episcopal and presbyterian church, an academy, and 2 printing-offices. There are 9 taverns and 9 stores. Two doctors and 8 lawyers reside in the town; the other inhabitants are generally mechanics. Johnstown was settled about the time of the war, and the inhabitants are mostly of Scottish and Irish extraction.

At 3 o'clock I set out for Broadalbin, distant 7 or 8 miles. The road passes over high lands, the soil rather sandy. From every point by the way there is an extensive view of high elevated lands to the north and west, of the Catskill hills to the south; and to the east the vast range of mountains in Vermont appear in lofty majesty. I reached Broadalbin near sun-set, and stopping to inquire for Mr. M'Intyre, I found an old gentleman at the gate engaged in a contest with a cow, who seemed determined to have two pumpkins whether he would or not. Having assisted him to drive off the intruder, I was proceeding with my inquiries, when he told me he was Daniel M'Intyre. He ordered a boy to take charge of my horse, invited me into the house, and introduced me to his family; and informed me that James would be home presently, when we would get all the news.

Mr. James M'Intyre soon arrived, and I spent a very pleasant evening with the family. The history of the settlement of Broadalbin was briefly this. Mr. M'Intyre arrived from Broadalbin in Scotland, in the year 1775. In the month of May, the year following, his family and five more moved to this place (there being then no settlers between it and Ballston), when they made a purchase of 1600 acres of land, at 1 dollar 69 cents per acre; and



immediately commenced clearing and planting. They were all farmers, and were pretty successful until they were involved in the troubles of the war, by the Indians being let loose upon them. But they maintained their ground until the year before the close of the war, when they were obliged to abandon the settlement, and retire to Albany, where they continued three years. On their return to the settlement, a few more families joined them, and they have continued to flourish ever since. The township now contains 2238 inhabitants, of whom about one-third are Scottish; the others are principally from New England and New Jersey. The area of the township is about 24,000 acres, all arable, except a swamp of about 2000 acres. The soil is loam mixed with sand; and, though it bears no comparison with the western country, it is pretty good for this place. The timber is beech and maple, with some pine, hemlock, elm, ash, and bass-wood. The climate is very healthy, but the winters are long and severe, commencing the 1st of December, and continuing till the middle of April. The inhabitants are sober and industrious. They manufacture the most of their clothing; and there are in the township a paper-mill, an oil-mill, 6 grist-mills, 3 fulling-mills, and 2 carding machines. Sheep farming has been of late a good deal attended to, and the merino breed has been introduced with considerable success.

After supper the family assembled to prayers, and the whole was conducted in the *primitive* mode practised by the peasantry of Scotland, so beautifully described in Burns' Cotter's Saturday Night, of which I shall transcribe the last stanza, and close the transactions of the day.

Then kneeling down to HEAVEN'S ETERNAL KING,  
The *saint*, the *father*, and the *husband* prays:



Hope springs exulting on triumphant wing,  
That *thus* they all shall meet in future days :  
There ever bask in uncreated rays,  
No more to sigh or shed the bitter tear,  
Together hymning their Creator's praise  
In such society yet still more dear ;

While circling time moves round in an eternal sphere.

November 16. The last evening was very cold, and this morning there was *hard* frost. I prepared to take my leave of my hospitable entertainers, but I could not get away till after breakfast. The old man recommended me particularly to call upon his son, the comptroller, at Albany ; and James accompanied me to see Mr. Proudfoot, the clergyman, of Scots descent, and married to a Scots-woman, one of the "bonnie lasses" of Ayrshire. Mr. Proudfoot is agreeably settled, and to his ministerial charge joins the very laudable occupation of teaching an academy, a plan which every country clergyman should imitate. Mrs. Proudfoot told me Mr. Law, her father, with his family, were comfortably settled about six miles distant.

From this place to Milton is 12 miles, the lands but indifferent, but the views magnificent, particularly of the Vermont mountains, which can be seen at the distance of 60 or 70 miles. Milton is a small place, consisting of a few frame houses only, but, being painted white, they look neat ; and the town is adorned with a very pretty church and steeple.

The soil is good round Milton, which accounts for the handsome appearance of the houses, and a quaker meeting-house denoted that the ground was partly occupied by some of those sagacious people.

Beyond this the soil is very sandy and barren, with pine trees of a small growth ; but the people seem determined



to make amends for the sterility of the soil in another way ; for, passing a creek I saw an elegant new building, of seven stories high, which had been recently erected for the manufacture of woollen cloth. From thence the road winds through the woods, and the soil continues poor all the way to Ballston, which I reached in the evening.

I took a view of the town as I passed through it ; and it is soon seen, as it contains 70 dwelling-houses only. It lies in a hollow, and the spring is at the lower end of it, near a small creek. The houses are mostly built of wood, and some of the boarding-houses are very handsome. One is uncommonly superb, and is said to have cost upwards of 60,000 dollars.

Soon after I reached the village, I went to see the spring. It is enclosed by a railing, the interior being handsomely paved with stone, and the water is secured from all filth by a metallic tube, of about 18 inches diameter, elevated a few feet above the top of the spring, which rises copiously, with a boiling motion, and the surplus water passes off by a horizontal pipe. The water was quite agreeable to my taste, and produced an exhilarating effect upon the spirits. It emits a slight smell, but not unpleasant, and is copiously impregnated with fixed air, or carbonic acid gas.

The medicinal virtues of these waters have of late attracted much attention, and Ballston has become a place of fashionable resort in the summer season. The general effect produced by the use of the waters is, purgative, diuretic, tonic, and exhilarating. They are therefore recommended in dyspepsia in all its complicated forms, gravel, rheumatisms, diseases of the urinary system, cutaneous eruptions, dropsy, scrophula, worms, and some cases of fevers. They



have also been extolled in consumptions, but their power is very doubtful in that disease, to which indeed it is obvious that the only efficacious remedy must be by *breathing*; and it is to be wished that the faculty would turn their attention to it more in that point of view. I have heard of extraordinary cures being performed by living among cows, and am pretty well satisfied that a specific for ulcerated lungs, when not too far gone, will be ultimately found, and successfully administered by inspiration. A highly oxidated state of the atmosphere we know to be against the patient, and the air arising from the decomposition of *balmy* substances are in his favour. But those hints are by the bye, and I return to the *analysis* of this celebrated spring. But who shall agree when doctors differ? Some experimentalists affirm they contain three times their bulk of fixed air, while others say they do not contain one-third of this quantity. This difference, being more than 200 per cent. ! is much too large for me to reconcile, so I shall content myself by stating their probable component parts, without affixing the proportions.

|                        |   |                                |
|------------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| Hydrogen gas.          | } | The components parts of water. |
| Oxygen gas.            |   |                                |
| Carbonic acid.         |   |                                |
| Muriate of soda.       |   |                                |
| Carbonate of lime.     |   |                                |
| Carbonate of soda.     |   |                                |
| Carbonate of iron.     |   |                                |
| Carbonate of magnesia. |   |                                |

I called on Mr. Brown, editor of one of the newspapers, and he introduced me to a Mr. M'Intosh, from Crieff, in Scotland, who told me he was very well acquainted with my father's relations. He mentioned a fact, which I knew



before, that the original name was Graham, and mentioned that some of our family, of the name of Graham, were settled in New York. From these two gentlemen I got all needful information, from which I shall transcribe a few additional notes.

Ballston is situated in latitude  $43^{\circ}$  north, and is 28 miles from Albany. There are two roads, one by Schenectady; the other by Waterford; and it makes a very agreeable jaunt to go the one way, and return the other. Schenectady is one of the finest inland cities in America; on the other road is the pleasant village of Waterford, and the Cohoes falls.

The village is mostly supported by the visitors to the springs, so that, except in the summer season, it is but a dull place. Boarding at the principal houses is 8 dollars per week, but there are smaller houses, having inferior accommodations, at 4 dollars. There is an academy and a library in the village, and besides taverns and boarding-houses, there are five dry-goods and grocery-stores. There are two public papers issued weekly, of which the one circulates 700, the other 400.

The prevailing winds are from the north-west, and the winters are cold.

Saratoga springs are seven miles to the northward, and are esteemed stronger than those of Ballston.



## CHAPTER XLVIII.

*Waterford,—Cohoes falls,—Albany.*

NOVEMBER 17th. There had been a great deal of rain last night and this morning, but it cleared up about 11 o'clock, and I set out at 12. The land in the immediate neighbourhood was poor, and continued so during the first three miles of my journey. I passed a methodist meeting-house, after which the land improves, the soil being mostly clay, and the timber partly oak and beech. The land is level and the farms good, the farm-houses bearing testimony to the accumulation of wealth. A mile further on, the soil becomes poor, and the houses in their turn bear witness to the poverty of the inhabitants. Two miles through these lands there is an opening, and a most extensive view to the eastward. Ten miles from Ballston I passed a stream of water which nobody could tell me the name of; after this I passed through a farm, on the side of a hill, two miles from which I came to a tavern, where I stopped to feed my horse.

Leaving this, the land still continued poor and sandy, the timber mostly pine trees, but the settlements are pretty thick for five miles to a little village, and both soil and settlements improve, for four miles more, to Waterford, where I took up my lodgings at the Union coffee-house.

WATERFORD was laid out about the year 1783, and is handsomely situated above the confluence of the Mohawk



and Hudson rivers. The streets are regular, crossing one another at right angles; and it consists of about 130 houses, containing about 1000 inhabitants. The houses are generally good, some of them elegant; they are partly frame and partly brick, but the taste for brick predominates. The public buildings are 2 churches and a school-house; and there are 4 taverns, 25 stores, and 1 newspaper. The inhabitants of Waterford consist chiefly of mechanics and their families; and there are two clergymen, three doctors, three schoolmasters, and 10 lawyers. The village lots are 65 feet front, by 130 deep, and sell for from 100 to 2500 dollars. Boarding is 2 dollars 50 cents per week, by the year; the prices of provisions are nearly the same as at Albany. There are several mills on the Mohawk river below the falls, one of which is near the confluence of the Mohawk and Hudson. A company has recently been incorporated to carry on manufactures at this place, and they propose to make every article for which they find a demand.

The country round is handsome and very healthy, and the soil is possessed of every variety from good to bad. The price of land is from 2 dollars 50 cents to 75 dollars per acre. Good wood land sells as high as that in the improved state.

The Hudson is navigable to this place in vessels of 50 tons burden, and the legislature of New York have of late granted 45,000 dollars to improve the navigation between Waterford and Troy. There is a handsome bridge over the Hudson at this place.

November 18th. The morning was clear, with hard frost; the wind north-west. Previous to leaving Waterford I rode to the middle of the bridge, and had a view of



the river, and surrounding scenery. The bridge has six piers, and is handsomely built of wood. The river is rapid, and the junction with the Mohawk is seen a little below. There are a number of islands on the west side, and the town of Lansingburg is handsomely situated on the east side. The bottom lands are good, but the country soon swells out into high hills, of which the sides are poor, and covered with pine wood.

As I returned, I kept along the banks of the Mohawk, where I observed the current very rapid, and the soil poor and sandy. A mile and a half from Waterford there is a bridge across the river. On approaching it the road passes through a bed of black slate, which seems to indicate a stratum of coal below. About a quarter of a mile above the bridge, the Cohoes falls appear, and, from the bridge fronting them, there is a very fine view. I stood a while to contemplate it, but my admiration was lost in the recollection of the amazing falls of Niagara. The river is here about 250 yards wide, and the falls are perpendicular, but some parts are broken, and the rocks are to be seen through them. At the end of the bridge I paid a toll of  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; and close by the toll-bar I perceived the nine mile stone from Albany.

The road proceeds close by the river side, the hills being pretty lofty to the right, the soil indifferent, but the road excellent. Six miles above Albany, on the opposite side of the river, is Troy, a handsome village, mostly built with brick. Towards Albany I passed an elegant house, the seat of Mr. Van Rensselaer, patron of the city, and passing through well-improved fields, I arrived at 11 o'clock, when I took up my lodgings at the coffee-house in State-street.



My *tour of discovery* being completed, I had no very important information to receive at Albany, but I still continued my journal, and Mr. Fellows of Geneva having favoured me with letters of introduction to Mr. Southwick and Mr. North, these two gentlemen showed me a great deal of attention, and obligingly answered all my inquiries. In obedience to the request of my friend, Mr. M'Intyre, I called on his son, the comptroller, and he also showed me much attention. I was quite pleased with my visit.

ALBANY is the seat of government of the state of New York, and is situated on the west side of the Hudson river, at the head of tide water, 180 miles from the sea. It runs nearly a mile along the river, and about half a mile back from it. The city is divided into streets, some of which are spacious, but others rather narrow and irregular. They are however pretty convenient, and there is a line of excellent wharfs and warehouses. The houses amount to about 1300, and the inhabitants to nearly 10,000. The houses are mostly built of brick, and many of them are elegant. The state-house stands on an elevated situation at the head of State-street, and is a very handsome building, with most splendid and convenient apartments for the legislature to meet in. The old state-house is also in State-street, and is occupied by the different public offices. The other public buildings are the arsenal, powder-house, city library, 3 banks, 10 churches, 2 market-houses, 2 masonic lodges, a theatre, and Cook's reading-room, an institution probably better supplied with newspapers, and other periodical publications, than any other in the United States.

The city is well supplied with water. There are two excellent springs three miles to the westward, from whence



it is conveyed in pipes, to every part of the city. Lots in the principal streets are as high as in New York, and the rent of houses and stores is in proportion. This being the great mart, in which the trade of an extensive back country centres, it is well supplied with provisions; but the outlet to the great commercial city, New York, is so easy, by the fine river Hudson, that all articles which can be easily shipped, are kept pretty high. Flour is about 10 dollars per barrel; beef 6 dollars; pork 5 dollars per cwt.; bacon 12 cents per lb.; fowls  $12\frac{1}{2}$  each; geese 25; turkeys 62; cyder 1 dollar 50 cents per barrel; beer 3 to 10 dollars, according to quality; porter 7 dollars 25 cents. Board from 2 to 4 dollars. House-rent for mechanics 20 to 60 dollars.

The principal manufactures at Albany are those of grain, brewing and distilling. There are no manufactories of cloth in the city, but there are several in the neighbourhood, and there is a disposition in the citizens to encourage them, though apparently against their interest, the trade of the city being almost wholly commercial. The principal trade is by the river, on which is sent down grain and provisions, timber, malt-liquors, and spirits; and they receive in return groceries, dry-goods, hardware, and crockery, to supply a great part of the country. American manufactured glass, however, begins to make a prominent appearance in the warehouses; and they will, no doubt, feel the advantage of other articles of American manufacture soon. Albany, from its situation, must be always a place of extended commerce. At present, it suffers by the *re-action* of an overstrained foreign commerce, but that will be but temporary. Internal manufactures and



commerce, being once organized, will more than compensate for the loss of the other.

The citizens of Albany are very mixed. The original settlement was by the Dutch, and their descendants form a very prominent part of the society. Of Scottish settlers there are a great many, and the rest are principally New Englanders. In such an assemblage, we may naturally look for industry and enterprise, and a general attention to education and the improvement of the mind, all of which are very perceptible in the citizens. There are good mechanics in all the different branches; and there are 10 clergymen, 20 doctors, and 45 lawyers. The schools are numerous; the library and reading-room have been already noticed. Two newspapers are published, each twice a week, which have a pretty extensive circulation. That the place is healthy, appears in the countenances of the ladies, many of whom are handsome, with beautiful florid complexions. That it is cold in winter, is indicated by the general use of stoves, the hard frost in the ground, and the appearance of snow; so, for fear of being *storm-staid*, I shall close this chapter, and hurry off to New York.



## CHAPTER XLIX.

*North River Steam Boat,—Highlands,—Stony Point,—  
New York.*

NOVEMBER 20th. My anticipation was realized ; there was a considerable fall of snow this morning. I engaged a passage for my horse by one of the packets, fare 4 dollars, exclusive of board ; and for myself by the steam-boat, fare 7 dollars, including board ; and, getting on board of that elegant conveyance, we started from the wharf at 9 o'clock. The snow continued to fall, and the weather was very hazy, so that we could not enjoy the view on the river ; but we had a very comfortable view *in the boat*. The cabin was sufficiently large to accommodate 80 or 100 people ; the births were neatly mounted with drapery, and contained good clean bedding ; there was a good stove in the room ; our company, though not numerous, were sociable and agreeable ; and our captain kept a most excellent table. I should mention that this was the *North river* steam-boat, captain Roorbach, and to that gentleman's politeness I was indebted for a variety of information regarding this river. Four other steam-boats were upon the river, but it was supposed that two of them would be stopped, as they were started without the sanction of the patentees. A most superb new boat had just been started by the patentees, Livingston and Fulton, who are entitled to great praise for their exertions in bringing



into active operation an invention of such importance to the navigation of the American inland waters.

The banks of the river are nearly the same as above Albany, for 20 miles, to Hudson; the soil is pretty good, and the settlements thick on both sides. The river is a noble stream, augmented, as it proceeds, by a great number of tributary streams on each side. Towards night, we were four miles below Poughkeepsie, and the captain, thinking it too dark to run on, came to anchor, and remained during the night.

November 21st. The morning was cold and cloudy, with a north-west wind; and a good deal of snow lay on the ground. We got under weigh at 6 o'clock. At 7, we were opposite Newburg, a good landing on the west side, and, five miles beyond this, we reached the highlands, through which we sailed 20 miles. Here the banks are steep and very romantic, in many places resembling the scenery on the Ohio; but there is a vast difference in the fertility of the soil. On the Ohio it is rich, with a most luxuriant profusion of timber. Here it is poor, and the timber is small in proportion. Each river, however, has its peculiar beauties. We passed a number of cascades issuing from the hills. At *Stony Point*, the remains of an old fort are still to be seen, in a very commanding situation. Here the river makes a sharp turn to the east, and the place was pointed out where the Americans had a chain across in the time of the war, which we were informed was broken by the British ships. The river appears here like a small lake, and being *land-locked* on all sides, by lofty hills, forms a romantic and singular view. Soon after this, we emerged from among the mountains.



When we approached the low lands, we saw a number of very handsome seats. The land on the east side is low, and appears fertile. To the eastward a bay is perceived, which appears like a continuance of the river, while the real channel is apparently lost among the mountains. The west bank continues high, though cultivated a considerable way down. At length, however, it becomes a craggy precipice, almost perpendicular, and upwards of 500 feet high. The scenery is altogether very grand, and in summer, when the fields and woods are in blossom, sailing on this river, by the steam-boat, must be delightful.

There are good turnpike roads on each side of the river, and there are very thick settlements all the way between New York and Albany. The principal towns on the east side are :

Inhabitants.

|                                |      |
|--------------------------------|------|
| Kinderhook                     | 250  |
| Hudson                         | 4000 |
| Redhook                        |      |
| Rhynbeck                       |      |
| Poughkepsie                    | 500  |
| Fishkill                       |      |
| Peekskill                      |      |
| On the west side—New Baltimore |      |
| Cochsackia                     |      |
| Katskill                       | 2000 |
| Kingston                       |      |
| Newburg                        |      |

We passed the Jersey line on the west side, and, soon after, the river which separates York Island from the main land. At five o'clock we reached New York, where I was safely landed on the wharf, after travelling nearly 2400



miles; and with gratitude to the SUPREME BEING, for conducting me through the journey so much to my satisfaction, I proceeded to the house of my friend, where I was further gratified by learning that my family and friends were all well.

In my progress through this interesting state I met with "A Brief Topographical and Statistical Manual," a work of considerable merit, from which I have extracted the following statistical table and remarks.



| Counties.         | Towns. | Popula-<br>tion. | Post-offices. | Looms.   | Yards of<br>Cloth. | Tan-works. | Distilleries. | Breweries. | Hat-factories. | Fulling-mills. | Carding-machines. |
|-------------------|--------|------------------|---------------|----------|--------------------|------------|---------------|------------|----------------|----------------|-------------------|
| Albany.....       | 8      | 34,661           | 2             | 1169     | 232,554            | 31         | 4             | 5          | 10             | 10             | 8                 |
| Allegany.....     | 5      | 1,942            | 1             | 51       | 14,148             | 2          | 4             |            |                |                |                   |
| Broome.....       | 6      | 8,130            | 8             | 409      | 106,210            | 6          | 9             |            | 1              | 1              |                   |
| Columbia.....     | 11     | 32,390           | 6             | 1235     | 616,780            | 34         | 8             | 1          | 8              | 22             | 23                |
| Clinton.....      | 5      | 8,002            | 4             | 218      | 47,863             | 12         |               |            | 1              | 4              | 4                 |
| Cayuga.....       | 10     | 29,843           | 10            | 1360     | 340,871            | 19         | 47            |            |                | 11             | 11                |
| Cortlandt.....    | 6      | 8,868            | 7             | 400      | 67,226             |            |               |            |                | 7              | 4                 |
| Chenango.....     | 14     | 21,704           | 14            | 890      | 220,849            | 8          | 25            | 4          |                | 13             | 13                |
| Chataughque.....  | 2      | 2,381            | 2             | incl. in | Genesee            |            |               |            |                |                |                   |
| Cataragus.....    | 1      | 458              | 0             | ib.      | ib.                |            |               |            |                |                |                   |
| Dutchess.....     | 16     | 51,434           | 14            | 1342     | 358,059            | 80         | 25            | 2          | 22             | 35             | 25                |
| Delaware.....     | 14     | 20,303           | 11            | 886      | 202,096            | 29         | 11            |            | 6              | 13             | 14                |
| Essex.....        | 11     | 9,477            | 8             | 272      | 104,285            | 7          | 8             |            |                | 3              | 6                 |
| Franklin.....     | 4      | 2,717            | 3             | 63       | 15,910             |            |               |            |                | 2              | 2                 |
| Greene.....       | 7      | 19,536           | 7             | 314      | 50,357             | 25         | 4             |            |                | 12             | 11                |
| Genesee.....      | 10     | 12,588           | 4             | 600      | 194,719            | 24         | 19            | 1          |                | 6              | 7                 |
| Herkimer.....     | 10     | 22,046           | 8             | 1600     | 296,535            | 31         | 14            |            | 11             | 16             | 14                |
| Jefferson.....    | 12     | 15,140           | 12            | 660      | 160,503            | 16         | 16            | 2          | 3              | 8              | 5                 |
| King's.....       | 6      | 8,303            | 1             | 112      | 40,465             | 6          | 2             |            |                |                |                   |
| Lewis.....        | 7      | 6,433            | 5             | 306      | 76,500             | 11         | 7             |            |                | 4              | 4                 |
| Montgomery.....   | 15     | 41,214           | 11            | 1288     | 237,252            | 45         | 6             |            |                | 20             | 19                |
| Madison.....      | 11     | 25,144           | 9             | 1468     | 350,775            | 31         | 27            | 2          |                | 13             | 13                |
| New York.....     | 1      | 96,373           | 2             | 3        | 2,757              | 9          | 11            | 15         | 5              |                | 2                 |
| Niagara.....      | 4      | 6,132            | 7             | incl. in | Genesee            |            |               |            |                |                |                   |
| Otsego.....       | 21     | 38,802           | 14            | 2037     | 470,816            | 36         | 28            | 1          | 4              | 32             | 27                |
| Onondago.....     | 13     | 25,987           | 10            | 1016     | 306,586            | 31         | 26            | 2          | 10             | 16             | 21                |
| Ontario.....      | 24     | 42,032           | 16            | 1903     | 524,777            | 37         | 76            |            |                | 20             | 22                |
| Oneida.....       | 26     | 33,792           | 17            | 720      | 254,270            | 20         | 24            | 4          | 2              | 24             | 10                |
| Orange.....       | 11     | 34,347           | 12            | 1245     | 316,081            | 49         | 57            |            | 9              | 11             | 29                |
| Queen's.....      | 6      | 19,336           | 7             | 486      | 187,031            | 10         | 2             |            | 4              | 8              | 4                 |
| Rockland.....     | 4      | 7,758            | 5             | 329      | 28,044             | 7          | 7             |            |                | 1              | 5                 |
| Richmond.....     | 4      | 5,347            | 0             | 59       | 32,100             | 2          | 3             |            |                |                | 2                 |
| Rensselaer.....   | 13     | 36,309           | 8             | 1824     | 447,111            | 28         | 2             | 1          |                | 14             | 12                |
| Suffolk.....      | 9      | 21,113           | 21            | 1062     | 213,697            | 37         |               |            |                | 8              | 7                 |
| Sullivan.....     | 7      | 6,108            | 5             | 262      | 50,991             | 11         |               |            | 3              | 1              |                   |
| Schenectady.....  | 4      | 10,201           | 2             | 30       | 7,500              |            |               | 1          |                | 1              | 4                 |
| Saratoga.....     | 14     | 33,147           | 12            | 1133     | 266,765            | 33         | 2             |            | 14             | 16             | 7                 |
| Schoharie.....    | 8      | 18,945           | 7             | 736      | 171,953            | 14         | 4             |            |                | 13             | 12                |
| St. Lawrence..... | 12     | 7,885            | 10            | 247      | 56,073             | 12         | 2             |            |                | 5              | 2                 |
| Seneca.....       | 7      | 16,609           | 9             | 601      | 172,713            | 15         | 26            |            |                | 7              | 10                |
| Steuben.....      | 9      | 7,246            | 9             | 309      | 94,040             | 5          | 21            |            |                | 5              | 2                 |
| Tioga.....        | 9      | 7,899            | 8             | 289      | 102,080            | 7          | 29            |            |                | 5              | 5                 |
| Ulster.....       | 13     | 26,576           | 6             | 1569     | 348,626            | 41         | 17            |            |                | 15             | 26                |
| West Chester..... | 21     | 30,272           | 11            | 365      | 336,470            | 9          | 16            |            |                | 7              | 8                 |
| Washington.....   | 21     | 44,289           | 19            | 2200     | 786,254            | 37         | 2             | 1          | 11             | 18             | 13                |
| Total             | 452    | 959,220          | 364           | 33,068   | 9,099,703          | 867        | 591           | 42         | 124            | 427            | 413               |



The *sheep* returned for Dutchess county were 83,855; Albany 34,342; Cayuga 49,872; Onondago 44,893; Jefferson 20,000. It is calculated that the whole state contains 1,280,000.

The *horses* in Dutchess county were 14,341. It is calculated that the whole state contains 300,000.

The *cattle* in Dutchess county were 51,650. It is calculated that the whole state contains 1,000,000.

*Roads and bridges*, exclusive of those made by counties and individuals, are supported by 135 *turnpike* companies, with a capital of \$ 7,558,000; and 36 bridge companies, with a capital of \$ 509,000. The turnpike roads contracted for extend over 4,500 miles, about one-third of which is completed.

The *bank stock* of the state amounts to 11,690,000 dollars.

The *school fund* amounts to 483,326 dollars, exclusive of 314,770 acres of land. The revenue last year amounted to 36,427 dollars.

The *state funds*, exclusive of about *one million* acres of land, amount to 4,191,803 dollars; and the state debts are 880,000 dollars.



## CHAPTER L.

## UNITED STATES.

THE objects of the greatest importance in the United States have already been noticed in a review of the individual states and territories; but there are a few circumstances of a general nature, which can with more propriety be introduced under this head.

Viewing Louisiana as forming a part of the territory of the United States, we may consider the country as extending from north latitude  $29^{\circ}$  to beyond  $48^{\circ}$ ; and from east longitude  $10^{\circ}$  to west longitude  $36^{\circ}$ . The extreme length, from east to west, is about 2160 miles, and breadth, from north to south, 1494. The medium length is about 1780 miles, and the medium breadth about 1060, making nearly 1,883,806 square miles, or 1205,635,840 acres.

The face of the country, mountains, rivers, minerals, soil, and climate, have all been partially noticed; but attempts have of late been made to establish *a general theory of the climate of the United States*, and I shall take a brief review of that subject.

*Volney*, the celebrated French traveller, was the first who developed this theory. He seems to have studied the subject with ardent attention, and to have been assisted by information from gentlemen of accurate observation in America. His work displays great physical research. *Dr. Mease* has followed on the same subject.



Adopting Volney's theory as a basis, he has availed himself of additional local information, and endeavoured to correct its errors, and supply its defects. These works contain information on this important subject well worth the attention of the student in physical science. I shall not, however, review them in detail, but briefly state a few general conclusions resulting from them, taken in connection with other facts that have come to my knowledge during a personal investigation.

The climate of the United States, independent of the difference of temperature induced by a change of latitude, seems to be affected by five prominent circumstances:

1st. The trade winds.

2d. The gulph stream.

3d. The fogs of Newfoundland.

4th. The winds from the polar regions.

5th. The Allegany mountains\*.

1st. *The trade winds* were noticed, in vol. I. chap. II. as affecting the ocean. I shall now trace them in their progress over the land. By looking at the chart of the Atlantic ocean, it will be perceived that the coast of South America has a slanting direction from the equator to Trinidad; and it may be noticed that this slant is prolonged to the south-east, to cape St. Roque, in south latitude  $5^{\circ}$ , west longitude  $36^{\circ} 26'$ . The course is nearly north-west, the distance above 2000 miles, and the interior of the country is composed of very high lands, rising in many places to lofty mountains. This naturally slants off the current of air to the northward, and by contracting its bulk increases

\* By the general term, *Allegany mountains*, is meant the whole chains of mountains extending from the Mississippi Territory to the northern extremity of the union.



its velocity ; its motion being still further accelerated by the same means in its passage through the Caribbee Islands. In its progress through the Caribbean sea it is further contracted, and gets a second impulse to the northward between the lofty island of Jamaica and the Mosquito shore ; and finally passes through the narrow channel between Yucatan and the island of Cuba, from whence it issues to the northward, not unlike the wind from a pair of bellows. It then diverges, in three grand divisions, along the North American continent. One branch takes a north-west direction, and, passing over New Mexico, and thence between the Stony mountains and the Pacific ocean, spends its force about north latitude  $52^{\circ}$ . Another branch takes a north-east direction, blowing partly over the mountains, but principally between the mountains and the Atlantic, and spends its force about the Potomac or Patapsco rivers. This branch is affected partly by the mountains, and partly by the trade winds to the north of the islands. It is very unsteady, which circumstance subjects that district of country to rapid changes. But the most important branch to this inquiry is that which proceeds up the valley of the Mississippi, which may be reckoned to extend from the Allegany mountains to the chains of mountains beyond the Mississippi, an immense region, known by the name of the *Western Country*. The operation of this current was quite visible in the course of my progress through that country. From the time I passed the Allegany mountains until I left Pittsburg, it prevailed seven days out of ten. In my passage down the Ohio it prevailed fifteen out of twenty-six, and five of the others were calm. From the falls of the Ohio to lake Erie it prevailed twenty days out of thirty-one, and two days were calm. From Cleveland, on lake Erie, to Utica it prevailed ten



days out of twenty-three. I have elsewhere remarked, that a branch of it seems occasionally to blow down the Mohawk river; and its influence is often sensibly felt at Montreal, on the St. Lawrence. It is obvious that this wind must have great influence upon the climate; it fans the air in summer, and renders it mild and humid in winter.

2d. *The gulph stream* was noticed vol. I. chap. II. This current being warmer than the surrounding ocean, the atmosphere above it is proportionally affected, and being contiguous to the American coast, the winds blowing over it, impregnated with its warmth and moisture, will influence the climate accordingly. This influence is particularly felt in the southern states, where the stream is within from 30 to 60 miles of the coast. Beyond Cape Hatteras it is not so apparent, and beyond Cape Cod it is hardly known. South and south-east winds are those subject to be influenced by it on the American coast.

3d. *The fogs of Newfoundland* are of great extent, and lie in a north-east direction from the United States. North-east winds, therefore, will in spring, summer, and fall, be chilly and damp, in winter they will be loaded with snow. The part of the United States most subject to their influence are the New England states, with part of the states of New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey.

4th. *The winds from the polar regions* are well known in the United States by the name of *north-westerns*; and it is somewhat singular that they are much more frequent to the east than to the west of the mountains; and often exhibit a very different appearance. To the east they are cold, cool, or agreeable, according to the season and situation; and are uniformly pure, dry, elastic, and invigorating. To the west they assume every variety, but are often



accompanied by clouds, rain, hail, and snow; particularly in the vicinity of the great lakes. To account for these circumstances, it is necessary to view the *Allegany mountains* as connected with the subject; and I cannot better elucidate it than in the words of the ingenious Volney. "The Allegany is the shore of an *airy lake*, which, below the level of the top of this bank, is at rest, unaffected by the movements of the stratum above it. Hence the south-west wind traverses the valley of the Mississippi and Ohio, Kentucky and the contiguous countries, as far as the valley of the St. Lawrence, by which it flows off, while the north-west stream glides over it diagonally, and, overtopping the highest mountains, pours down on the maritime country, where its force is augmented by its own specific gravity, the slope of the earth's surface, and the vacuity above the ocean in the south-east."

The most remarkable feature in the climate east of the mountains is the sudden and great changes, from heat to cold and from moist to dry. These changes are most remarkable on the sea-board. In the interior the climate is more settled, and amongst the mountains it is colder than to the east or west of them. In the western country the climate is more settled and more mild than to the east of the mountains, but this district is subject to a good deal of rain in winter.

Volney has drawn the following general conclusions on the subject:

1st. The climate of the maritime region is colder in winter, and warmer in summer, than that of the countries in Europe under the same parallels.

2d. The daily variations are more abrupt in the maritime country than in Europe.



3d. The temperature of the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi is warmer, in the proportion of three degrees of latitude, than that of the maritime districts.

The two first positions are correct, and the last is so also as to the general effect upon vegetables and fruits; but to convey a correct idea of the matter, it should be kept in view, that while the western country is warmer upon the whole, it is cooler in the summer season than the same parallels on the other side of the mountains. This, however, has its limits, for it appears that to the north of  $44^{\circ}$  or  $45^{\circ}$  the eastern and western country are nearly assimilated, and to the south beyond  $32^{\circ}$  the same effect takes place, with this exception, that the breeze to the westward is more permanent and steady, which will probably contribute, with other favourable circumstances, to render New Orleans more healthy than Charleston and Savannah.

The climate has been divided into four sections, the *coldest*, *middle*, *hot*, and *temperate*; to which I shall add a fifth, the *warm*, and proceed to mark the different lines of distinction.

1st. To the *coldest* I would assign that portion lying north-east of a line drawn from the east end of Lake Ontario, to the east end of Long Island sound. In this region the winters commence about the first of December, and last till the end of March; and are very severe. The heat of summer commences in June, and ends in August. Both heat and cold go to great extremes; but the country is generally healthy.

2d. The *middle* may be included between the foresaid line and a line drawn from the east end of Lake Erie to where the mountains cross the New York state line—



thence along the top of the Allegany ridge to the latitude of Washington—thence due east through Washington to the Atlantic. In this region the frost is less steady, though often severe; and the rivers are frequently obstructed by ice. Towards the south and east, the winter weather is variable, passing frequently from cold to mild, and from snow to rain. The winters commence about the middle of December, and end in February. The heat of summer commences in May, and ends in September.

3d. The *hot* climate may be defined by running a line along the ridge at the head of tide waters, from Washington through Richmond in Virginia, Raleigh in North Carolina, Columbia in South Carolina, Milledgeville in Georgia; and extending from thence to where the 32d degree of latitude crosses the Mississippi above Natches. In this region, between that line and the Atlantic and Gulph of Mexico, frost and snow are but of short duration, and to the south they are seldom seen. The winters are very variable, but generally pleasant and healthy. The summers commence in April and end in November; and the heat is often very oppressive.

4th. The *warm* region extends from the last mentioned line to the foot of the mountains, and winding round their southern extremity in Georgia, latitude  $34^{\circ} 30'$ , the line may thence be protracted due west to the Mississippi. In this region the weather is more settled, and though the summers have nearly the same duration as in the hot region, the heat is more moderate.

5th. The *temperate* region includes all the space beyond these lines as far west as the latitude of  $17^{\circ}$ , and north to lat.  $43^{\circ}$ ; beyond which my researches did not extend. The summers commence in April, and end in October.



The winters commence in December, and end in February. The springs and falls are delightful, and both summers and winters are moderate.

America was first discovered by *Christopher Columbus*, on the 12th of October, 1492.

In 1499, an officer sailed on a voyage of discovery, accompanied by *Amerigo Vespucci*, a Florentine, and a man of science, who, on his return to Europe, published the first description of the new world, in consequence of which he received an honour, eminently due to Columbus, that of affixing his name to this vast continent.

The settlement of the United States took place as follows :

|      |                              |                                      |
|------|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1610 | Virginia                     | by Lord Delawar                      |
| 1614 | { New York<br>New Jersey }   | by the Dutch                         |
| 1623 | New Hampshire                | by a small English colony            |
| 1627 | { Delaware<br>Pennsylvania } | by the Swedes & Finlanders           |
| 1628 | Massachusetts                | by John Endicott & Co.               |
| 1633 | Maryland                     | by Lord Baltimore                    |
| 1635 | Connecticut                  | by Mr. Fenwick                       |
| 1635 | Rhode Island                 | by Roger Williams                    |
| 1699 | South Carolina               | by Governor Sayle                    |
| 1728 | North Carolina               | from South Carolina                  |
| 1732 | Georgia                      | by General Oglethorpe                |
| 1764 | Vermont                      | from New England                     |
| 1773 | Kentucky                     | by Daniel Boone                      |
| 1774 | Tennessee                    | from North Carolina, &c.             |
| 1787 | Ohio                         | by the Ohio and other com-<br>panies |
| 1803 | Louisiana                    | ceded by France                      |



To face Page 4



# STATI

## UNI

| STATES.               | Population. |           | Inhabitants per square mile. | Acres to each inhabitant. |
|-----------------------|-------------|-----------|------------------------------|---------------------------|
|                       | 1800.       | 1810.     |                              |                           |
| New Hampshire         | 3,858       | 214,460   | 23                           | 2                         |
| Vermont               | 4,465       | 217,895   | 21                           | 3                         |
| Massachusetts         | 2,845       | 472,040   | 54                           | 1                         |
| District of Maine     | 1,719       | 228,705   | 7                            | 9                         |
| Rhode Island          | 9,122       | 76,931    | 50                           | 1                         |
| Connecticut           | 1,002       | 261,942   | 60                           | 1                         |
| New York              | 6,203       | 959,049   | 18                           | 3                         |
| New Jersey            | 1,149       | 245,562   | 31                           | 2                         |
| Pennsylvania          | 2,365       | 810,091   | 16                           | 3                         |
| Delaware              | 4,273       | 72,674    | 33                           | 1                         |
| Maryland              | 9,692       | 380,546   | 27                           | 2                         |
| District of Columbia  |             | 24,023    | 240                          |                           |
| Virginia              | 5,149       | 974,622   | 14                           | 4 on.                     |
| North Carolina        | 3,103       | 555,500   | 11                           | 5                         |
| South Carolina        | 5,591       | 415,115   | 12                           | 5                         |
| Georgia               | 2,684       | 252,433   | 4                            | 15                        |
| Ohio                  | 5,365       | 230,760   | 5                            | 12                        |
| Kentucky              | 9,960       | 406,511   | 10                           | 6                         |
| Tennessee             | 5,602       | 261,727   | 6                            | 10                        |
| Louisiana             |             | 76,556    | 2                            | 35                        |
| Mississippi Territory | 5,850       | 40,352    |                              | 140                       |
| Indiana Territory     | 5,641       | 24,520    |                              | 101                       |
| Illinois Territory    |             | 12,282    |                              | 271                       |
| Michigan Territory    | 5,206       | 4,762     |                              | 468                       |
| Louisiana Territory   |             | 20,845    |                              | 3025                      |
| North-West Territory  |             |           |                              |                           |
|                       | 5,844       | 7,239,903 |                              |                           |



The following are some of the most remarkable events before and since the revolution.

1765 The stamp act passed

1773 The tea destroyed at Boston

1774 The first congress held

1775 Battles of Lexington and Bunker's-hill

1776 DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, July 4th

1778 Articles of confederation agreed on

1780 Surrender of Lord Cornwallis, October 19th

1782 Treaty of peace, November 30th

1787 The federal constitution adopted

1789 George Washington elected president

1797 John Adams elected president

1801 Thomas Jefferson elected president

1809 James Madison elected president

1812 War declared against Britain, June 18th

The annexed statistical table presents a summary view of the extent of the country, population, chief towns, climate, produce, &c.

The agriculture and produce of the several states and territories have been noticed.

The progress of manufactures has also been attended to, particularly in a review of the secretary of the treasury's report, Vol. I. page 393; I may here add a brief abstract of a late compilation by Dr. Mitchell, of New York, from documents in the treasury department.

### *Sheep.*

|               |         |
|---------------|---------|
| Vermont       | 450,000 |
| Massachusetts | 299,182 |
|               | <hr/>   |
| Carried over  | 749,182 |



|              |           |
|--------------|-----------|
| Brought over | 749,182   |
| Connecticut  | 400,000   |
| Pennsylvania | 1,469,918 |
|              | <hr/>     |
|              | 2,719,100 |

There appears to be no return from the other states, but sheep are abundant in all of them.

|               |                   |         |
|---------------|-------------------|---------|
|               | <i>Saltpetre.</i> | lbs.    |
| Virginia      |                   | 48,175  |
| Kentucky      |                   | 303,137 |
| Massachusetts |                   | 25,600  |
|               |                   | <hr/>   |
|               |                   | 375,612 |

|              |               |           |
|--------------|---------------|-----------|
|              | <i>Sugar.</i> | lbs.      |
| Ohio         |               | 3,033,806 |
| Kentucky     |               | 2,471,647 |
| E. Tennessee |               | 162,240   |
| Vermont      |               | 1,200,000 |
|              |               | <hr/>     |
|              |               | 6,877,793 |

|               |               |            |
|---------------|---------------|------------|
|               | <i>Combs.</i> | value      |
| Connecticut   |               | \$ 70,000  |
| Massachusetts |               | 80,624     |
| Pennsylvania  |               | 6,340      |
|               |               | <hr/>      |
|               |               | \$ 156,964 |
|               |               | <hr/>      |



*Copperas.*

|                | lbs.   |
|----------------|--------|
| West Tennessee | 56,000 |
| Vermont        | 8,000  |
|                | <hr/>  |
|                | 64,000 |

*Straw Bonnets.*

|               |         |
|---------------|---------|
| Massachusetts | 559,918 |
| Connecticut   | 27,100  |
|               | <hr/>   |
|               | 587,018 |

Gun-powder mills, 207—lbs. 1,450,000

Furnaces, forges, &c. 530

Paper mills, 190

Cotton mills, 1st August, 1810, 330—spindles, 100,000

Cotton yarn, 500,000 lbs.

Looms, 330,000

Yards of cloth, 75,000,00

Fulling mills, 1630

Carding machines, 1825\*

\* It will be readily perceived that this is only a partial account. It is to be regretted that a more general return is not made when the census is taken. Materials for a very valuable set of statistical tables might be collected every 10 years, along with the names of the inhabitants. Indeed it would be an easy matter to procure materials for a *national geography*, which might be published every 10 years, under the auspices of the United States. The profits on the sale of such a work would do much more than defray the expence of a national geographical establishment. It is also to be regretted, I think, that the returns from a number of the districts are defective,



The foreign commerce of the United States has suffered severely by the restrictions of foreign powers; and it will now be materially affected, no doubt, by the present war; but such is the profusion of provisions and raw materials in the United States, which some of the belligerent powers cannot do very well without, that there must be a considerable export trade under any circumstances.

In 1800 the exports amounted to \$ 70,971,780

In 1805 do. domestic produce 42,387,002

Foreign do. 53,179,019

95,566,021

In 1810 domestic do. 42,366,675

Foreign do. 24,391,295

66,757,970

And the following table exhibits the last return at the treasury-office.

### UNITED STATES' EXPORTS.

*A summary of the value of exports from each state.*

|               | DOMESTIC.  | FOREIGN.  | TOTAL.     |
|---------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| N. Hampshire  | 315,054    | 53,809    | 368,863    |
| Vermont       | 538,306    | 32,798    | 571,104    |
| Massachusetts | 6,042,645  | 5,192,820 | 11,235,465 |
| Rhode Island  | 944,868    | 626,556   | 1,571,424  |
| Connecticut   | 994,216    | 38,138    | 1,032,354  |
| New York      | 8,747,700  | 3,518,515 | 12,266,215 |
| Carried over  | 17,582,789 | 9,462,636 | 27,045,425 |

in so far as they do not state the population in *towns* and *cities*. The inhabitants are included in the general return for the respective counties, but, were the particular enumeration in each town and city kept separate, it would be more satisfactory.



|                | DOMESTIC.  | FOREIGN.  | TOTAL.     |
|----------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| Bro't. forward | 17,582,789 | 9,462,636 | 27,045,425 |
| New Jersey     | 1,871      |           | 1,871      |
| Pennsylvania   | 5,694,447  | 3,865,670 | 9,560,117  |
| Delaware       | 76,945     | 11,687    | 88,632     |
| Maryland       | 4,553,582  | 2,280,405 | 6,833,987  |
| *D. Columbia   | 2,060,331  | 2,920     | 2,063,251  |
| Virginia       | 4,798,612  | 23,695    | 4,822,307  |
| N. Carolina    | 793,975    | 4,001     | 797,976    |
| S. Carolina    | 4,650,984  | 210,295   | 4,861,279  |
| Georgia        | 2,557,225  | 11,641    | 2,568,866  |
| †Ter. U. S.    | 2,523,282  | 149,840   | 2,673,122  |

---

|       |               |            |            |
|-------|---------------|------------|------------|
| TOTAL | \$ 45,294,043 | 16,022,790 | 61,316,833 |
|-------|---------------|------------|------------|

---

|             |           |       |           |
|-------------|-----------|-------|-----------|
| *Georgetown | 61,966    | 1,810 | 63,776    |
| Alexandria  | 1,998,364 | 1,110 | 1,999,474 |

---

|       |              |       |           |
|-------|--------------|-------|-----------|
| TOTAL | \$ 2,060,330 | 2,920 | 2,063,250 |
|-------|--------------|-------|-----------|

---

|                 |           |         |           |
|-----------------|-----------|---------|-----------|
| †Michigan Ter.  | 19,997    | 1,632   | 21,629    |
| Mississippi do. | 1,441     |         | 1,441     |
| New Orleans     | 2,501,842 | 148,208 | 2,650,050 |

---

|       |              |         |           |
|-------|--------------|---------|-----------|
| TOTAL | \$ 2,523,280 | 149,840 | 2,673,120 |
|-------|--------------|---------|-----------|

---

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.

*Register's office, Jan. 20th, 1812.*

JOSEPH NOURSE, Register.



By an average of 1802, 3, and 4, the imports were

|                                        |               |
|----------------------------------------|---------------|
| From Britain and colonies              | \$ 35,968,890 |
| Holland, France, Spain, Italy, &c.     | 25,471,110    |
| Northern powers, Prussia, Germany, &c. | 7,093,330     |
| Portugal, &c.                          | 1,106,670     |
| China and other native powers in Asia  | 4,868,890     |
| All other countries                    | 835,560       |
|                                        | <hr/>         |
|                                        | \$ 75,334,450 |

Of these were re-exported,

|                    |            |
|--------------------|------------|
| Manufactured goods | 9,778,000  |
| Coffee             | 7,533,000  |
| Sugar              | 5,777,800  |
| Other articles     | 5,355,500  |
|                    | <hr/>      |
|                    | 28,444,300 |
|                    | <hr/>      |

Leaving for the United States \$ 46,890,150

Of which about 30,000,000 dollars may be reckoned for clothing.

The imports from Britain were as above 35,968,890

The exports to Britain were 23,100,000

Balance in favour of Britain \$ 12,868,890

The exports to other European powers were 45,333,340

The imports from these powers were 33,662,230

Balance against these powers \$ 11,671,110



In 1805, 6, and 7, the exports to and imports from America in Britain stood as follows :

|      | Exports.      | Imports.      |
|------|---------------|---------------|
| 1805 | £. 11,446,093 | £. 4,076,803  |
| 1806 | 12,865,551    | 4,360,743     |
| 1807 | 12,097,942    | 6,531,410     |
|      | <hr/>         | <hr/>         |
|      | £. 36,409,486 | £. 14,978,956 |
|      | <hr/>         | <hr/>         |

Balance in favour of Britain in these three years

£. 21,430,530

In federal currency 95,266,800 dollars.

The following extract from Blodget's statistical tables of 1809, shows the progress of society, and national wealth.

|                              |                     |
|------------------------------|---------------------|
| United States' territory     | 1280,000,000        |
| Improved lands               | 40,950,000          |
| Dwelling-houses              | 1,375,000           |
| Colleges                     | 25                  |
| Academies                    | 74                  |
| Horses                       | 1,400,000           |
| Cattle                       | 3,660,000           |
| Roads and canals             | value \$ 11,500,000 |
| Bridges                      | do. 5,000,000       |
| Shipping                     | tons 1,250,000      |
| Metallic medium              | \$ 20,500,000       |
| Banks 92                     | capital 51,500,000  |
| Bank-notes in circulation    | 18,500,000          |
| Insurance companies' capital | 18,600,000          |



*National Funds.*

|                      |                |  |
|----------------------|----------------|--|
| Lots in Washington   | 1,500,000      |  |
| Western public lands | 250,000,000    |  |
| Louisiana lands      | 400,000,000    |  |
|                      | <hr/>          |  |
|                      | \$ 651,500,000 |  |
| National debt        | 93,119,694     |  |
| Sinking fund         | 27,597,968     |  |
|                      | <hr/>          |  |
|                      | 65,521,726     |  |
|                      | <hr/>          |  |
|                      | \$ 585,978,274 |  |

The land in this statement is valued at 1 dollar per acre.

The total value of the United States is estimated at 2510,000,000 dollars.

The federal government have attended to objects of national improvement with laudable care; numerous public works have been promoted within these last 10 years; the arrangements made in the state of Ohio to promote education are a proof of their attention to that subject. They are precluded by the constitution from running lines of roads or canals through the union, without consent of the individual states; but this important subject has met with due attention, and an elegant plan was devised for improving the country by these means, which, but for the subsequent difficulties in the foreign relations, would probably have been by this time in practical operation. As it is probable that this important subject will be resumed at a future period, I shall here give an outline of the various works contemplated in the secretary of the treasury's luminous report.



I may first notice that the United States have already, with the assent of the states, agreed to make, at their sole expence, a road from Cumberland, on the Potomac, to Brownsville, on the Monongahela, which is the only work of the kind they have undertaken.

The following tables will exhibit a view of the different canals and roads, contemplated in the report.

### I. LINE OF CANALS ALONG THE ATLANTIC COAST.

| <i>Canals.</i>               | <i>Direction.</i>              | Distance<br>miles. | Lockage<br>feet. | Expence<br>Dollars. |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|---------------------|
| Massachusetts                | Weymouth to Taunton.           | 26                 | 260              | 1,250,000           |
| New Jersey                   | Brunswick to Trenton.          | 28                 | 100              | 800,000             |
| Delaware and<br>Chesapeak    | Christiana to Elk              | 22                 | 148              | 750,000             |
| Chesapeake and<br>Albemarle. | Elizabeth river to Pasquotank. | 22                 | 40               | 250,000             |
|                              |                                | 98                 | 548              | 3,050,000           |

These canals are calculated for sea vessels, and, should they be completed, will perfect an internal navigation from Boston to St. Mary's, in Georgia, a distance, in a direct line, of more than 1000 miles.

### II. IMPROVEMENT OF INLAND NAVIGATION.

Improvement of the navigation of the Susquehannah, Potomac, James, and Santee rivers, from the tide-waters to the highest practical point, to be effected principally by canals round the falls, where practicable, and by locks when necessary 1,500,000



|                                                                                                                                                          |              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Bro't forward                                                                                                                                            | 1,500,000    |
| Canal at the falls of Ohio, two miles long, and from 16 to 27 feet deep, 20 feet wide in bottom, and 68 at top, and having three locks                   | 300,000      |
| Improvement of the navigation of the North river, and a canal from thence to lake Champlain, the distance from Waterford to Skeensborough being 50 miles | 800,000      |
| Improvement of the navigation from Albany, through the Mohawk and Oswego rivers, to lake Ontario                                                         | 2,200,000    |
| Canal for sloop navigation round the falls of Niagara                                                                                                    | 1,000,000    |
|                                                                                                                                                          | <hr/>        |
|                                                                                                                                                          | \$ 5,800,000 |
|                                                                                                                                                          | <hr/>        |

### III. TURNPIKE ROADS.

A great road extending from Maine to Georgia, in the general direction of the sea-coast and main post-road, and passing through all the principal sea-ports, in length 1600 miles, estimated at 3000 dollars per mile

4,800,000

Four great artificial roads from the four great western rivers, the Allegany, Monongahela, Kenhaway, and Tennessee, to the nearest corresponding Atlantic rivers, the Susquehannah or Juniata, the Potomac, James river, and either the Santee or Savannah; to unite on each river points from which there is a navigation downward, estimated

Carried over

---

4,800,000



|                                                              |           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Bro't forward                                                | 4,800,000 |
| at 100 miles each, being 400 miles, at 7000 dollars per mile | 2,800,000 |

A post-road from the Tuscarawa branch of the Muskingum to Detroit, distance about 200 miles ;

Another from Cincinnati to St. Louis, by Vincennes, distance 300 miles ;

—And another from Nashville, in Tennessee, at Athens, in Georgia, to Natches, distance 500 miles ;

|                                            |              |
|--------------------------------------------|--------------|
| In all 1000 miles, at 200 dollars per mile | 200,000      |
|                                            | <hr/>        |
|                                            | \$ 7,800,000 |
|                                            | <hr/>        |

In pointing out these lines of communication, the great geographical features of the country were solely attended to ; and, to equalize the advantages to all the states, a fund was contemplated for *local* improvements, amounting to 3,400,000

|                                                           |            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| Which added to the sum estimated for general improvements | 16,600,000 |
|                                                           | <hr/>      |

|                            |               |
|----------------------------|---------------|
| would make an aggregate of | \$ 20,000,000 |
|                            | <hr/>         |

It was suggested that an annual appropriation of two millions of dollars, would accomplish all these great objects in 10 years.

In estimating the resources of the nation, with a view to this appropriation, it was stated, that by the estimate of a



peace establishment, computed for the years 1809–1815,  
the annual revenue would be \$ 14,000,000

And the expenditure as follows :

|                                                         |                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Annual fund for the discharge of the na-<br>tional debt | 4,600,000       |
| Expences of government                                  | 3,500,000       |
| Contingencies                                           | 400,000         |
|                                                         | <hr/> 8,500,000 |

Leaving a surplus of \$ 5,500,000

---

It was calculated that three millions applied annually, during 10 years, would arm every man in the United States; fill the public arsenals and magazines; erect every battery and fortification which could be manned; and even, if thought eligible, build a navy: leaving a surplus of 2,500,000 dollars per annum.

Amongst the resources of the nation, exclusively of the lands in Louisiana, the general government possess 100 millions of acres of land, north-west of the Ohio, and near 50 millions south of the state of Tennessee; and it was believed that it would answer a good purpose, to apply the proceeds exclusively to promote the improvement of the country; the more, because the contemplated two millions could only be appropriated in *time of peace*, whereas this could be applied *permanently*, until the most important improvements were effected. It was added, “the fund created by these improvements would afterward become a perpetual fund for still further improvements.”

The report remarks, that “the general utility of artificial roads and canals, is, at this time, so universally admitted, as hardly to require any additional proofs. It is suf-



ficiently evident, that, whenever the annual expence of transportation on a certain route, in its natural state, exceeds the interest on the capital employed in improving the communication, and the annual expence of transportation by the improved route; the difference is an additional income to the nation. Nor does, in that case, the general result vary, although the tolls may not have been fixed at a rate sufficient to pay the undertakers the interest of the capital laid out. They, indeed, when that happens, lose; but the community is benefitted by the undertaking." *It follows, that all public works, which are deemed essential, and which do not yet hold out a prospect of remuneration to individuals, should be executed exclusively by the public, and for public account.*

The report states, "that the price of labour is not considered as a formidable obstacle, because, whatever it may be, it equally affects the expence of transportation, which is saved by the improvement." The importance of this remark is self-evident, and it may be strengthened by the application of the national force, to promote national objects, by the employment of the army in time of peace. Every nation must have a hired army, to a certain extent, and, by a judicious application of their labour, a great many national objects might be promoted; the condition of the men might be improved by an allowance of additional pay for their labour, while the employment itself is favourable to virtuous habits, and is perhaps the best means of uniting the duties of the citizen with the soldier.

The federal revenue consists mostly of a tax on imports and tonnage, with the produce of the sale of the new lands. It has been already stated, that the revenue for a



peace establishment, from 1809 to 1815, was calculated at \$ 14,000,000

While the expences of government,  
including contingencies, amount-  
ed only to 3,900,000

And the annual fund for paying off  
the national debt 4,600,000  
————— 8,500,000

Leaving a surplus for national improvements of \$ 5,500,000  
—————

But, in consequence of the interruption of the foreign commerce of the United States by the belligerent powers of Europe, the revenue has been materially affected; while preparations for a state of hostility have increased the expenditure, and exhausted the treasury; so that all the contemplated improvements have, for the present, been laid aside; and hostilities having actually taken place between the United States and Great Britain, the war will, in all probability, be productive of events that will call for an entirely new system of policy, as to the national revenue. In the mean time, a temporary expedient has been resorted to by raising a new loan of 11,000,000 dollars; and 100 per cent. has been added to the duties on tonnage and imports\*.

\* It has always appeared to me, that a very simple expedient might be resorted to, which would meet any deficiency in the national revenue, and supersede the necessity of loans and excises; while it would render the country, so far as the finances are concerned, completely independent of foreign trade.

*First.* The duties on tonnage and imports should be continued; and to give facility to the progress of the rising



The federal currency is very simple. The *dollar* is established as the *money unit*, proceeding downwards by

manufactures, they should be lowered or raised according to existing circumstances. I doubt the policy, however, of making them, in any case, exceed 20 per cent., as that holds out too great temptation to smugglers. These duties, even in time of war, including that on salt, I would estimate at 4,000,000

*Second.* A national bank might be instituted on the following principles :

1st. The capital stock of the bank may be fixed at 30,000,000 dollars, of which the United States might furnish 20,000,000 dollars, *the basis being land*, and the individual states the other 10,000,000 dollars.

2d. The bank to be established at Washington, and the directors and other office-bearers to be appointed by congress.

3d. A branch to be established in every state, *with consent of the respective state legislatures*, who may appoint one half of the office-bearers, and the quota of the stock, for that state, to be applied exclusively to the branch established in it.

4th. To preserve a uniformity of circulating medium, the whole of the notes to be issued at the seat of government, and to be exchanged at all the branches.

5th. The bank and its branches to be so organized, as to facilitate a general exchange throughout the United States : e. g. a person at New Orleans wishes to remit to Philadelphia ; he could pay the amount into the one branch bank, and get a draft on the other ; and so on throughout the union.

As the *profits* of a well organized bank are very great, I would be inclined to value a revenue resulting from a national bank, at 2,000,000

*Third.* The deficiency might be contributed by the several states, according to the extent of the population. For example, suppose the sum wanted be 6,688,230, it would



the decimal ratio of tens to *dimes*, *cents*, and *mills*; and upwards to *eagles* of 10 dollars value, which is the largest gold

be apportioned among the several states and territories, nearly as follows:

|                      |              |
|----------------------|--------------|
| New Hampshire        | \$ 214,070   |
| Vermont              | 217,595      |
| Massachusetts        | 697,763      |
| Rhode Island         | 75,445       |
| Connecticut          | 259,236      |
| New York             | 942,909      |
| New Jersey           | 238,084      |
| Pennsylvania         | 800,987      |
| Delaware             | 65,848       |
| Maryland             | 322,374      |
| District of Columbia | 20,845       |
| Virginia             | 805,426      |
| North Carolina       | 483,864      |
| South Carolina       | 334,748      |
| Georgia              | 209,628      |
| Ohio                 | 230,000      |
| Kentucky             | 373,600      |
| Tennessee            | 243,387      |
| Louisiana            | 58,658       |
| Mississippi          | 33,421       |
| Indiana              | 24,268       |
| Illinois             | 11,970       |
| Michigan             | 4,704        |
| Louisiana            | 19,400       |
|                      | <hr/>        |
|                      | \$ 6,688,230 |

There may be some objections to this plan that I am not aware of; but, if they are not insuperable, the subject well deserves legislative consideration. The public exigences *must* be provided for, and a mode by which the taxes can be raised *equally*, and with the least possible trouble and expence, is the best. I know of none that



coin. In money transactions, the terms dollars and cents only are used, and these terms comprehend all the others, except the lowest, which is seldom used at all. For example, 86 eagles, 4 dollars, 5 dimes, and 7 cents are expressed thus, \$ 864.57 = eight hundred and sixty-four dollars and fifty-seven cents.

In 1792 a law was passed to establish a mint, and the following coins were struck. OF GOLD; *eagles, half-eagles, quarter-eagles.* OF SILVER; *dollars, half-dollars, quarter-dollars, dimes, half-dimes.* OF COPPER; *cents, half-cents.*

The gold coins consist of eleven parts of pure gold and one of alloy; the alloy is composed of silver and copper. The silver coins consist of 1485 parts of pure silver, and 179 of copper.

The weight and value of the several coins, and the proportion they bear to British sterling money is exhibited in the following table.

would combine these advantages so completely as that alluded to. In a period of peace, this plan would not require to be operated upon; and, in a period of war, the sum would never probably be so great as to be much felt by any of the states. The advantage of having a plan to meet any contingency, always in reserve, is self-evident.

As to the national lands, the proceeds should, I think, in terms of the secretary of the treasury's report referred to, be devoted exclusively to promote objects of national utility.



| Metal. | Coin.    | Weight in grains. |                  | Value in dollars and cents. | Value in British sterling. |
|--------|----------|-------------------|------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
|        |          | Pure.             | Standard.        |                             |                            |
| Gold   | Eagles   | 247 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 270              | \$ 10 00                    | £. 2 5                     |
|        | Half do. | 123 $\frac{3}{4}$ | 135              | 5 00                        | 1 2 6                      |
|        | Quarter  | 61 $\frac{7}{8}$  | 67 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 50                        | 11 3                       |
| Silver | Dollars  | 371 $\frac{1}{4}$ | 416              | 1 00                        | 4 6                        |
|        | Half do. | 185 $\frac{5}{8}$ | 208              | 50                          | 2 3                        |
|        | Quarter  | 92 $\frac{1}{2}$  | 104              | 25                          | 1 1 $\frac{1}{2}$          |
|        | Dimes    | 37 $\frac{2}{5}$  | 41 $\frac{3}{5}$ | 10                          | 5 $\frac{4}{10}$           |
|        | Half do. | 18 $\frac{9}{16}$ | 20 $\frac{4}{5}$ | 5                           | 2 $\frac{7}{10}$           |
| Copper | Cents    |                   | 168              | 1                           | 1 $\frac{4}{100}$          |
|        | Half do. |                   | 84               | $\frac{1}{2}$               | 1 $\frac{2}{100}$          |

The advantage of a currency arranged decimally over any other may be illustrated by some examples.

|             | £. | s. | d.               | dollars. |
|-------------|----|----|------------------|----------|
| Addition    | 12 | 13 | 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ | = 56.41  |
|             | 7  | 19 | 5 $\frac{3}{4}$  | = 35.44  |
|             | 30 | 13 | 4 $\frac{1}{4}$  | = 91.85  |
| Subtraction | 12 | 13 | 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ | = 56.41  |
|             | 7  | 19 | 5 $\frac{3}{4}$  | = 35.44  |
|             | 4  | 14 | 4 $\frac{3}{4}$  | = 20.97  |



Multiplication by 15

| £.       | s.            | d.              | dollars. |
|----------|---------------|-----------------|----------|
| 12       | 13            | $10\frac{1}{2}$ | = 56.41  |
| 20       |               |                 | 15       |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 243      |               |                 | 28205    |
| 12       |               |                 | 5641     |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 3046     |               |                 | 846.15   |
| 4        |               |                 |          |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 12186    |               |                 |          |
| 15       |               |                 |          |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 60930    |               |                 |          |
| 12186    |               |                 |          |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 4)182790 |               |                 |          |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 12)45697 | $\frac{1}{2}$ |                 |          |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 20)3808  | 1             |                 |          |
| <hr/>    |               |                 |          |
| 190      | 8             | $1\frac{1}{2}$  |          |

In such an extensive country, partaking of very different local circumstances, the manners and morals of the community must exhibit a great variety. Generally speaking, every state has its own peculiar features; and the subjects alluded to have been noticed in the view of the various states and territories. Education and literature have also



Division by 15.

| £. s. d.         | dollars.      |
|------------------|---------------|
| 12 13 10½ =      | 15)56.41(3.76 |
| 20               | 45            |
| 253              | 114           |
| 12               | 105           |
| 3046             | 91            |
| 4                | 90            |
| 4                | 1             |
| 15 ) 12186 ( 812 |               |
| 120 12)203       |               |
| — £. 0 16 11     |               |
| 18               |               |
| 15               |               |
| 36               |               |
| 32               |               |
| 4                |               |

It would be of great importance if weights and measures could also be arranged decimally.

In such an extensive country, partaking of very different local circumstances the manners and morals of the community must exhibit a great variety. Generally speaking, every state has its own peculiar features; and the subjects alluded to have been noticed in the view of the various states and territories. Education and literature have also



been noticed, and I may here remark, in general, that there are few of the inhabitants of the United States who cannot read and write. Knowledge has been very generally diffused by books and pamphlets, and more newspapers are circulated than in any other country in the world\*.

\* Isaiah Thomas, Esq. of Worcester, Massachusetts, has lately published a very valuable work entitled, **THE HISTORY OF PRINTING IN AMERICA**, from which I have extracted the following table:

|                                | Numb. of<br>Papers. | Published | No. of impres-<br>sions of each,<br>averaged at | Total Amount |
|--------------------------------|---------------------|-----------|-------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| New Hampshire, <i>supplies</i> | 12 weekly, at       |           | 1000                                            | 624,000      |
| Massachusetts                  | 9 twice a week,     |           | 1600                                            | 1,497,600    |
|                                | 23 weekly,          |           | 1150                                            | 1,375,400    |
|                                |                     |           |                                                 | 2,873,000    |
| Rhode Island                   | 1 twice a week,     |           | 800                                             | 83,200       |
|                                | 6 weekly,           |           | 800                                             | 249,600      |
|                                |                     |           |                                                 | 332,800      |
| Connecticut                    | 11 weekly,          |           | 1150                                            | 657,800      |
| Vermont                        | 14 weekly,          |           | 800                                             | 582,400      |
| New York                       | 7 daily,            |           | 600                                             | 1,310,400    |
|                                | 9 twice a week,     |           | 800                                             | 748,800      |
|                                | 50 weekly,          |           | 800                                             | 2,080,000    |
|                                |                     |           |                                                 | 4,139,200    |
| New Jersey                     | 8 weekly,           |           | 800                                             | 332,800      |
| Pennsylvania                   | 9 daily,            |           | 625                                             | 1,755,000    |
|                                | 1 three times,      |           | 800                                             | 124,800      |
|                                | 3 twice a week,     |           | 800                                             | 249,600      |
|                                | 58 weekly,          |           | 800                                             | 2,412,800    |
|                                |                     |           |                                                 | 4,542,200    |
| Delaware                       | 2 twice a week,     |           | 800                                             | 166,400      |
| Maryland                       | 5 daily,            |           | 600                                             | 936,000      |
|                                | 5 three times,      |           | 600                                             | 468,000      |
|                                | 1 twice a week,     |           | 800                                             | 83,200       |
|                                | 10 weekly,          |           | 800                                             | 416,000      |
|                                |                     |           |                                                 | 1,903,200    |



A great many public libraries have been established; and there are numerous institutions for the encouragement of science and literature.

|                       |                 |       |         |            |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-------|---------|------------|
| District of Columbia  | 1 daily,        | 600   | 187,200 |            |
|                       | 3 three times,  | 800   | 374,400 |            |
|                       | 1 twice a week, | 800   | 83,200  |            |
|                       | 1 weekly,       | 800   | 41,600  |            |
|                       |                 |       | <hr/>   | 686,400    |
| Virginia              | 1 three times,  | 800   | 124,800 |            |
|                       | 6 twice a week, | 800   | 499,200 |            |
|                       | 16 weekly,      | 800   | 665,600 |            |
|                       |                 |       | <hr/>   | 1,289,600  |
| North Carolina        | 10 weekly,      | 800   |         | 416,000    |
| South Carolina        | 3 daily,        | 500   | 468,000 |            |
|                       | 2 twice a week, | 800   | 166,400 |            |
|                       | 5 weekly,       | 800   | 208,000 |            |
|                       |                 |       | <hr/>   | 842,400    |
| Georgia               | 1 three times,  | 800   | 124,800 |            |
|                       | 2 twice a week, | 800   | 166,400 |            |
|                       | 10 weekly,      | 800   | 416,000 |            |
|                       |                 |       | <hr/>   | 707,200    |
| Kentucky              | 17 weekly,      | 700   |         | 618,800    |
| Ohio                  | 14 weekly,      | 650   |         | 473,200    |
| Tennessee             | 6 weekly,       | 550   |         | 171,600    |
| Indiana Territory     | 1 weekly,       | 300   |         | 15,600     |
| Mississippi Territory | 4 weekly,       | 400   |         | 83,200     |
| Territory of Orleans  | 2 daily,        | 450   | 280,800 |            |
|                       | 4 three times,  | 500   | 312,000 |            |
|                       | 2 twice a week, | 500   | 104,000 |            |
|                       | 2 weekly,       | 500   | 52,000  |            |
|                       |                 |       | <hr/>   | 748,800    |
| Louisiana             | 1 weekly,       | 300   |         | 15,600     |
|                       |                 | <hr/> | <hr/>   | <hr/>      |
|                       |                 | 359   |         | 22,222,200 |



The original bond of union among the states, was for mutual protection and defence; but it was vague and un-

By this table, it appears that the number of newspapers amounts to 22,222,200; and Mr. Thomas says it may be viewed as considerably under the real number. The total amount, he thinks, may, without exaggeration, be estimated at *twenty-two millions, five hundred thousand*. In Britain and Ireland the newspaper establishments amount to 228; and the whole of the public journals issued annually from the various presses are computed at *twenty million five hundred thousand*.

I had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Thomas last spring, when he showed me the *first book* printed in America, in the year 1640. It is a psalm-book of 300 pages crown octavo, bound in vellum, and is attended by this very singular circumstance, that on the left hand page throughout the book the word PSALM is spelled as it should be; at the head of every right hand page it is spelled "PSALME."

I was shown also the *first newspaper* printed in America. It is entitled "*The Boston Newsletter*, from Monday, April 17th, to Monday, April 24th, 1704, published by authority." On looking into it, the first article I saw had reference to the land of my nativity, and I made the following extract from it in "my pocket-book."

"From the London Flying Post, from December 2d to 4th, 1703.

"Letters from *Scotland* bring us the copy of a sheet lately printed there, intituled, a Seasonable Alarm for Scotland, in a letter from a clergyman in the city to his friend in the country, *concerning the present danger of the kingdom*, and of the protestant religion." The letter takes notice that papists swarm in the nation, that they traffic more avowedly than formerly, and that of late many *scores* of priests and jesuits had come thither from France, and had gone to the highlands, and other places in the country; that the ministers of the north had given long lists of them to the committee of the general assembly, to be laid before the privy council, &c.

The state of literature in a country may be partly inferred from the quantity of paper manufactured. Mr. Thomas says, "from the information I have collected, it appears that the mills for manufacturing paper are as follows:—



defined until the 9th July, 1778, when "*Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union*" were agreed upon by New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. On the 1st March, 1781, Maryland acceded by her representatives in congress; and the articles were finally ratified. These articles continued to regulate the proceedings of the general government until the year 1787, when a new CONSTITUTION was adopted, of which the following are the outlines.

1st. The LEGISLATIVE POWER is vested in a congress of the United States, consisting of a senate and house of representatives.

|               |    |                         |     |
|---------------|----|-------------------------|-----|
| New Hampshire | 7  | Virginia                | 4   |
| Massachusetts | 38 | South Carolina          | 1   |
| Rhode Island  | 4  | Kentucky                | 6   |
| Connecticut   | 17 | Tennessee               | 4   |
| Vermont       | 9  | Pennsylvania about      | 60  |
| New York      | 12 | In all the other states |     |
| Delaware      | 4  | and territories         | 16  |
| Maryland      | 3  |                         | —   |
| Total         |    |                         | 185 |

From Dr. Mitchell's report, the numbers appear to be 190.

The paper manufactured annually at these mills is estimated as follows:

|                | tons. | reams.  | value.     |
|----------------|-------|---------|------------|
| For newspapers | 500   | 50,000  | \$ 150,000 |
| For books      | 630   | 70,000  | 245,000    |
| For writing    | 650   | 111,000 | 333,000    |
| For wrapping   | 800   | 100,000 | 83,000     |
|                | —     | —       | —          |
|                | 2580  | 331,000 | \$ 811,000 |



The members of the *house of representatives* are chosen every second year by the people of the several states; and the electors in each state must have the qualifications requisite for the electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislature. A representative must be 25 years of age, and have been 7 years a citizen of the United States; and be an inhabitant of that state for which he shall be chosen. The representatives will hereafter be chosen in the several states in the proportion of one for every 35,000, in which enumeration the Indians and two-fifths of the people of colour are not included.

The *senate* is composed of two members from each state, chosen for six years by the respective state legislatures; and the seats of one-third are vacated every two years. A senator must be 30 years of age, and have been 9 years a citizen of the United States, and at the time of his election an inhabitant of the state for which he is chosen. The vice-president of the United States is president of the senate, but has no vote unless they are equally divided.

Congress must assemble at least once every year. Their meetings shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

No law can be passed without the concurrence of both houses. When that is obtained, it is presented to the president, who, if he approves, signs it; if not, he returns it, with his objections, for the reconsideration of congress, and it cannot in that case become a law without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members. The president must return it within 10 days, otherwise it becomes a law without his approbation.

The congress have power—



I. To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, to pay the debts and provide for the common defence, and general welfare of the United States: but all duties, imposts, and excises, shall be uniform throughout the United States.

II. To borrow money on the credit of the United States.

III. To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several states, and with the Indian tribes.

IV. To establish an uniform rule of naturalization; and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies, throughout the United States.

V. To coin money; to regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin; and fix the standard of weights and measures.

VI. To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States.

VII. To establish post-offices and post-roads.

VIII. To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries.

IX. To constitute tribunals inferior to the supreme court.

X. To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offences against the law of nations.

XI. To declare war; grant letters of marque and reprisal; and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

XII. To raise and support armies. But no appropriation of money for that use shall be for a longer term than two years.



XIII. To provide and maintain a navy.

XIV. To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

XV. To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions.

XVI. To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States; reserving to the states respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by congress.

XVII. To exercise exclusive legislation, in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular states, and the acceptance of congress, become the seat of government of the United States; and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the legislature of the state in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock-yards, and other needful buildings; and

XVIII. To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States, or any department or officer thereof.

The migration or importation of such persons, as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the congress, prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight; but a tax may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.



The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

No bill of attainder or ex post facto law shall be passed.

No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration herein before directed to be taken.

*No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any state.* No preference shall be given, by any regulation of commerce or revenue, to the ports of one state, over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one state, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States: and no person, holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

No state shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, ex post facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

No state shall, without the consent of congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts laid by any state on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the trea-



sury of the United States ; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of congress. No state shall, without the consent of congress, lay any duty on tonnage, keep troops, or ships of war, in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another state, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

The EXECUTIVE POWER is vested in a president, who is elected for four years, as follows : Each state appoints, in such a manner as the legislature may direct, a number of *electors* equal to the whole number of senators and representatives, which that state sends to congress. But no senator or representative, or person holding any office of trust or profit under the United States, can be an elector. The electors meet in their respective states, and vote by ballot for *president* and *vice-president*, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves. The lists of the votes are sent to the seat of government, directed to the president of the senate ; who, in presence of the senate and house of representatives, opens the certificates, and the votes are counted. The person having the greatest number of votes for president is declared to be elected to that office, provided he have the votes of a majority of all the electors appointed. If not, then from the persons having the greatest number of votes, not exceeding three, the house of representatives choose the president by ballot. No person except a natural-born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of president ; and he must be 35 years of age, and have resided 14 years within the United States.



The president shall be commander in chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several states, when called into the actual service of the United States. He may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officers in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices: and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons, for offences against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur: and he shall nominate, and, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States, whose appointments are not otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law. But the congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers, as they think proper, in the president alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The president shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the senate, by granting commissions, which shall expire at the end of their next session.

He shall, from time to time, give to the congress information of the state of the union; and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient. He may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses or either of them; and, in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper. He shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers.



He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed ; and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts, as the congress may, from time to time, ordain and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behaviour ; and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

The judicial power shall extend to all cases, in law and equity, arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made under their authority ; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls ; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction ; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party, to controversies between two or more states, between a state and citizens of another state, between citizens of different states, between citizens of the same state claiming lands under grants of different states, and between a state, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens, or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls, and those in which a state shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned, the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions, and under such regulations, as the congress shall make.

The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury, and such trial shall be held in the state where the said crimes shall have been committed ; but when not committed within any state, the trial shall be at



such place or places as the congress may by law have directed.

Full faith and credit shall be given in each state to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other state. And the congress may, by penal laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records, and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

New states may be admitted by the congress into this union; but no new state shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other state—nor any state be formed by the junction of two or more states—without the consent of the legislatures of the states concerned as well as of the congress.

The congress shall have power to dispose of, and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States: and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed, as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular state.

The United States shall guarantee to every state in this union a republican form of government; and shall protect each of them against invasion, and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several state legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several states, shall be bound, by oath or affirmation, to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.



I cannot close the review of this important country, without expressing sentiments of adoration of the SUPREME BEING, and of gratitude for his bounty to man. When mankind were sunk in superstition and vice, and worshipping many false gods, the doctrine of the UNITY was promulgated to the Israelites. "*Hear, oh Israel, the Lord our God is ONE ;*" and the history of that extraordinary people bears testimony to his *goodness*, his *mercy*, and his *love of man*. When, in that nation, these precious doctrines became obscured by will-worship and superstition, *Jesus Christ* appeared, a preacher of righteousness, to reinforce them. The doctrine of the UNITY OF GOD was by him declared to be *the first and great commandment ;* and the principle of EQUAL RIGHTS and MUTUAL GOOD WILL was promulgated. "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them." "All ye are brethren." "A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another." These doctrines, supported by their own intrinsic merit, had a rapid spread ; which was even accelerated by the attempts of the "men of the world" to stop it. The mode of attack was changed. Instead of opposing, they embraced christianity, and having infused into it the cup of corruption, they made it subservient to the purposes of ambition. "They changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the *creature* more than the CREATOR." After a period of mental blackness and darkness, reason began to reassume her empire, and religious and political freedom was claimed as the birthright of man. The ISLAND OF GREAT BRITAIN, from the peculiarity of its situation, became the great theatre of action ; and a noble stand was made for religious and political freedom. It was determined by



Providence, that barbarism should never again overspread the earth. THE ART OF PRINTING WAS INVENTED; and, to secure a happy retreat to the friends of freedom, AMERICA WAS DISCOVERED. Persecution drove many of them to that country, where, for a time, they escaped the observation of their enemies; and by a slow, but steady progress, their principles were fixed on a rock, *in the manners and habits of the people*. Various attempts were made to render them subservient to their foes, but they all proved abortive; *an appeal to arms secured the independence of the country*, AND THE UNITED STATES BECAME THE ASYLUM OF FREEMEN ALL OVER THE WORLD. But the struggle was not yet at an end. Attempts were made to poison the fountains of liberty through the medium of *foreign commerce*; and the great bulwark of freedom itself, *the press*, was rendered subservient to them\*. But the attempt was vain. America flourished

\* “ Previous to the revolution, America could not manufacture a hob-nail for her own use; this prohibition was the effect of a British act of parliament. Such is the almighty power of silent, ever-wakeful British influence! At the close of the war, every one believed that if we could secure THE EXCLUSIVE TRADE of America, there was nothing lost. It was, therefore, the interest, as it was the design of Great Britain, to endeavour to concentrate the powers of government as much as possible in the congress, especially that part of it which relates to foreign nations. It was supposed the legislatures would make laws favourable to the interest of the manufacturers; and the state legislatures seemed, at that time, to second their views. This was an enterprise the most serious that could arise to the interests of England, and various were the schemes attempted by our agents, to strangle the infant Hercules in the cradle. It has been accomplished equal to our most sanguine wishes. The overthrow of these manufacturing establishments must be considered as a *chef d’œuvre*; whether we regard the means by which it was



exceedingly ; the efforts of a hireling press, by stimulating counter-efforts, were rendered subservient to the cause of truth and justice ; and the principles of political and religious freedom are now more thoroughly understood, than they have ever been at any period of the world ; while such is the force of truth, that many of the very writers, who embarked in the cause of tyranny, have become converts to the principles of GLORIOUS LIBERTY\*.

accomplished, or the grand end that was steadily kept in view, viz. to keep fast hold of the garments of Columbia, and let her on no account go.

“ Our ministry, ever attentive to the interests of the empire, thought it proper to attempt to conciliate the minds of Americans towards England and Englishmen ; against whom, that bitter enmity generated by a long and cruel war had not by any means abated ; and, as a part of the same system, to sow the seeds of discord between Americans and Frenchmen. This could only be done BY MEANS OF THE PRESS. It was about this period that I arrived in Philadelphia, where I attended congress daily ; obtained a little knowledge of the leaders of each party ; and meditated on my future method of attack on the republicans ; whom I soon found were those, who retained the most implacable hatred against England and English connexions. Happy should I have been, if I could have recommended the anarchy of republicanism to the virtuous Americans, but I studied the interest of my country. To make the name of Englishmen a friendly sound—to recommend an imitation of our government, our fashions, our propensities, and, finally, to make them pay a tribute to England through the medium of her manufactures, was the object nearest my heart : for this purpose France, Frenchmen, republicanism, and all their partisans, were, from thenceforward, to become the objects of my keenest satire.” *Cobbet's Address to the People of England, Aug. 30, 1800.*

\* Even Mr. Cobbet, who, a few years ago, was the avowed and determined enemy of the rights of man, has renounced his error, and, in a letter to the prince regent of England, dated August 4th, 1812,



The principles of the *party* whom Cobbet has well denominated A FACTION (for they are not the people), have prevailed in England. Galled at the prosperity of the land of freedom, they have cut the sinews of foreign commerce through, chiefly valuable to themselves; the consequence is *the consummation of the independence of America, in the* PROGRESS OF INTERNAL MANUFACTURES\*.

thus expresses himself. "For many years, sir, there has existed in this country A FACTION, *perfectly desperate in their hatred of freedom.* They not only hate all free nations, but they hate the very sound of the word freedom. I am well satisfied that persons of this description, *would gladly hear of the murder of every soul in America.* There is nothing they hate so much as a man who is not a slave, and who lives out of the reach of arbitrary power. These persons will be sorely grieved to see peace preserved between the two countries on terms honourable to America; but I am, for my part, ready to confess, that *with me it would be a subject of joy*; I am ready to declare, that I see less reason than ever for an Englishman's wishing to see the people of America humbled or borne down; and that it will grieve me exceedingly to reflect that England is taxed, and that English blood is shed for the purpose of enforcing the power to impress American seamen; but this mortification I shall, I trust, be spared by the humanity and wisdom of your royal highness."

\* This subject has been frequently adverted to in the course of this work; but I cannot here omit taking notice of the wonderful dispensation of Providence, by which, at a time when it became necessary for America to provide the most material articles of clothing within herself, the merino sheep, heretofore confined to Spain, should have been scattered abroad through the world; and cotton had become so plenty, as to be almost a drug in the European market; the consequence is a profusion of *cotton* and *wool* in America, to an extent that 20 years ago would have been deemed incredible. It may be noticed here also, as a providential dispensation, that the blind fatality of the British administration, in enforcing prin-



AGRICULTURE is the basis of every civilized society ; and the farmers of America enjoy advantages superior to those enjoyed by the same class any where else in the world. Almost every farmer is a *freeholder* ; and a continuation of that incalculable advantage is secured by the

principles calculated to stop the foreign commerce of America, has been one of the most potent agents in fostering the rising manufactures of that country, and WAR ITSELF, though one of the greatest calamities that can befall a nation, will, in all probability, be subservient to the same end. Mr. Cobbet, in the letter before cited, remarks : “ Three or four years of war would compel her (America) to become a manufacturing country to such an extent, as never more to stand in need of English goods ; so that if your royal highness’s ministers do insist upon exercising the power of seizing people on board of American ships at sea, those persons who manufacture goods for America must seek another market, *for that is closed against them FOR EVER.*”

In my remarks of June, 1808, published along with a letter to a member of parliament, I mentioned, “ We cannot stem the torrent, but we can endeavour to open the eyes of our countrymen to see the sacrifices which many of them are so loudly calling for ; and we can prepare such of them as are open to conviction, for what will infallibly be the issue if the system is long persevered in.—*Necessity may compel the American government to encourage their own manufactures for the present ; and if they be once established, justice to the manufacturers may call upon it to protect them.* WE RUN GREAT RISK OF LOSING THE TRADE WITH THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA FOR EVER.

Subsequent events show how correct these sentiments were ; but I attribute no merit to myself on that account, for every person of common discernment might have seen it ; but I do feel considerable gratification in having my opinions corroborated and enforced by the very writer who caused them to be promulgated.



plan adopted by the general government for the disposal of the public lands\*.

THE MECHANIC ARTS have kept pace with agriculture; and these two important branches have been mutually subservient to each other; while those employed in them, unlike the same classes in many other countries, are recognized in the body politic as most useful citizens, and have their equal rights, civil and religious, guaranteed to them, by constitutions of their own choice; and the laws enacted and administered by men specially *elected* for that purpose, by themselves.

Stimulated and supported by these, LITERATURE, SCIENCE, and THE FINE ARTS are all flourishing.

The injustice of foreign powers has affected the MERCANTILE INTEREST, and many who were heretofore wealthy have been reduced; but even for them the field is

\* "Exclusively of Louisiana, the general government possesses, in trust for the people of the United States, about 100,000,000 acres fit for cultivation, north of the river Ohio, and near 50,000,000 south of the state of Tennessee. For the disposition of these lands a plan has been adopted, *calculated to enable every industrious citizen to become a freeholder*, to secure indisputable titles to the purchasers, to obtain a national revenue, *and above all to suppress monopoly*. Its success has surpassed every former attempt, and exceeded the expectations of its authors. But a higher price than had been usually paid for waste lands by the first inhabitants of the frontier became an unavoidable ingredient of a system intended for general benefit, and was necessary in order to prevent the public lands being engrossed by individuals possessing greater wealth, activity, or local advantages."

*Secretary of the Treasury's Report on public roads and canals.*

The price of the public lands is two dollars per acre, with four years to pay it, or one dollar sixty-four cents cash.



more ample in this country than in any other I know of. The cities have suffered, but the interior of the country flourishes exceedingly. Industry has there its certain reward, supported, and guaranteed, by the rapid progress of MANUFACTURES.

Indeed all ranks in the United States cannot be too grateful to the DIVINE BEING for the blessings they enjoy. “Kindly separated by nature and a wide ocean from the exterminating havoc of one quarter of the globe; too high-minded to endure the degradations of the others; possessing a chosen country, with room for their descendants to the thousandth and thousandth generation—enter-taining a due sense of their equal rights to the use of their own faculties—to the acquisitions of their industry—to honour and confidence from their fellow citizens; resulting not from birth, but good conduct—enlightened by a benign religion, professed, indeed, and practised in various forms, yet all of them inculcating honesty, temperance, and the love of man:” the heart that feels these advantages must dilate with joy, and heave with gratitude to the supreme Giver.

The vast quantity of fine lands to the *west* invites and encourages an emigration from the *east*, and has a tendency to bind these two sections together by the indissoluble ties of kindred affection; the manufacturing industry of the *north* is aided and encouraged by the surplus raw materials and demand for manufactures in the *south*, and both, feeling the convenience of the exchange, are bound together by the ties of mutual interest; the progress of manufactures has a tendency to cement the UNION every where, and the GENIUS OF WASHINGTON hovers over it, “indignantly frowning upon the first dawning of every at-



tempt to alienate any portion of the community from the rest, or to enfeeble the sacred ties which link together the various parts;" while the whole is superintended by "an over-ruling Providence, which, by its dispensations, proves that it delights in the happiness of man here, and his greater happiness hereafter."



*Table of Distances, State of the Weather, and Expences, in a Journey through the Western Country.*

| Date.   | Situation.     | Distance. | Thermo.   |       |          | Wind at Noon. | Atmosphere at Noon. | Expences.                                  |    |    |
|---------|----------------|-----------|-----------|-------|----------|---------------|---------------------|--------------------------------------------|----|----|
|         |                |           | Sun-rise. | Noon. | Sun set. |               |                     | Items.                                     | D. | C. |
| 1811.   |                |           |           |       |          |               |                     |                                            |    |    |
| Aug. 7  | New York       |           | 70        | 81    | 80       | S. W.         | Cloudy              | Fare to Philadel-<br>phia by steam-boat    | 4  | 50 |
| 8       | Bordenton      | 81        | 66        | 74    | 72       | N. W.         | Clear               | Board, &c.                                 | 2  | 43 |
| 9       | Philadelphia   | 30        | 63        | 63    | 65       | S. E.         | Cloudy              | Fare to Pittsburg<br>Luggage<br>Board, &c. | 20 |    |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                     |                                            | 2  | 50 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                     |                                            | 1  | 56 |
| 10      | Elizabethtown  | 80        | 65        | 70    | 71       | Calm          | Foggy               | Do.                                        | 1  | 53 |
| 11      | Chambersburg   | 62        | 73        | 84    | 76       | N.            | Clear               | Do.                                        | 1  | 6  |
| 12      | M-Connelstown  | 22        | 69        | 74    | 65       | N. W.         | Do.                 | Do.                                        | 1  | 9  |
| 13      | Bedford        | 34        | 50        | 70    | 66       | W.            | Do.                 | Do.                                        | 2  | 7  |
| 14      | Somerset       | 38        | 56        | 79    | 69       | S. W.         | Do.                 | Do.                                        | 1  | 37 |
| 15      | Greensburg     | 36        | 70        | 78    | 78       | S.            | Cloudy              | Do.                                        | 1  | 57 |
| 16      | Pittsburg      | 31        | 70        | 79    | 76       | Do.           | Do.                 | } See the 23d.                             |    |    |
| 17      |                |           | 72        | 80    | 74       | Do.           | Clear               |                                            |    |    |
| 18      |                |           | 76        | 91    | 84       | Calm          | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
| 19      |                |           | 74        | 91    | 83       | Do.           | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
| 20      |                |           | 78        | 91    | 82       | Do.           | Do.                 | Horse hire                                 | 3  |    |
| 21      | Harmony        | 25        | 78        | 82    | 72       | Do.           | Do.                 | Bill at Harmony                            | 3  | 88 |
| 22      |                |           | 70        | 76    | 76       | N. W.         | Do.                 | Expences by way                            | 1  | 24 |
| 23      | Pittsburg      | 25        | 63        | 72    | 64       | Do.           | Cloudy              | Bill at Pittsburg                          | 8  | 6  |
| 24      | Ohio river     | 12        | 54        | 80    | 64       | Do.           | Clear               | } Charges to Ma-<br>rietta                 |    |    |
| 25      | Georgetown     | 30        | 56        | 76    | 66       | Calm          | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
| 26      | Steubenville   | 31        | 60        | 80    | 63       | N. E.         | Do.                 |                                            | 6  | 74 |
| 27      | Wheeling       | 23        | 60        | 84    | 70       | Calm          | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
| 28      | Ohio river     | 28        | 64        | 82    | 70       | Do.           | Do.                 | } Bill at Marietta                         |    |    |
| 29      | Do.            | 25        | 68        | 86    | 68       | S. W.         | Cloudy              |                                            |    |    |
| 30      | Marietta       | 23        | 71        | 74    | 66       | N. W.         | Shower              |                                            | 3  | 31 |
| 31      |                |           | 72        | 84    | 68       | Do.           | Cloudy              |                                            |    |    |
| Sept. 1 |                |           | 70        | 84    | 72       | E.            | Do.                 | } Charges to Cin-<br>cinnati               |    |    |
| 2       | Ohio river     | 6         | 68        | 84    | 70       | Do.           | Clear               |                                            |    |    |
| 3       | Do.            | 36        | 70        | 80    | 70       | S. W.         | Cloudy              |                                            |    |    |
| 4       | Letart's falls | 31        | 69        | 85    | 74       | Do.           | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
| 5       | Galliopolis    | 41        | 72        | 78    | 66       | W.            | Do.                 | } Bill Cincinnati                          |    |    |
| 6       | Ohio river     | 22        | 53        | 72    | 62       | Do.           | Clear               |                                            | 6  | 94 |
| 7       | Do.            | 41        | 55        | 75    | 60       | Do.           | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
| 8       | Alexandria     | 41        | 60        | 70    | 65       | N. E.         | Cloudy              |                                            |    |    |
| 9       | Manchester     | 52        | 52        | 74    | 64       | N.            | Do.                 | } Bill Cincinnati                          |    |    |
| 10      | Ohio river     | 43        | 50        | 74    | 65       | N. W.         | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
| 11      | Cincinnati     | 39        | 64        | 62    | 63       | Do.           | Rain                |                                            | 2  | 50 |
| 12      |                |           | 65        | 72    | 56       | W.            | Cloudy              |                                            |    |    |
| 13      |                |           | 63        | 72    | 54       | Do.           | Do.                 |                                            |    |    |
|         |                | 988       |           |       |          |               |                     |                                            | 75 | 35 |



| Date.    | Situation.      | Distance. | Thermo.   |          |          | Wind at Noon. | Atmosphere at Noon. | Expences.                                  |     |    |
|----------|-----------------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|---------------|---------------------|--------------------------------------------|-----|----|
|          |                 |           | Sun-rise. | Noon.    | Sun-set. |               |                     | Items.                                     | D.  | C. |
| 1811.    | Forward         | 988       |           |          |          |               |                     | Forward                                    | 75  | 35 |
| Sept. 14 | Ohio river      | 9 45      | 70 56     | W.       | Clear    |               |                     | Charges to Louisville                      |     |    |
| 15       | Do.             | 33 46     | 76 62     | S.       | Cloudy   |               |                     |                                            |     |    |
| 16       | Do.             | 32 62     | 81 76     | Do.      | Clear    |               |                     |                                            | 6   |    |
| 17       | West Port       | 30 62     | 77 68     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     |                                            |     |    |
| 18       | Ohio river      | 35 65     | 77 68     | S. W.    | Cloudy   |               |                     | Stabling*<br>Shoeing<br>Bill at Louisville |     |    |
| 19       | Louisville      | 42 68     | 78 72     | Calm     | Do.      |               |                     |                                            | 2   |    |
| 20       |                 | 68        | 72 64     | Do.      | Rain     |               |                     |                                            |     | 81 |
| 21       |                 | 60        | 71 60     | N. E.    | Cloudy   |               |                     |                                            | 5   | 50 |
| 22       |                 | 62        | 75 60     | E.       | Do.      |               |                     | Board                                      | 1   | 56 |
| 23       | Shelbyville     | 32 60     | 78 68     | Do.      | Clear    |               |                     | Do.                                        | 2   | 69 |
| 24       | Frankfort       | 19 68     | 79 78     | S. W.    | Cloudy   |               |                     | Bill Lexington                             |     |    |
| 25       | Lexington       | 26 74     | 75 64     | N. W.    | Rain     |               |                     |                                            |     |    |
| 26       |                 | 62        | 68 62     | N. E.    | Clear    |               |                     |                                            |     |    |
| 27       |                 | 61        | 68 63     | S. E.    | Do.      |               |                     |                                            | 9   | 87 |
| 28       |                 | 60        | 64 60     | E.       | Cloudy   |               |                     | Board, &c.                                 |     |    |
| 29       |                 | 50        | 58 52     | N.       | Clear    |               |                     |                                            | 2   |    |
| 30       | Paris           | 22 46     | 64 46     | W.       | Do.      |               |                     |                                            |     |    |
| Oct. 1   | Blue Lick       | 21 44     | 76 60     | S. E.    | Do.      |               |                     |                                            |     | 12 |
| 2        | Washington      | 20 56     | 78 60     | S.       | Do.      |               |                     | Do.                                        |     | 50 |
| 3        | West Union      | 21 55     | 80 56     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     | Ferry Ohio                                 |     | 25 |
|          |                 |           |           |          |          |               |                     | Board, &c.                                 | 1   |    |
| 4        | Bainbridge      | 38 48     | 76 54     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     | Do.                                        |     | 75 |
| 5        | Chillicothe     | 19 52†    | 76 54     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     | Do.                                        | 1   | 50 |
| 6        |                 | 46        | 70 52     | N. E.    | Do.      |               |                     | Do.                                        | 2   | 75 |
| 7        | New Lancaster   | 34 54     | 76 58     | S.       | Cloudy   |               |                     | Toll                                       |     | 6  |
|          |                 |           |           |          |          |               |                     | Board, &c.                                 | 1   | 50 |
| 8        | Zanesville      | 36 64     | 70 60     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     | Do.                                        |     | 88 |
| 9        |                 | 62        | 72 76     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     | Bill Zanesville<br>Ferry<br>Ostler         |     |    |
| 10       |                 | 63        | 78 74     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     |                                            | 8   | 43 |
| 11       |                 | 68        | 76 71     | Do.      | Do.      |               |                     |                                            |     | 12 |
| 12       |                 | 67        | 76 50     | S. W.    | Rain     |               |                     |                                            |     | 20 |
| 13       |                 | 58        | 78 68     | Do.      | Cloudy   |               |                     | Board, &c.                                 |     |    |
| 14       | Coshocton       | 30 48     | 54 50     | N. E.    | Do.      |               |                     |                                            | 1   | 69 |
| 15       | N. Philadelphia | 36 48     | 70 58     | S.       | Do.      |               |                     |                                            | 1   | 13 |
| 16       | Canton          | 24 46     | 50 36     | S. W.    | Do.      |               |                     |                                            | 1   | 50 |
| 17       | Springfield     | 18 30     | 58 34     | N. W.    | Clear    |               |                     | Do.                                        |     | 96 |
| 18       | Tinker's creek  | 30 30     | 68 66     | S.       | Do.      |               |                     | Do.                                        |     | 50 |
| 19       | Cleveland       | 12 54     | 70 48     | Do.      | Cloudy   |               |                     | Bill Cleveland                             | 4   |    |
| 20       |                 | 36        | 34 34     | N. W.    | Sleet    |               |                     |                                            |     |    |
| 21       |                 | 30        | 48 35     | variable | Clear    |               |                     |                                            |     | 60 |
| 22       | Grand river     | 30 32     | 54 47     | S. E.    | Do.      |               |                     |                                            | 1   | 37 |
| 23       | Ashtabula river | 30 45     | 48 33     | N. W.    | Cloudy   |               |                     | Do.                                        | 1   | 54 |
|          |                 | 1667      |           |          |          |               |                     |                                            | 137 | 13 |

\* Here I purchased a horse for 25 dollars; but, as it was afterwards sold about the same price, it is not included in the account.

† Here I broke my thermometer, and could not procure another; in consequence of which, I was obliged to judge of the weather by my feelings; but I presume the account is nearly correct.



| Date.   | Situation.     | Distance. | Thermo.   |       |          | Wind at Noon. | Atmos-<br>phere at Noon. | Expences.                                       |     |    |
|---------|----------------|-----------|-----------|-------|----------|---------------|--------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
|         |                |           | Sun-rise. | Noon. | Sun-set. |               |                          | Items.                                          | D.  | C. |
| 1811.   | Forward        | 1667      |           |       |          |               |                          | Forward                                         | 137 | 13 |
| Oct. 24 | Erie           | 46        | 33        | 35    | 34       | N. E.         | Clear                    | } Bill Erie                                     | 1   | 68 |
| 25      |                |           | 33        | 36    | 34       | Do.           | Do.                      |                                                 |     |    |
| 26      | Perry's        | 30        | 28        | 46    | 31       | Do.           | Do.                      | Board, &c.                                      | 1   | 45 |
| 27      | Cataragus      | 31        | 30        | 56    | 56       | S.            | Do.                      | Do.                                             | 1   | 56 |
| 28      | Buffalo        | 31        | 56        | 68    | 58       | S. W.         | Do.                      | Do.                                             | 1   | 62 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Ferry                                           |     | 50 |
| 29      | Chippaway      | 22        | 37        | 46    | 55       | S. E.         | Hazy                     | Board, &c.                                      | 1   | 50 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Guide to Falls                                  | 1   | 50 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Whisky                                          |     | 25 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Ferry                                           |     | 31 |
| 30      | Lewistown      | 9         | 55        | 69    | 52       | S. W.         | Clear                    | } Bill Lewistown                                | 3   | 50 |
|         | Fort Niagara   | 6         |           |       |          |               |                          |                                                 |     |    |
| 31      | Lewistown      | 6         | 38        | 58    | 48       | E.            | Cloudy                   |                                                 |     |    |
| Nov. 1  | Schlosser      | 9         | 48        | 56    | 36       | S. W.         | Do.                      | Board, &c.                                      | 1   | 37 |
| 2       | West. Turnpike | 27        | 31        | 47    | 35       | Do.           | Do.                      | Do.                                             | 1   | 25 |
| 3       | Batavia        | 21        | 34        | 50    | 37       | N.            | Do.                      | Do.                                             | 1   | 81 |
| 4       | Avon           | 31        | 28        | 56    | 56       | S. E.         | Clear                    | Do.                                             | 1   | 3  |
| 5       | Canandaigua    | 18        | 45        | 54    | 36       | Calm          | Cloudy                   | } Boy                                           |     | 19 |
| 6       |                |           | 46        | 58    | 38       | N. E.         | Do.                      |                                                 |     |    |
| 7       | West. Turnpike | 10        | 48        | 58    | 55       | E.            | Do.                      | Board, &c.                                      | 1   |    |
| 8       | Geneva         | 6         | 48        | 60    | 55       | S.            | Do.                      | Do.                                             | 1   | 5  |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Horse shoe                                      |     | 31 |
| 9       | Auburn         | 23        | 55        | 62    | 46       | W.            | Do.                      | Board, &c.                                      | 1   | 62 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Tolls                                           |     | 16 |
| 10      | Manlius Square | 33        | 38        | 48    | 45       | N. W.         | Showers                  | Board, &c.                                      | 1   | 46 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Horse shoe                                      |     | 31 |
| 11      | West. Turnpike | 29        | 37        | 48    | 45       | N. E.         | Cloudy                   | Board and tolls                                 |     | 72 |
| 12      | Utica          | 11        | 36        | 38    | 36       | Do.           | Do.                      | } Bill Utica                                    | 3   | 81 |
| 13      |                |           | 37        | 38    | 36       | Do.           | Do.                      |                                                 |     |    |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Horse shoes                                     | 1   |    |
| 14      | Herkimer       | 15        | 34        | 34    | 33       | N. W.         | Do.                      | Board and tolls                                 | 1   | 72 |
|         |                |           |           |       |          |               |                          | Horse shoe                                      |     | 25 |
| 15      | Nose           | 33        | 30        | 32    | 35       | Do.           | Clear                    | Board, &c.                                      | 1   | 25 |
| 16      | Broadalbin     | 18        | 28        | 32    | 36       | N. E.         | Cloudy                   | Do.                                             |     | 9  |
| 17      | Ballston       | 20        | 45        | 48    | 36       | S. W.         | Do.                      | Do.                                             |     | 84 |
| 18      | Waterford      | 18        | 32        | 36    | 36       | N. W.         | Clear                    | Do.                                             | 1   | 25 |
| 19      | Albany         | 11        | 32        | 35    | 34       | Do.           | Do.                      | } Bill Albany                                   | 3   | 37 |
| 20      |                |           | 31        | 36    | 37       | Do.           | Snow                     |                                                 |     |    |
| 21      | Hudson river   | 90        | 35        | 36    | 42       | Do.           | Cloudy                   | Passage for horse,<br>including hay and<br>corn | 5   | 50 |
| 22      | New York       | 70        | 47        | 50    | 46       | Do.           | Clear                    | Passage by steam-<br>boat                       | 7   |    |
|         |                | 2341      |           |       |          |               |                          |                                                 | 189 | 36 |



These travels altogether comprehend a range of 21,810 miles,  
viz.

|                |        |
|----------------|--------|
| In Scotland    | 980    |
| England        | 1130   |
| Ireland        | 320    |
| Atlantic Ocean | 13000  |
| Upper Canada   | 30     |
| United States  | 6350   |
|                | <hr/>  |
|                | 21,810 |
|                | <hr/>  |

The expences of the journey in the foregoing table may be arranged as follows:

|                                        |   |   |  | <i>Dolls. Cts.</i> |
|----------------------------------------|---|---|--|--------------------|
| From New York to Philadelphia          | - | - |  | 6 93               |
| From Philadelphia to Pittsburg         | - | - |  | 32 75              |
| Visit to the Harmonist Society         | - | - |  | 8 12               |
| Expences at Pittsburg                  | - | - |  | 8 6                |
| From Pittsburg to Marietta             | - | - |  | 6 74               |
| At Marietta                            | - | - |  | 3 31               |
| From Marietta to Cincinnati            | - | - |  | 6 94               |
| At Cincinnati                          | - | - |  | 2 50               |
| From Cincinnati to the Falls of Ohio   | - | - |  | 6                  |
| At the Falls                           | - | - |  | 8 31               |
| From the Falls to Lexington            | - | - |  | 4 25               |
| At Lexington                           | - | - |  | 9 87               |
| From Lexington to Zanesville           | - | - |  | 11 31              |
| At Zanesville                          | - | - |  | 8 75               |
| From Zanesville to Cleveland           | - | - |  | 5 78               |
| At Cleveland                           | - | - |  | 4                  |
| From Cleveland to the Falls of Niagara | - | - |  | 10 32              |
| At the Falls                           | - | - |  | 3 25               |

Carried over, 141 19



|                                                            |        |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| Carried forward                                            | 141    | 19 |
| From the Falls to Lake Ontario, and back to Fort Schlosser | 5      | 18 |
| From Fort Schlosser to Utica                               | 10     | 91 |
| At Utica                                                   | 3      | 81 |
| From Utica to Albany, by Ballston                          | 6      | 40 |
| At Albany                                                  | 3      | 37 |
| Passage to New York                                        | 7      |    |
| Ditto for horse                                            | 5      | 50 |
|                                                            | <hr/>  |    |
|                                                            | \$ 189 | 36 |
|                                                            | <hr/>  |    |

This will afford a pretty correct idea of the expence of travelling between different points in the interior of the country. The expence of a passage from Europe to America was noticed in the Introduction, vol. I, pages 4 and 5.

There are two great leading roads to the western country; the one through the interior of Pennsylvania, the other through New York. Families moving to the western country generally take the one most contiguous to them. The most common mode is to travel by waggons of their own, in which case they provide food for themselves and their horses, and are accommodated with lodgings at the different houses where they stop all night. The charge for this accommodation is generally very moderate, and, when the moving family is poor, the payment is often dispensed with.

There are so many different points from whence emigrants set out, and to which they go, that it is difficult to form an estimate that will apply to them all. Probably, the following view may be the most intelligible.

A waggon with 2 horses can accommodate 7 persons, and can travel with tolerable ease 20 miles a day, the Sundays being devoted to rest; and, by travelling economically, the whole expence will not exceed 2 dollars per day, or 14 dollars per week, in which the family can travel 120 miles. At this rate, a family of 7



can travel from Connecticut to Cleveland, 600 miles, for 70 dollars ; or from Philadelphia to Zanesville, in the interior of the state of Ohio, 425 miles, for about 60 dollars. On the latter route, a great many waggons travel between Philadelphia and Pittsburg, and it was stated, vol. II, page 52, that waggon-hire was about 5 dollars per cwt. for both persons and property. The carriage of a family of 7, by this conveyance, would cost about 45 dollars, besides their board ; which appears more in proportion than by the other mode ; but it is to be observed, that in this way it is unnecessary to purchase horses or waggons, which, in the eastern states, are pretty dear, and there is no wear and tear. A considerable saving can frequently be made on both routes by water conveyance: on the north by Lake Erie, and on the south by the Ohio river. The stage between Philadelphia and Pittsburg is the most agreeable and expeditious mode of travelling on that road, and is preferred by such as can afford the expence.



# INDEX

TO THE

## PRINCIPAL COUNTRIES, TOWNS, SEAS, RIVERS, &c.

MENTIONED IN THE FOREGOING WORK.

A.

B.

|                   | Vol.                 | Page. |
|-------------------|----------------------|-------|
| Ailsa Craig       | i.                   | 13    |
| Alabama river     | ii.                  | 169   |
| Albany            | i. 136. ii.          | 420   |
| Albemarle sound   | i.                   | 259   |
| Alexandria, D. C. |                      | 213   |
| ———, Ohio         | ii.                  | 121   |
| Alleghany river   | i. 171. ii.          | 59    |
| ——— mountains     | ii.                  | 40    |
| Alnwick           | i.                   | 314   |
| Altamaha river    |                      | 289   |
| Alum creek        | ii.                  | 223   |
| Amboy             |                      | 21    |
| Amherst           | i.                   | 99    |
| Annapolis         |                      | 189   |
| Appalachy river   | 289. 376             |       |
| Appamattox river  |                      | 223   |
| Arkansas river    | ii.                  | 162   |
| Arran island      | i.                   | 13    |
| Ashley river      |                      | 278   |
| Ashtabula river   | ii. 283. 290         |       |
| Athens, Geo.      | i.                   | 291   |
| ———, O.           | ii.                  | 296   |
| Atlantic ocean    | i. 13. 52. 294. 367. |       |
|                   | 372. 383             |       |
| Auburn            | ii.                  | 377   |
| Auchtermouchty    | i.                   | 333   |
| Au Glaise river   | ii.                  | 291   |
| Augusta, Geo.     | i. 47. 381           |       |
| ———, Ky.          | ii.                  | 123   |
| Avon              |                      | 362   |
| Ayr               | i.                   | 339   |

|                       | Vol.        | Page. |
|-----------------------|-------------|-------|
| Bainbridge, Ire.      | i.          | 341   |
| ———, Oh.              | ii.         | 217   |
| Ballentrae            | i.          | 339   |
| Ballston springs      | ii.         | 415   |
| Ballynahinch          | i.          | 349   |
| Baltimore             | i. 183. ii. | 10    |
| Banks of Newfoundland | i.          | 367   |
| Barnstaple            |             | 114   |
| Bass                  |             | 315   |
| Batavia               | ii.         | 355   |
| Beardstown            |             | 204   |
| Beargrass creek       |             | 178   |
| Beauford              | i.          | 262   |
| Beaufort              |             | 282   |
| Beaver                | ii.         | 88    |
| ——— creek             |             | 271   |
| Bedford               |             | 38    |
| Belfast               | i.          | 344   |
| Bellepre              | ii.         | 111   |
| Bennington            | i.          | 103   |
| Benson creek          | ii.         | 179   |
| Bergen                | i.          | 139   |
| Bermudas              |             | 16    |
| Berwick               |             | 314   |
| Bethlehem             | ii.         | 142   |
| Big Belly's creek     |             | 222   |
| Big Bonelick creek    |             | 134   |
| Birmingham            | i.          | 361   |
| Black Mingo creek     |             | 268   |
| ——— river, N. C.      |             | 255   |
| ——— river, S. C.      |             | 270   |



|                         | Vol.        | Page. |                             | Vol.       | Page.    |
|-------------------------|-------------|-------|-----------------------------|------------|----------|
| Black river, Louis.     | ii.         | 162   | Cape Fear river             | i.         | 255      |
| —— river, Miss.         |             | 168   | —— Hatteras                 |            | 259      |
| —— river, Ohio          |             | 276   | —— Look Out                 |            | 259      |
| —— Rock                 |             | 318   | Carlisle, Penn.             | i. 173     | ii. 28   |
| Bladensburg             | i.          | 192   | ——, Eng.                    |            | i. 306   |
| Blannerhassett's island | ii.         | 109   | Cascades in Virginia        |            | 231      |
| Bloody run              |             | 36    | Cataragus creek             | ii.        | 308      |
| Bloomfield              |             | 363   | Caves in Virginia           | i.         | 231      |
| Blue lick               |             | 197   | Cayahoga river              | ii.        | 258. 265 |
| Bolton                  | i.          | 310   | Cayuga                      |            | ii. 376  |
| Bonavista               | ii.         | 333   | —— lake                     | i. 133.    | ii. 376  |
| Bordentown              | i. 145. ii. | 22    | Chagrin river               | ii.        | 281      |
| Boston                  | i.          | 89    | Chambersburg                |            | 31       |
| Brandywine creek        | i. 179. ii. | 25    | Champlain, lake             | i.         | 132      |
| Bristol, R. I.          | i.          | 77    | Charleston, Mass.           |            | 92       |
| ——, Penn.               | i. 149. ii. | 23    | ——, N. H.                   |            | 99       |
| BRITISH POSSESSIONS IN  |             |       | ——, S. C.                   | 273.       | 283      |
| NORTH AMERICA           | ii.         | 332   | ——, Va.                     | ii.        | 93       |
| Broadalbin              |             | 241   | Charles river               | i.         | 92       |
| Brookfield              | i.          | 109   | Charley                     |            | 310      |
| Brooklyn                |             | 56    | Charlottesville             |            | 237      |
| Brownsville             | ii.         | 396   | Chatahouchy river           | i. 289 ii. | 169      |
| Brunswick, Ver.         | i.          | 103   | Chataughque lake            | i.         | 133      |
| ——, N. J.               | i. 141. ii. | 21    | Chesapeake bay              | 182.       | 187      |
| Brush creek             | ii.         | 216   | Chesnut ridge               | ii.        | 45       |
| Buffalo                 | i. 136. ii. | 312   | Chester                     | i.         | 362      |
| —— creek                | ii.         | 313   | —— river                    |            | 188      |
| Bunker's hill           | i.          | 93    | Chillicothe                 | ii.        | 219      |
| Bun's mills             | ii.         | 396   | <i>Chillicothe district</i> |            | 221      |
| Burlington, Ver.        | i.          | 103   | Chippaway                   |            | 319      |
| ——, N. J.               | i. 145. ii. | 23    | —— creek                    |            | 319      |
| Burns' birth-place      | i.          | 354   | Choptank river              | i.         | 188      |
| Bury                    |             | 312   | Cincinnati                  | ii.        | 126      |
| Byram river             |             | 128   | <i>Cincinnati district</i>  |            | 129      |
| C.                      |             |       | Clarksville                 |            | 151      |
| Caledonia               | ii.         | 361   | Clear creek, Ky.            |            | 179      |
| Cambahee river          | i.          | 279   | ——, Ohio                    |            | 227      |
| Cambridge, Mass.        |             | 107   | Cleveland                   |            | 264      |
| Canadaway               | ii.         | 308   | Clyde river                 | i.         | 10       |
| Canandaigua             | i. 136. ii. | 363   | —— Firth                    |            | 13       |
| —— lake                 | i.          | 133   | Cohoes falls                | ii.        | 419      |
| Canaserago hollow       | ii.         | 381   | Colchester                  | i.         | 237      |
| Canton                  |             | 253   | COLUMBIA, DISTRICT OF       |            | 207      |
| <i>Canton district</i>  |             | 254   | Columbia, S. C.             |            | 282      |
| <i>Cape Breton</i>      |             | 333   | Compton                     |            | 77       |
| —— Clear                | i. 296. 367 |       | ——, Little                  |            | 77       |
| —— Fear                 | i.          | 259   | Conaquenesing creek         | ii.        | 69       |



|                      | Vol. Page.  |                       | Vol. Page.   |
|----------------------|-------------|-----------------------|--------------|
| Concord, N. H.       | i. 99       | Durham, N. H.         | i. 99        |
| ———, Mass.           | 114         | ———, Eng.             | 313          |
| Conecuh              | ii. 169     | Dysart                | 332          |
| CONNECTICUT          | i. 123      |                       |              |
| ——— river            | 111         | E.                    |              |
| ——— reservation      | ii. 270     |                       |              |
| Connedogwinet creek  | 29          | Eagle creek           | ii. 210      |
| Connecocheague creek | 33          | East Canada creek     | 407          |
| Conewago hills       | 26          | East river            | i. 67        |
| ——— creek            | 26          | Edenton               | 262          |
| Conneought           | 290         | Edinburgh             | 315. 335     |
| Cooper river         | i. 278      | Edisto river          | 279          |
| Coosaw river         | 279         | Elizabethtown, N. J.  | 140          |
| Coshocton            | ii. 246     | ———, Penn.            | ii. 25       |
| Cashsokia            | 425         | ——— point             | 21           |
| Cove of Cork         | i. 296      | Elk creek             | 304          |
| Craftsbury           | 103         | —— river              | i. 182       |
| Crieff               | 322         | Ellicott's creek      | ii. 351      |
| Cumberland river     | ii. 191     | Eokefanoke swamp      | i. 288       |
| Cumbernauld          | i. 321      | Erie                  | ii. 305      |
| Cupar, Fife          | 332         | ——, lake              | 263. 272     |
|                      |             | Exeter                | i. 99        |
| D.                   |             | F.                    |              |
| Dalkeith             | 357         | Fairfield             | 122          |
| Danbury              | 125         | Falkland              | 333          |
| Danville             | ii. 204     | Falls of Niagara      | ii. 320. 324 |
| Darien               | i. 291      | Falls of Ohio         | 151          |
| Dayton               | ii. 296     | Falmouth              | i. 236       |
| Dedham               | i. 87       | Fayetteville          | 256          |
| Deer creek           | ii. 223     | Firth of Forth        | 331          |
| Deerfield            | 296         | —— of Tay             | 333          |
| DELAWARE             | i. 179      | Fishkill              | ii. 425      |
| ——— river            | i. 147. 177 | Flint river           | i. 289       |
|                      | ii. 9. 13   | Fort Mandan           | ii. 162      |
| Derby creek          | ii. 223     | —— Niagara            | 328          |
| Detroit              | 278         | —— Schlosser          | 347          |
| Donaghadee           | i. 341      | —— William            | 21           |
| Dover, N. H.         | 87          | Forth and Clyde canal | i. 321       |
| ——, Del.             | 180         | Fox river             | ii. 159      |
| Downingstown         | ii. 25      | Frankford             | i. 149       |
| Downpatrick          | i. 352      | Frankfort             | ii. 179      |
| Dromore              | 343         | Franklinton           | 296          |
| Dumblane             | 324         | Fredericksburg        | i. 217       |
| Dumfries             | 216         | Fredericktown         | 190          |
| Dunbar               | 314         | French grant          | ii. 121      |
| Dundee               | 333         | Frenchtown            | 10           |
| Dundrum bay          | 341. 345    |                       |              |



|                  | Vol.   | Page.   |                           | Vol.   | Page.   |
|------------------|--------|---------|---------------------------|--------|---------|
| <b>G.</b>        |        |         | Harrisburg                | ii.    | 27      |
| Galliopolis      | ii.    | 116     | Harlem                    | i.     | 129     |
| Gap Hill         |        | 25      | Hartford, Con.            |        | 119     |
| Genessee river   | i. 133 | ii. 361 | ———, N. Y.                | ii.    | 382     |
| Geneva           | i. 136 | ii. 371 | Havre de Grace            |        | 17      |
| GEORGIA          | i.     | 288     | Hell Gate                 | i.     | 67      |
| George, lake     |        | 132     | Herkimer                  | i. 137 | ii. 403 |
| Georgetown, Mar. |        | 180     | Hillsborough, N. C.       | i.     | 262     |
| ———, D. C.       |        | 197     | ———, Irel.                | 341.   | 344     |
| ———, S. C.       |        | 271     | Hills in Connecticut      |        | 123     |
| ———, Va.         | ii.    | 88      | Highlands on Hudson river | ii.    | 424     |
| ———, Ky.         |        | 204     | Hockhocking river         |        | 228     |
| Gerardeau        |        | 164     | <i>Holland purchase</i>   |        | 353     |
| German ocean     | i.     | 314     | Honeoye creek             |        | 363     |
| Girvan           |        | 339     | Horseneck                 | i.     | 128     |
| Glades           | ii.    | 43      | Housatonic river          |        | 122     |
| Glasgow          | i.     | 1       | Hoyle, lake               |        | 298     |
| Gnadenhutten     | ii.    | 248     | Hudson                    | i. 136 | ii. 424 |
| Grand island     |        | 329     | ——— river                 | i.     | 133     |
| ——— Niagara      |        | 344     | Huron, lake               | ii.    | 278     |
| ——— river        |        | 282     | ——— river                 |        | 276     |
| Greenock         | i.     | 10      | <b>I.</b>                 |        |         |
| Greensburg, Geo. |        | 290     | Illinois river            | ii.    | 158     |
| ———, Penn.       | ii.    | 48      | ——— TERRITORY             |        | 156     |
| Green river      |        | 202     | INDIANA TERRITORY         |        | 155     |
| Greenwich, East  | i.     | 77      | Ipswich                   | i.     | 114     |
| Gretna Green     |        | 307     | Islands in Lake Erie      | ii.    | 274     |
| Gulph Stream     |        | 20      | <b>J.</b>                 |        |         |
| Gutgatsink creek | ii.    | 236     | Jacksonborough            | i.     | 34      |
| <b>H.</b>        |        |         | Jamaica, L. I.            |        | 385     |
| Hackensack river | i.     | 140     | James river               |        | 220     |
| Haddam           |        | 125     | Jeffersonville            | ii.    | 150     |
| Haddington       |        | 315     | Jersey                    | i.     | 139     |
| Hagarstown       |        | 190     | Johnstown                 | ii.    | 410     |
| Halifax, N. C.   |        | 262     | Jonathan creek            |        | 229     |
| ———, Eng.        |        | 312     | Juniata river             | i. 170 | ii. 35  |
| ———, N. S.       | ii.    | 334     | <b>K.</b>                 |        |         |
| Hallowell        | i.     | 118     | Kanhaway river            | i. 229 | ii. 115 |
| Hamilton, Scot.  |        | 309     | ———, Little               |        | i. 229  |
| ———, Ohio        | ii.    | 296     | Kansas river              | ii.    | 162     |
| Hampton          | i.     | 237     | Kaskaskia                 |        | 159     |
| Hanover          |        | 99      | ——— river                 |        | 158     |
| ——— Court House  |        | 218     | Katskill                  |        | 425     |
| ———, Vir.        |        | 237     | Keene                     | i.     | 99      |
| Harmony          | ii.    | 65      |                           |        |         |



|                     |               |                    |              |
|---------------------|---------------|--------------------|--------------|
|                     | Vol. Page.    |                    | Vol. Page.   |
| Kendal              | i. 306        | LOUISIANA          | ii. 165      |
| Keneconeck creek    | ii. 226       | ————— TERRITORY    | 160          |
| KENTUCKY            | 202           | Louisville, Geo.   | i. 39. 374   |
| ————— river         | 141. 181. 202 | —————, Ken.        | ii. 149      |
| Killbucks creek     | 236           | Lower Canada       | 334          |
| Kills               | 21            | Lumberton          | i. 257       |
| Kilmarnock          | i. 338        | Lynche's creek     | 267          |
| Kinderhook          | ii. 425       | Lynn               | 93           |
| Kinghorn            | i. 331        |                    |              |
| Kingston, N. J.     | 141           |                    |              |
| —————, Upper Canada | ii. 337       | M.                 |              |
| —————, N. Y.        | 425           | Machias            | i. 118       |
| Kirkaldy            | i. 331        | Madison, Georgia   | 377          |
| Knoxville           | ii. 193       | —————, Ind. T.     | ii. 142      |
|                     |               | MAINE, DISTRICT OF | i. 117       |
| L.                  |               | Malden             | ii. 337      |
| Lancaster, Penn.    | i. 173 ii. 25 | Manchester, N. H.  | i. 103       |
| —————, Eng.         | i. 305        | —————, Va.         | 237          |
| Langholm            | 357           | —————, Eng.        | 310          |
| Lansingburg         | 136           | —————, Ohio        | ii. 123      |
| Laurel Hill         | ii. 45        | Manlius square     | 381          |
| Lebanon             | 296           | Maple swamp        | i. 266       |
| Leeds               | i. 312        | Marblehead         | 114          |
| Lehigh river        | 169           | Marietta           | ii. 101      |
| Leicester           | 109           | Marietta district  | 106          |
| Le Roy              | ii. 361       | Marlborough        | i. 109       |
| Letart's falls      | 114           | MARYLAND           | 187          |
| Lewistown, Del.     | i. 180        | MASSACHUSETTS      | 113          |
| —————, N. Y.        | ii. 340       | Mattapony river    | 217          |
| Lexington           | 184           | M'Connelstown      | ii. 34       |
| Licking river       | 202           | Meherrin river     | i. 225       |
| ————— creek         | 236           | Methven            | 323          |
| Limestone           | 123. 200      | Mexicano river     | 165          |
| ————— valley        | 32            | Miami river        | ii. 129. 134 |
| Litchfield          | i. 125        | ————— of the lakes | 277. 291     |
| Little falls        | ii. 404       | ————— bay          | 292          |
| Lisburn             | i. 344        | Michigan, lake     | 275          |
| Liverpool           | 301. 363      | ————— TERRITORY    | 275          |
| Loch Ryan           | 339           | Michilimackinac    | 275          |
| Lockerby            | 308           | Middlebury         | i. 103       |
| Lomond hills        | 333           | Middleton          | 125          |
| London              | 359           | —————, Pa.         | ii. 26       |
| Long Island         | 132. 384      | —————, Ken.        | 178          |
| ————— sound         | 67            | Milledgeville      | i. 291       |
| Long Reach          | ii. 97        | Millersburg        | ii. 197      |
| Longtown            | i. 307        | Millford           | i. 122       |
| Louisburg           | ii. 333       | Milton             | ii. 413      |



|                            | Vol. Page.     |                      | Vol. Page.        |
|----------------------------|----------------|----------------------|-------------------|
| Mineralogy of Warwick-     |                | Newbern              | i. 261            |
| shire                      | i. 362         | <i>New Brunswick</i> | ii. 334           |
| Mississippi river          | ii. 172        | Newburg              | i. 136. ii. 424   |
| ----- TERRITORY            | 168            | Newbury              | i. 103            |
| Missouri river             | 161            | Newburyport          | 114               |
| -----, Little              | 162            | Newcastle, Del.      | i. 178. ii. 9     |
| Mohawk river               | i. 133         | -----, Va.           | i. 237            |
| Mohecan John's creek       | ii. 236        | -----, Eng.          | 313               |
| Moffat                     | i. 308         | -----, Ire.          | 345               |
| Moin river                 | ii. 162        | New Comerstown       | ii. 248           |
| Monongahela                | i. 171. ii. 59 | Newfane              | i. 103            |
| Montpellier                | i. 103         | <i>Newfoundland</i>  | ii. 333           |
| Montreal                   | ii. 335        | NEW HAMPSHIRE        | i. 97             |
| Morgantown                 | i. 262         | Newhaven             | 121               |
| Morpeth                    | 314            | NEW JERSEY           | 144               |
| Mountains in New Hamp-     |                | ----- Lisbon         | ii. 296           |
| shire                      | 97             | ----- London         | i. 124            |
| ----- in Vermont           | 102            | ----- Lancaster      | ii. 227           |
| ----- in Massachu-         |                | ----- Madrid         | 164               |
| setts                      | 113            | ----- Orleans        | 166               |
| ----- in New York          | 132            | ----- Philadelphia   | 249               |
| ----- in Pennsylvania      | 168            | Newport, R. I.       | i. 70             |
| ----- in Maryland          | 187            | -----, Ky.           | ii. 130. 204      |
| ----- in Virginia          | 229            | Newry                | i. 343            |
| ----- in North Carolina    | 259            | Newtown, L. I.       | 385               |
| ----- in South Carolina    | 278            | NEW YORK             | 132               |
| ----- in Georgia           | 288            | ----- city           | 57. 129. 369.     |
| ----- in Tennessee         | ii. 191        |                      | 384. 390. ii. 425 |
| ----- in Kentucky          | 202            | Niagara, Fort        | ii. 328           |
| ----- in Louisiana         | 161            | ----- river          | 341               |
| Mud creek                  | 259            | Nimshillen creek     | 252               |
| Muskingum river            | 105. 236       | Norfolk              | i. 236            |
| Muthil                     | i. 332         | Northampton          | 114               |
| Mystic river               | 93             | NORTH CAROLINA       | 259               |
| N.                         |                | ----- Berwick law    | 315               |
| Nanticoke river            | i. 188         | ----- mountains      | ii. 33            |
| Narraganset bay            | 72             | Northallerton        | i. 313            |
| Narrows at New York        | 55             | NORTH-WEST TERRITORY | ii. 159           |
| Nashville                  | ii. 193        | Norwalk              | i. 122            |
| Natches                    | 171            | Norwich              | 125               |
| Natural bridge in Virginia | i. 232         | Nose                 | ii. 407           |
| Newark, N. J.              | 140            | Notch                | i. 98             |
| -----, O.                  | ii. 296        | Nottaway river       | 225               |
| -----, U. C.               | 337            | Nottingham           | 358               |
| ----- bay                  | 21             | <i>Nova Scotia</i>   | ii. 334           |
|                            |                | Nuse river           | i. 254            |



|                                | Vol.           | Page.    |                             | Vol.    | Page.   |
|--------------------------------|----------------|----------|-----------------------------|---------|---------|
| O.                             |                |          | Pittsburg                   | i. 173. | ii. 54  |
| Oakmulgee river                | i.             | 289      | Pittsfield                  |         | i. 114  |
| Occoquan creek                 |                | 215      | Placentia                   | ii.     | 333     |
| Oconee river                   | 289.           | 376      | Platt river                 |         | 162     |
| Ogeeche river                  | 288.           | 375      | Pocomoke river              | i.      | 188     |
| ———, Little                    |                | 289      | Point Pleasant              | ii.     | 115     |
| Ohio river                     | ii. 86.        | 143. 209 | Port Glasgow                | i.      | 11      |
| <i>Ohio company's purchase</i> |                | 105      | Portland                    |         | 118     |
| OHIO, STATE OF                 |                | 291      | Porto-ferry                 |         | 352     |
| Oneida lake                    | i.             | 132      | Port Patrick                |         | 339     |
| ——— river                      |                | 133      | ——— Royal                   |         | 236     |
| Onondago lake                  |                | 132      | Portsmouth, N. H.           |         | 99      |
| ——— court-house                | ii.            | 379      | ———, Vir.                   |         | 237     |
| ——— hollow                     |                | 379      | ———, Ohio                   | ii.     | 121     |
| ——— salt-works                 |                | 379      | Port William                |         | 141     |
| Ontario county                 |                | 366      | Potomac river               | i.      | 197     |
| Ormskirk                       | i.             | 305      | Poughkeepsie                | i. 136. | ii. 425 |
| Osage river                    | ii.            | 162      | Prescott                    |         | i. 310  |
| Ouisconsin river               |                | 159      | Preston                     |         | 305     |
| Owasca lake                    | i.             | 132      | Princeton                   | i. 141. | ii. 22  |
| Oxford                         |                | 361      | Providence                  |         | i. 73   |
| P.                             |                |          | ——— river                   |         | 73      |
| Paint creek                    | ii.            | 218      |                             |         |         |
| Paisley                        | i.             | 9        | Q.                          |         |         |
| Pamlico sound                  |                | 259      | Quarantine ground, New York |         |         |
| Pamunky river                  |                | 217      |                             | i. 55.  | 388     |
| Paris                          | ii.            | 197      | Quebang river               |         | 109     |
| Pascagoula                     |                | 169      | Quebec                      | ii.     | 335     |
| Passaic river                  | i.             | 140      | Queenstown                  |         | 337     |
| Passamaquoddy                  |                | 118      |                             |         |         |
| Patapsco river                 | 188.           | 192      | R.                          |         |         |
| Pathhead                       |                | 332      | Raisin river                | ii.     | 279     |
| Patterson                      |                | 145      | Raleigh                     |         | i. 254  |
| Patucket                       |                | 83       | Rapids of Niagara river     | ii.     | 320     |
| ——— river                      |                | 83       | Rappahannock river          | i.      | 217     |
| Patuxent river                 |                | 188      | Rariton river               | i. 141. | ii. 21  |
| Pearl river                    | ii.            | 169      | Ray's Hill                  | ii.     | 35      |
| Pedee river, Big               | i.             | 267      | ——— Mills                   |         | i. 380  |
| Pedee river, Little            |                | 264      | Reading                     |         | 173     |
| Peekskill                      | ii.            | 425      | Reedy creek                 |         | 265     |
| PENNSYLVANIA                   | i.             | 168      | Redhook                     | ii.     | 425     |
| Penrith                        |                | 306      | Red river                   |         | 162     |
| Perth                          |                | 329      | RHODE ISLAND                | i.      | 76      |
| Petersburg, Vir.               |                | 223      | Richmond                    |         | 218     |
| Petersburg, Geo.               |                | 290      | ——— springs, Geo.           | 45.     | 381     |
| Philadelphia                   | i. 151. ii. 3. | 23       | Roanoke river               |         | 253     |
| Piscataqua river               | i.             | 98       | Rochdale                    |         | 312     |



|                              | Vol.        | Page.    |                           | Vol.        | Page. |
|------------------------------|-------------|----------|---------------------------|-------------|-------|
| Rocky river                  | ii.         | 268. 276 | Somerset                  | ii.         | 42    |
| Rolling river                |             | 202      | SOUTH CAROLINA            | i.          | 278   |
| Rome                         | i.          | 136      | ----- Kingston            |             | 77    |
| Russelville                  | ii.         | 204      | Sparta                    | 290.        | 375   |
| Rutland                      | i.          | 103      | Spencer                   |             | 109   |
| Rye                          |             | 129      | Springfield, Mass.        |             | 111   |
| Rynbeck                      | ii.         | 425      | -----, O.                 | ii.         | 230   |
| S.                           |             |          | St. Albans                | i.          | 103   |
| Sabine river                 |             | 162      | — Charles                 | ii.         | 164   |
| Sacket's Harbour             |             | 394      | — Clair, lake             |             | 278   |
| Salem, Mass.                 | i.          | 94       | — Clairsville             |             | 296   |
| -----, N. J.                 |             | 145      | — Francis river           |             | 162   |
| -----, N. C.                 |             | 262      | — Hero                    | i.          | 103   |
| Salt creek                   | ii.         | 223      | — John's, N. F.           | ii.         | 333   |
| Sandy Hook                   | i.          | 55       | St. John's Island         |             | 333   |
| Sandy river, Big             | ii.         | 202      | — Louis                   |             | 164   |
| ----- creek, O.              |             | 251      | — Mary's                  | i.          | 291   |
| -----, N. Y.                 |             | 396      | ----- river               |             | 289   |
| Sandusky bay                 | 277.        | 292      | Stamford                  |             | 122   |
| ----- river                  | 276.        | 292      | Staten Island             | 132.        | 388   |
| Santee river                 | i.          | 271      | Statistical table of Ohio | ii.         | 293   |
| Sassafras river              |             | 188      | ----- of N. York          |             | 427   |
| Savannah                     | 26. 285.    | 372      | ----- of U. States        |             | 437   |
| ----- river, 17. 27. 48. 50. |             | 285      | Staunton                  | i.          | 237   |
| Scioto river                 | ii.         | 121. 122 | Steubenville              | ii.         | 89    |
| Schenectady                  | i.          | 136      | ----- district            |             | 89    |
| Schuykill                    |             | 166      | Stillwater creek          |             | 236   |
| Scrub Hill                   | ii.         | 35       | Sterling                  | i.          | 321   |
| Sea Islands                  | i.          | 288      | Stockbridge               |             | 114   |
| Selkirk                      |             | 357      | Stony river               | ii.         | 158   |
| Seneca lake                  | i. 133. ii. | 372      | ----- point               |             | 424   |
| ----- river                  | ii.         | 376      | Stratford                 | i.          | 122   |
| Shap falls                   | i.          | 306      | Strangford                |             | 352   |
| Sheffield                    |             | 357      | Sudbury                   |             | 108   |
| Shelbyville                  | ii.         | 179      | Suffield                  |             | 112   |
| Shenandoah river             | i.          | 229      | Suffolk                   |             | 237   |
| Shippensburg                 | ii.         | 29       | Sugar creek               | ii.         | 236   |
| Shippingport                 |             | 151      | Sullivan's Island         | i.          | 383   |
| Shoenbrun                    |             | 249      | Superior, lake            | ii.         | 255   |
| Shrewsbury                   | i.          | 362      | Susquehannah river        | i. 169. ii. | 28    |
| Sidling Hill                 | ii.         | 35       | Swatawra creek            | ii.         | 26    |
| Sidney, Cape Breton          |             | 333      | Swimming creek            | i.          | 264   |
| Sippo creek                  |             | 223      | Swiss Vineyards           | ii.         | 140   |
| Skeneateless                 | i. 132. ii. | 378      | T.                        |             |       |
| ----- lake                   | i.          | 132      | Tache river               | ii.         | 165   |
| Skerries-lights              |             | 297      | Tarborough                | i.          | 262   |
| Smithfield                   |             | 237      | Tarlton                   | ii.         | 227   |



|                                | Vol. Page.      |                        | Vol. Page.          |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| Tar river                      | i. 254          | Warren, O.             | ii. 273             |
| Taunton                        | 114             | WASHINGTON             | i. 193. 208. ii. 11 |
| ——— river                      | 73              | ———, N. C.             | i. 262              |
| TENNESSEE                      | ii. 191         | ———, Georgia,          | 290. 380            |
| ——— river                      | 168. 191        | ———, Ken.              | ii. 199             |
| Thames river                   | i. 123          | Watertown              | i. 107              |
| Tinker's creek                 | ii. 261         | Waterford              | i. 136. ii. 417     |
| Tioga river                    | i. 170          | Watertown              | ii. 396             |
| Tippacano river                | ii. 156         | Waynesborough          | i. 37. 381          |
| Tolland                        | i. 125          | Weathersfield          | 125                 |
| Tory island                    | 14              | Westborough            | 109                 |
| Tonewanta creek                | ii. 350. 353    | West Canada creek      | ii. 405             |
| Trade winds                    | i. 19           | West coast of Scotland | i. 353              |
| Trenton                        | i. 143. ii. 22  | Western                | 109                 |
| ——— bridge                     | i. 147          | ——— country            | ii. 47              |
| Troy                           | 137             | Weston                 | i. 107              |
| Tumbekby river                 | ii. 168         | West Union             | ii. 214             |
| Turtle creek                   | 48              | Wheeling               | i. 237. ii. 94      |
| Tuscarawa river                | 257             | White mountains        | i. 97               |
| Tuscar rock                    | i. 297          | White river            | ii. 156             |
| Tybee light-house              | 285             | Whetstone river        | 222                 |
| U.                             |                 | White Woman's creek    | 236                 |
| UNITED STATES                  | ii. 429         | Williamsburg, Va.      | i. 237              |
| <i>Upper Canada</i>            | 336             | ———, O.                | ii. 296             |
| Urbanna, Va.                   | i. 236          | Williamstown           | 396                 |
| Utica                          | i. 136. ii. 385 | Will's creek           | 236                 |
| V.                             |                 | Wilmington, Del.       | i. 180. ii. 17      |
| Vermillion river               | ii. 276         | ———, N. C.             | i. 261              |
| VERMONT                        | i. 102          | Wilton                 | 268                 |
| Versailles                     | ii. 183. 204    | Winds in the Atlantic  | 19                  |
| Vincennes                      | 156             | Windsor, Ver.          | 103                 |
| VIRGINIA                       | i. 226          | ———, Con.              | 119                 |
| <i>Virginia military lands</i> | ii. 224         | Windham                | 125                 |
| W.                             |                 | Winchester, Vir.       | 237                 |
| Wabash river                   | ii. 155         | ———, Ken.              | ii. 204             |
| Wakatomika creek               | 245             | Winnipiseogee lake     | i. 97               |
| Wakefield                      | i. 357          | Wiscasset              | 118                 |
| Wallingford                    | 121             | Worcester              | 109                 |
| Walnut creek, O.               | ii. 223         | Woodbridge             | 140                 |
| ———, Penn.                     | 305             | Worthington            | ii. 296             |
| Waltham                        | i. 107          | Y.                     |                     |
| Warren, R. I.                  | 77              | Yankey Town            | ii. 248             |
| Warrenton, N. C.               | 253             | Yazoo river            | 168                 |
| Warrington, Eng.               | 310             | Yellow Breeches creek  | 29                  |
|                                |                 | Yellow stone river     | 162                 |



|                  | Vol. Page. |            | Vol. Page. |
|------------------|------------|------------|------------|
| York, Pa.        | i. 173     | Z.         |            |
| —, Va.           | 218        | Zanesville | ii. 232    |
| —, Upper Canada  | ii. 337    | — district | 235        |
| — Island         | i. 129     | Zelionople | 82         |
| — river          | 218        | Zenia      | 296        |
| Yoxhiogeni river | 172        |            |            |

## FINIS.



































Melish, John,

Travels in the United States of America in the years 1806 & 1807, and 1809,  
1810 & 1811 including an account of passages betwixt Amserica and Britain,  
and travels through various parts of Great Britain, Ireland and Upper  
Canada ; illustrated by eight maps  
Bd.: 2

Philadelphia 1812

It.sing. 1460 a-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10469532-3